THE INDISPENSABLE FORCE:

THE POST-COLD WAR OPERATIONAL ARMY RESERVE, 1990-2010





THE INDISPENSABLE FORCE:

THE POST-COLD WAR OPERATIONAL ARMY RESERVE, 1990-2010

KATHRYN ROE COKER

OFFICE OF ARMY RESERVE HISTORY
UNITED STATES ARMY RESERVE COMMAND
FORT BRAGG, NORTH CAROLINA



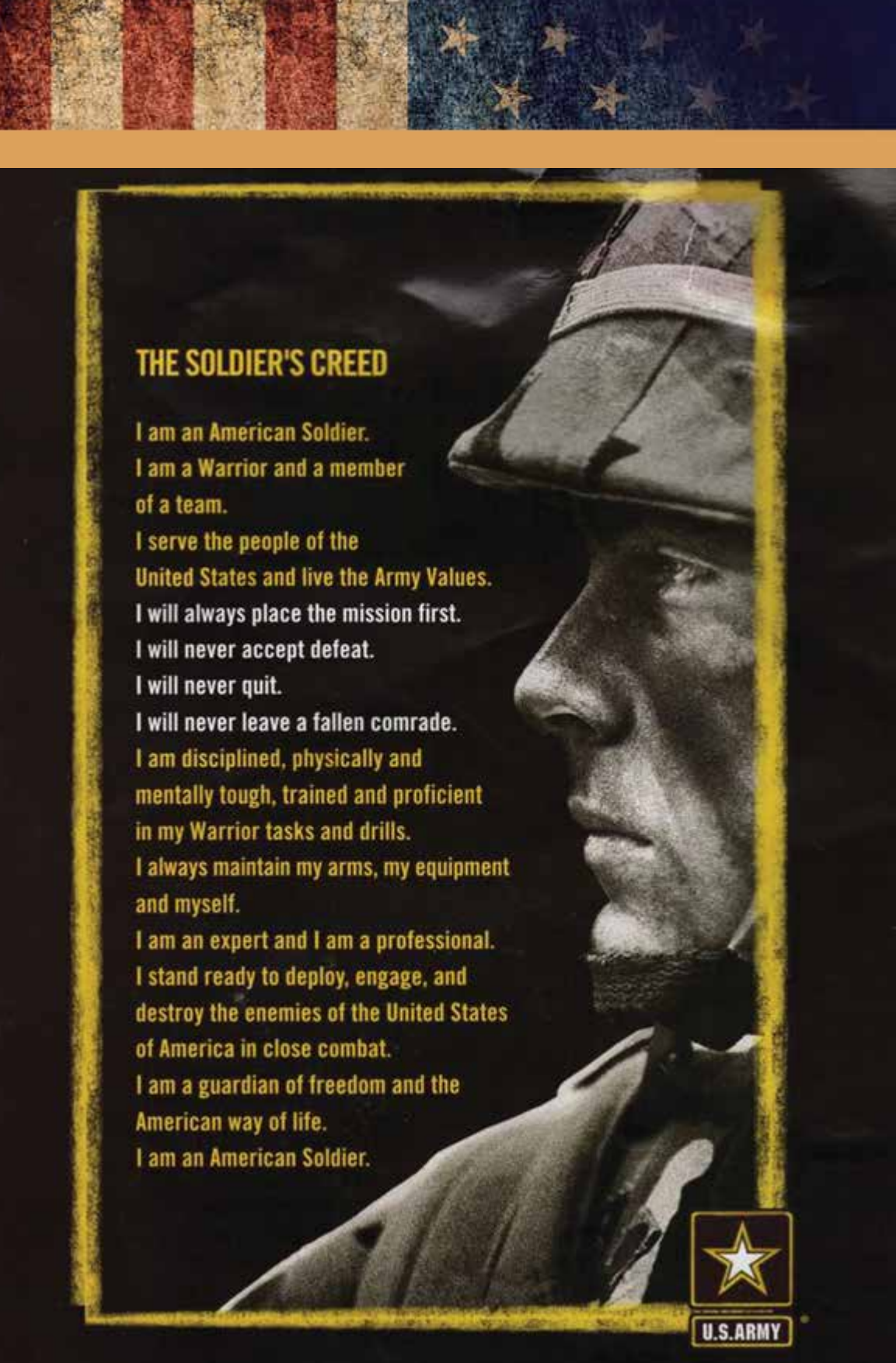


DESCRIPTION: On a dark blue disk the bust of a minuteman (Captain John Parker) in cocked hat on a pedestal, between two branches of olive or within a dark blue designation band with gold inner and outer borders inscribed UNITED STATES ARMY RESERVE in gold.

SYMBOLISM: The minuteman has traditionally been used to represent the citizen Soldier. The wreath signifies achievement and accomplishment. Gold is symbolic of honor and excellence and dark blue signifies loyalty.

BACKGROUND: The emblem was approved for use as a plaque in 1972 and is used as an unofficial identification device of the United States Army Reserve. (U.S. Army Institute of Heraldry)

First Printed 2013
Copies obtained from the Office of Army Reserve History
United States Army Reserve Command (USARC)


THE SOLDIER'S CREED
I am an American Soldier.
I am a Warrior and a member of a team.
I serve the people of the United States and live the Army Values.
I will always place the mission first.
I will never accept defeat.
I will never quit.
I will never leave a fallen comrade.
I am disciplined, physically and mentally tough, trained and proficient in my Warrior tasks and drills.
I always maintain my arms, my equipment and myself.
I am an expert and I am a professional.
I stand ready to deploy, engage, and destroy the enemies of the United States of America in close combat.
I am a guardian of freedom and the American way of life.
I am an American Soldier.
U.S.ARMY

EDITORS

Lee S. Harford, Jr.	Director
Ressie Harris-Delgado	Training and Operations Officer
Jason Wetzel	Staff Historian
Christopher Ruff	Museum Curator
Jennifer Friend	Museum Specialist
Deborah Foster-King	Archivist



CONTENTS

Acknowledgement xxix

Foreward xxx

Preface xxxii

Introduction 1

1. Post-Cold War Defense Strategy 9
   - End of the Cold War 9
   - National Security Strategy 11
   - Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM 11
   - Establishment of the United States Army Reserve Command 40
   - Activation of the Regional Support Commands 45
   - The Base Force 47
   - The Bottom-Up Review 50
   - The Off-Site Agreement 52
   - Report of the Commission on the Roles & Missions of the Armed Forces 54
   - Reshaping the Army 57
   - Contingency Force Pool 59
   - Priority Reserve in Mobilization Enhancement 64
   - Personnel Strength 66
   - Fiscal Strength 75
   - Force Structure 77
   - BOLD SHIFT 78
   - Ground Forces Readiness Enhancement Training Support System 81
   - Other Training Developments 81
   - Equipment 101
   - Liaison and Contingency Operations 122
   - Mobilization Exercises 134
   - Military Support to Civil Authorities and Homeland Defense 134

Soldier and Family Well Being 137
Base Realignment and Closure 144
Conclusion 148

2. Engagement and Enlargement 161
The World Scene at a Glance 161
National Security Strategy 165
Quadrennial Defense Review and National Military Strategy 168
A Proactive Strategy and Shifting Paradigm 173
Self Study 176
Personnel Strength 178
Personnel Administration and Management 182
Fiscal Strength 183
Force Structure 186
Training 193
Equipment 204
Mobilization 215
Military Support to Civil Authorities and Homeland Defense 221
Soldier and Family Well Being 231
Base Realignment and Closure 234
Conclusion 235

3. The Global War on Terrorism 249
A New Day in Infamy 249
The Immediate Response 266
The Bush Doctrine 270
Operation ENDURING FREEDOM 274
Operation IRAQI FREEDOM 283
National Security Strategy 306
Quadrennial Defense Review 309
Army Transformation 314
Modularity 333
Army Force Generation (ARFORGEN) 335
Army Reserve Expeditionary Force 339
Mobilization Policy 342
Personnel Strength 344
Fiscal Strength 352
Force Structure 353
Training 368
Equipment 393
Medical Readiness 407
Military Support to Civil Authorities and Homeland Defense 416



Soldier and Family Well Being 422
Employer Partnership Program 433
Base Realignment and Closure 436
Conclusion 441

Conclusion 463

Appendix A: Silver Star Recipients 473

Appendix B: The Fallen in the Global War on Terrorism 476

Glossary of Selected Terms 493

Bibliography 499

Index 531

FIGURES

I-1. Percentage of Forces Provided by the Army Reserve During Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM 29

I-2. Proposed Regional Support Commands 46

I-3. Reductions Recommended By the Base Force 48

I-4. The Big Swap 54

I-5. Contingency Force Pool Concept 62

I-6. Reductions in Active Army Strength 67

I-7. U.S. Army Reserve Strength, September 30, 1990 71

I-8. Individual Ready Reserve Strength, 1991-1994 72

I-9. First Term Enlisted Retention Rates, 1991-1994 74

I-10. Percentage Distribution of Total Obligation Authority, 1994 75

I-11. Total Army Force Structure, September 30, 1990 78

I-12. Total Army School System 90

I-13. Army Reserve Soldiers Training Overseas, 1990-1994 98

I-14. Army Reserve Wartime Equipment on Hand, 1990-1994 103

I-15. Status of Required Items on Hand, 1992 103

I-16. National Guard and Reserve Equipment Appropriation, 1990-1995.... 113
II-1. Projected Army End Strength Reduction Percentages, 1989-1998..... 171
II-2. Projected Army End Strength Reduction, 1989-1998..... 171
II-3. Army After Next 177
II-4. Joint Vision 2010 179
II-5. Army Manpower 1999..... 181
II-6. Total Army Force Support Package Units, 1997..... 192
II-7. Training Support Divisions..... 197
II-8. Army Reserve Percentage of Equipment On Hand, 1997-1999..... 206
II-9. National Guard and Reserve Equipment Appropriations 1995-1999.... 207
II-10. Velocity Management Re-engineers Army Logistics..... 213
II-11. The Army's Six Imperatives 235
III-1. Army Reserve Commitments, December 10, 2010..... 300
III-2. Reserve Component Activations, December 28, 2010..... 301
III-3A. From Legacy to Objective Force..... 316
III-3B. Bridging the Gap Between Arriving Force and Later Force..... 316
III-4. Transformation Across The Spectrum Of Operations..... 322
III-5. Elements of Army Transformation Strategy..... 324
III-6. Current to Future Force..... 325
III-7. General George W. Casey, Jr.'s Four Strategic Imperatives to Restore Balance..... 327
III-8. ARFORGEN Force Pools..... 336
III-9. ARFORGEN - A Supply Based Rotational Model..... 337
III-10. Mobilization Cycle Before and After ARFORGEN..... 338
III-11. Army Reserve ARFORGEN Strategy 339
III-12. Five Year Army Reserve Expeditionary Force Cycle..... 341
III-13. Army Reserve Expeditionary Force 342
III-14. Army Reserve End Strength, FY 2002-FY 2011 344
III-15. Total Army Reserve Strength as of December 31, 2010 346



III-16. Army Reserve Retention Rates, 2001-2010 347
III-17. Stress Factors Influencing Reenlistment 350
III-18. Composition of Army Forces, 2010 356
III-19. Regional Readiness Commands 357
III-20. Regional Support Commands 357
III-21. Operational Commands 359
III-22. Functional Commands 360
III-23. Direct Reporting Units 361
III-24. Operational and Functional Commands, Regional Support Commands, and Direct Reporting Units 362
III-25. Army Reserve Headquarters Internal Realignment 368
III-26. The Army Reserve Training Strategy and ARFORGEN 369
III-27. Army Reserve Training Strategy 370
III-28. Training Structure 376

TABLES

I-1. Timetable, August 2, 1990 - June 1991 14
I-2. U.S. Army Reserve Total Strength, September 30, 1990 71
I-3. Army Reserve Individual Mobilization Augmentees, 1992-1994 73
III-1. Total Army Reserve Mobilization Days and Mobilization Orders, Fiscal Year 2005-2009 329
III-2. Army Reserve Military Personnel Class of the Total Army, 2005-2009 .. 345
III-3. Active Guard Reserve (AGR) Force, Fiscal Year 2000-2010 350
III-4. Army Reserve Appropriations Dollars in Millions 352
III-5. 2001 Army Reserve Force Structure Composition of the Total Army 355

MAPS

1. Major U.S. Combat Units at the End of the Cold War, Germany, 1990..... 8
2. Operation Desert Storm, 24-28 February 1991 12
3. Operation UPHOLD DEMOCRACY..... 132
4. Ethnic Composition in Bosnia-Herzegovina, 1991 162
5. Bosnia-Herzegovinia Under the Dayton Peace Agreement and the Front Lines At the End of 1995 163
6. Kosovo Force (KFOR) Sectors, Serbia, and Kosovo Autonomous Province, May 2002 165
7. Major U.S. Operations, Afghanistan, October 2000-March 2002 275
8. Invasion of Iraq, Operation IRAQI FREEDOM, 21 March-9April 2003.... 284
9. East Timor..... 418

Maps 1, 2, 3, 6, 7, 8, are courtesy of the U.S. Army Center of Military History as published in Richard Stewart, editor, *American Military History, Volume II: The United States Army In A Global Era, 1917-2008*, pp. 414, 422, 441, 454, 471, 484.

PHOTOGRAPHS

Armed Forces Reserve Medal 4

General Creighton W. Abrams, Jr..... 4

Armed Forces Reserve Medal With M Device 5

President Ronald Reagan at the Berlin Wall, June 12, 1987 10

George H. W. Bush..... 10

Michael P. W. Stone..... 11

Saddam Hussein..... 11

Members of the 1176th Transportation Terminal Unit monitor loading of ships bound for the desert..... 15

This desert, battle dress uniform or DBU bears the desert camouflage pattern adopted in 1982 16

Melvin R. Laird 17

James R. Schelsinger 17

General H. Norman Schwarzkoph 20

Lieutenant General William G. Pagonis 20

Mopping up: The chemical warfare threat in the Middle East required that all soldiers undergo intensive nuclear, biological and chemical warfare training before being deployed 21

Medium tents used as enlisted quarters, XVIII Airborne Corps Main Command Post, Rafha Airport, Northern Province, Saudi Arabia, February 5, 1991 24

Lieutenant General John J. Yeosock 25

Major General Max Baratz 25

Example of a prayer cap and shawl provided to Kurdish refugees during Operation PROVIDE COMFORT 27

An Army veteran and Brigadier General Peter S. Lennon, commanding general of the 316th Expeditionary Sustainment Command, dedicate a wreath to the 14th Quartermaster Detachment monument in Greensburg, Pennsylvania, during the unit's 20th anniversary memorial ceremony of the SCUD missile attack, held at the unit's reserve center on February 25, 2011 28

Two U.S. soldiers walk past a pile of G.I. duffle bags, decorated with small American flags, following a SCUD missile attack on the U.S. military barracks at Dhahran, Saudi Arabia, February 25, 1991 28

Major General Roger W. Sandler 32

C-141 aircraft 36

General Carl E. Vuono 37

Major General William F. Ward, Jr. 40

John O. Marsh, Jr. 41

Congressman Bill Chappell, Jr. first raised the issue of the Army Reserve's command and control with Secretary of the Army John O. Marsh, Jr. 41

In February 1989, Congressman John P. Murtha, who had replaced Chappell as the chairman of the HAC's Defense Subcommittee, wrote Marsh, "perhaps it is time we completely reexamine the entire question of command and control of the Army Reserve." 42

General Edwin Burba 42

Major William F. Ward, Jr. (left) and Major General Roger W. Sandler show the colors of the USARC flag at a change of command ceremony on August 1, 1991, at Fort McPherson, Georgia. 44

Shoulder sleeve insignia of the U.S. Army Reserve Command. The double eagle reflects the unit motto "Twice the Citizen." 45

Distinguished unit insignia of the U.S. Army Reserve Command (USARC) . 45

General Colin L. Powell 47

William J. Clinton 50

Les Aspin 50

General J.H. Binford Peay III 52

General Gordon R. Sullivan 58

Richard B. Cheney 66

William J. Perry 73

The 205th Infantry Brigade, 6th Infantry Division (Roundout) soldiers practice "helocasting" in 1990 at Fort McCoy, Wisconsin 79

A former member of the 101st Airborne Division (airmobile), now an IRR member of the Army Reserve, instructs other IRR soldiers on the fine points of the LAW anti-tank weapon, 1991 84

General Frederick W. Franks, Jr. 85

Operation BRIGHT STAR is a multinational exercise that is designed to improve readiness, interoperability, and strengthen military and professional relationships between the Third Army-led U.S. contingent, Egypt, and nine other nations 99

Checking for bacteria and minerals, Major John C. Lewis examines water from a village well in Thailand during Operation COBRA GOLD, '93 99

4,000 - and 6,000-pound rough terrain forklifts in operation, Forward Landing Strip (FLS) at Logistical Base CHARLIE, Northern Province, Saudi Arabia (southeast of Rafha), February 8, 1991 102

C-12 105

The Desert Combat Uniform or DCU is made of cotton rip-stop fabric and cut in the same pattern as the BDU 105

U-21 108

U-8 108

A soldier operates a radio set AN/VRC-12 (RT-524A/VRC Receiver-Transmitter) during Exercise REFORGER '86, January 22, 1986 109

Staff Sergeant Didler C. Phillips, motor sergeant for the 441st Medical Company at Wallops Island, Virginia, gives one of his unit's new vehicles a quick operational check before fueling the truck and putting it out on the "line." 110

AH-64 Apache helicopter 114

Close-up of two CH-47Ds, 18th Aviation Brigade operations, vicinity of Logistical Base CHARLIE, Northern Province, Saudi Arabia (southeast of Rafha), February 11, 1991 114

Staff Sergeant Glenn Green, standing on cockpit and Staff Sergeant Brad Woods, instruct and direct students on removal of a main middle assembly on a UH-60 helicopter during ADT at Fort Campbell, Kentucky, 1991 115

M113A3 Armored Personnel Carrier 117

Single Channel Ground and Airborne Radio System 120

Captain Lawrence Knapp, 402d Civil Affairs Company, listens to Kurdish refugees' stories at the coalition forces built camp outside Zakho, Iraq, about living conditions in Northern Iraq 122

Securing the Port-au-Prince Airport 127

An Army Reserve soldier ascends a Multinational Force Observer tower in the Sinai, Egypt 136

Soldiers of the 33d Aviation Group, Fort Rucker, Alabama, conduct early morning pre-flight inspections before take-off and a full day searching for marijuana 140

On the ground with machetes, a task force member begins the eradication process in a plot containing more than forty marijuana plants 141

Hearty Welcome: Crowd members gather to welcome returning troops following their participation in Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM 144

A young spectator holding up a newspaper with the headline "Welcome Home" during the national victory celebration parade honoring the coalition forces of Operation DESERT STORM 145

IFOR 164

William S. Cohen 169

General Dennis J. Reimer 170

Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes 190

Army Reserve Specialist Jason Driscoll, second from left, a civil affairs specialist with the 401st Civil Affairs Battalion, Webster, New York, leaves Medina Jabal, under the escort of soldiers from the 3d Armored Cavalry Regiment at the National Training Center, Fort Irwin, California 198

Landing Craft Utility 2000 200

An obsolete 42-ton M-60 tank is pushed from a barge in Operation REEF-EX 200

Litter bearers from the 405th Combat Support Hospital, Hartford, Connecticut, move a patient from an ambulance to the triage area during a mass casualty exercise at Fort Bliss, Texas, site of Exercise ROVING SANDS, 96 203

Major Hal Bohlman, 830th Station Hospital, Des Moines, Iowa, fits a Guatemalan girl with glasses during Exercise FUERTES CAMINOS. At right, Specialist Rebecca Nunez gets a thankful smile..... 204

Specialist Christopher Tilley of the 682d Maintenance Company, Canton, Ohio, services communications wiring on a vehicle while on annual training in Germany..... 205

Military technician Jim Reichert works on a UH-60 Black Hawk helicopter at the aviation support facility, Scott Air Force Base, Illinois 208

Two armored D7 bulldozers out on a mission in Ramadi, Iraq 209

The palletized load system loads and unloads a wide range of cargo without the need for forklifts or other materiel handling equipment..... 210

The HET is designed to haul the Abrams tank and also to fight and recover vehicles, howitzers, and construction equipment..... 211

Army Reserve Chief Warrant Officer 4 Gwen Schallow, the first Army woman (active or reserve) to qualify as a pilot in command of an Apache attack helicopter 216

First rotation units return from Operation JOINT ENDEAVOR, as second rotation units mobilize 217

A civil affairs vehicle convoy passes through a section of the zone of separation near Brćko 218

Helicopters are guided onto a landing strip in Kosovo for a humanitarian mission 219

A U.S. Army M-113 Armored Personnel Carrier prepares to pull an armored Humvee out of the mud in Bosnia and Herzgovina on May 10, 1996, during Operation JOINT ENDEAVOR 219

Overall view of Murrah Federal building 222

This photo of fireman Chris Fields and one-year-old Baylee Almon (who later died in a hospital) became a symbol of the most deadly pre-9/11 terrorist attack on U.S. soil 223

The Alfred P. Murrah Federal Building two days after the attack 224

Removing debris from what use to be the childcare center 225

Pipe Sergeant Kevin M. Donnelly, of the DEA Black and Gold Pipes and Drums, walks past the field of chairs and the reflecting pool at the Oklahoma City National Memorial on Monday, April 19, 2010, to start the 15th anniversary memorial ceremony of the Oklahoma City bombing 225

Specialist Jake Panter, 854th Quartermaster Company, Logan, Utah, tests water quality during flood relief operations in North Dakota 226

Members of the Guam-based 411th Engineer Battalion, Horizontal Platoon, prepare materials for a culvert installed at Nimitz Hill, Guam, following Typhoon Paka 227

The 7229th Medical Support Unit from Fort Lewis, Washington, provided the Northern Cheyenne Indian Reservation Tribe with medical, dental, and veterinarian care here in Lame Deer, Montana, part of the Innovative Readiness Training program 228

Sergeant First Class Scott Matson from the 327th Engineer Company guides the removal of the temporary bridge from the Red Wing Wildlife Preserve on the Mississippi River 228

The 7210th Medical Support Unit conducted a medical Innovative Readiness Training mission at the Fort Belknap Indian Reservation, Montana..... 229

Thousands of Kosovo refugees became guests of the United States government and temporary residents of Fort Dix, New Jersey 231

General John M. D. Shalikashvili..... 231

Debra Selisky (left) discusses family support issues with Command Sergeant Major Patti Foley, 372d Quartermaster Battalion, Albuquerque, New Mexico 233

George W. Bush..... 249

United Airlines Flight 175 smashing into the 80th floor of the twin South Tower..... 250

Donald H. Rumsfeld..... 251

2d Lieutenant Rick Rescorla, Battle of the Ia Drang, Vietnam 1965..... 252

Colonel (retired) Rick Rescorla used a bullhorn to direct the evacuation of Morgan Stanley Dean Witter's 2,800 employees on twenty floors of World Trade Center 2, and 1,000 employees in World Trade Center 5..... 252

Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes and 77th Regional Support Command commander Brigadier General Richard S. Colt confer shortly after the attack..... 253

New York City, September 14, 2001. Soldiers of the 1179th Deployment Support Brigade (DSB), Fort Hamilton, Brooklyn, volunteered to assist in rescue and recovery operations in lower Manhattan from September 14 to 16, 2001 254

Ground Zero five days after the attack..... 255

New York City, October 19, 2001. New York City firefighters continued to douse out fires that smoldered from the World Trade Center rubble for three-and-a-half months after the attacks 256

New York City, October 19, 2001. A small part of the structure of one of the World Trade Center towers stood for more than a month after the terrorist attacks 257

October 19, 2001. Recovery workers worked around the clock to clear out the debris from the World Trade Center site. It would not be until May 2002 that the site would be clean..... 260

Arlington, Virginia, September 11, 2001. Command Sergeant Major Alex Lackey, Command Sergeant Major of the Army Reserve, communicates on a cell phone outside the Pentagon on September 11 261

Arlington, Virginia, September 17, 2001. Soldiers of the Army Reserve's 311th Quartermaster Company (Mortuary Affairs) from Aguadilla, Puerto Rico – along with federal officials like Federal Bureau of Investigation agent Samuel Simon – set up operations in the north parking lot of the Pentagon 261

Arlington, Virginia, September 14, 2001 — Three days after the attack, fire engines surrounded the damaged portion of the Pentagon 263

Arlington, Virginia, October 22, 2001 -- Workers tore down portions of the Pentagon's rings that had severe structural damage in order to rebuild those sections..... 264

Arlington, Virginia, October 22, 2001 — An excavator uses a claw to tear down damaged sections and remove debris from the Pentagon 265

New York, September 16, 2001. Army Reserve Colonel Gerard McEnerney (left) of the Regional Emergency Liaison Team 2 based in Manhattan, explains to Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes the responsibilities of the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA)..... 270

New York, September 16, 2001. Colonel Gerard McEnerney (right) escorts Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes (left) and Brigadier General Richard Colt (center) through lower Manhattan, stopping sometimes along the way to explain the extent of the devastation and progress being made by local governments 271

Captain Greg Hanley distributes school supplies to the Smail Kail secondary school in the Parwan Province on July 1, 2004. Hanley is attached to the 325th Field Hospital..... 278

Paktika Province, Afghanistan. Soldiers of the 934th Forward Surgical Team, 807th Medical Deployment Support Command, unload a patient from the back of a field ambulance at Forward Operating Base Sharana, Afghanistan 279

Corporal Dominic M. Pileri of the 310th Psychological Operations Battalion from Fort Gillem, Georgia, serves in a remote mountainous section of Afghanistan, where a major part of his job is going into the local villages to assess the needs of the people 280

Company B, 391st Combat Engineer Battalion, embarks on a route clearance patrol over rugged terrain in support of Task Force FURY near Naka, Afghanistan..... 281

Sergeant Richard A. Darvial, kneeling, takes cover while Specialist Corey C. Canterbury fires mortars from a mountain top overlooking the Ganigal Valley in eastern Afghanistan's Kunar province, December 11, 2010 282

Barack H. Obama 283

Then stationed at Forward Operating Base Leatherneck, the 287th Transportation Company, 143d Expeditionary Sustainment Command, hauls several U.S. military vehicles, including a RT rough terrain container handler (Kalmar), on the unit's M1070 heavy equipment transporters (HET) and M1000 trailers around May 2010, down highway 1 to Forward Operating Base Leatherneck after a mission to Forward Operating Base Shindand, Afghanistan..... 285

General Tommy R. Franks 288

Lieutenant General James R. Helmly..... 288

445th Medical Detachment (Veterinary Services) 290

A soldier and his military working dog, Ali, search vehicles at an entry control point..... 290

Port of Shuaiba, Kuwait..... 291

Oil pipeline fire near Hadithah 294

A guard with the 320th Military Police Company from St. Petersburg, Florida, mans a makeshift outpost at Tallil Air Base in central Iraq, watching as prisoners of war are transferred onto buses for transport to the coalition's internment facility near Umm Qasar 295

Specialist Jose Lopez, a sheriff's deputy in Broward County, Florida, and a colleague put up some concertina wire along a yet-to-be built fence line as Army Reserve soldiers with the 724th Military Police Battalion find themselves pitching in to build the new enemy prisoner of war facility they will be guarding 296

Soldiers from the 459th Engineer Company (Multi-Role Bridge) lower a bridge section toward the water before launching and unfolding 297

Soldiers with the 632d Maintenance Company, 110th Combat Sustainment Support Battalion, 224th Sustainment Brigade, 103d Expeditionary Sustainment Command, line up their mine resistant ambush protected vehicles before a mission in 2010 at the convoy staging lanes at Contingency Operating Base Adder, Iraq..... 297

Soldiers from the 741st Adjutant General Company (Postal) prepare for Exercise BRIGHT STAR 2004 at Camp Doha, Kuwait..... 301

Specialist Lisa Phillips is at the .50-caliber machine gun of one of the 630th Transportation Company's gun trucks..... 302

Soldiers from the 362d Quartermaster Battalion (Petroleum Supply) conduct a tanker to tanker transfer at a forward operating base east of Fallujah, Iraq..... 303

Soldiers from the 108th Training Command are patrolling an Iraqi city with the Army..... 304

Turret gunner Staff Sergeant Benjamin Moroni, 108th Training Division, conducts pre-combat checks on his equipment and radio before his next convoy security mission..... 305

Convoy commander First Lieutenant Randy Shields, 108th Training Division, conducts a convoy briefing prior to departure to Taji, Iraq..... 306

2006 National Security Strategy..... 306

Robert M. Gates..... 307

2010 Quadrennial Defense Review..... 313

Admiral Mike Mullen..... 313

General Eric K. Shinseki..... 314

Thomas E. White..... 315

Army Chief of Staff, General Erick K. Shinseki, with the help of Elizabeth Plewes, pins on Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes' third star..... 318

Certificate of Promotion for Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes..... 319

Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes flag..... 320

This Battle Dress Uniform or BDU was worn by Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes..... 320

Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes, following his promotion on 13 June 2001, stands with all of the living former chiefs of the Army Reserve..... 321

General Peter J. Schoomaker..... 323

Dr. Francis J. Harvey..... 326

General George W. Casey Jr..... 327

Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, Jr. 328

John M. McHugh 335

M915 line haul tractor 354

The 143d Transportation Command (Forward) begins its transformation and reactivation as the 143d Expeditionary Sustainment Command 363

A CH-47 Chinook helicopter from the Army Reserve's Company B, 5th Battalion, 159th Aviation Regiment, picks up three large sandbags from a staging area along the shore of Lake Pontchartrain. 364

Members of a FEMA search and rescue team prepare to board a CH-47 Chinook helicopter from the Army Reserve's Company B, 5th Battalion, 159th Aviation Regiment 365

Soldiers of the 206th Transportation Company turn a pallet of MREs from the *USS Tortuga* before it's loaded by forklift onto a waiting truck for distribution to Hurricane Katrina relief workers in New Orleans 366

The official party, which included (from left) Major General Adolph McQueen, Command Sergeant Major Brendan Toth and Major General Mari Eder, inspects the troops and salutes the honor guard during the 200th Military Police Command activation ceremony 367

Soldiers from the 705th Transportation Company, 475th Quartermaster Group, haul JP-8 in a M915A5 line-haul tractor truck during Exercise QUARTERMASTER LIQUID LOGISTICS 371

As part of a live-fire exercise, soldiers carry a simulated casualty on a litter away from their convoy and along a Fort McCoy range in preparation for a helicopter evacuation. 372

Soldiers with the 652d Engineer Company unload a base component for a dry support bridge while training during Operation SAND CASTLE 373

A soldier from the 264th Service Company of Salinas, Puerto Rico, removes bolts to remove a protective rollover cage from a 10,000 pound forklift as part of Operation PLATINUM WRENCH at Fort McCoy, Wisconsin 374

80th Training Command (Total Army School System) 376

84th Training Command (Leader Readiness) 377

108th Training Command (Initial Entry Training) 377

Soldiers learn how to extract a vehicle from a muddy swamp in the 63B Wheeled Recovery Mechanic course taught by the 80th Training Command Regional Training Maintenance at Fort Indiantown Gap, Pennsylvania, April 1, 2009 378

Soldiers engage in hands-on training as part of the 92W Water Treatment Specialist course taught by the 80th Training Command's Regional TASS Training Center at Fort Pickett, Virginia, in April 2010 379

Sergeant First Class Gerald Kjornes, Regional Training Site-Maintenance instructor, trains Specialist Michael Lambach on how to use schematics to troubleshoot and diagnose faults with a 30kw generator 380

The 84th U.S. Army Reserve Readiness Training Command has outfitted five standard Humvees with steel kits which simulate the weight and physical characteristics of an actual up-armored Humvee 381

Soldiers from the 652d Engineer Company, Ellsworth, Wisconsin, constructed this bridge across the Arkansas River at Fort Chaffee, Arkansas, during their annual training 382

Fort Hunter Liggett, California. Brigadier General Alton Berry, commander, 70th Training Division (Functional Training), left, and 70th Command Sergeant Major Derrick Simpson check out a rocket propelled grenade launcher used by OPFOR at Regional Training Center-West 385

Soldiers from the 783d Military Police Battalion participate in pre-mobilization training under the guidance of Fort McCoy's RTC-North by firing crew-served weapons 386

Soldiers from the 783d Military Police Battalion conduct MK-19 machine gun launcher training at Fort McCoy's RTC-North 386

Soldiers of the 100th Battalion, 442d Infantry Regiment test their nerves as they show their combat presence in a small village riot depicted in a training scenario at the Joint Readiness Training Center 387

Captain Ernesto Pinedo, a military policeman with the 382d Military Police Detachment, observes as Iraqi policemen conduct weapons training at a firing range in Baghdad 387

108th Training Division Sergeant Rodney Guinyard observes Iraqi Army recruits practice drill and ceremony on the Camp Taji parade field 388

The 351st Military Police Company of Ocala, Florida, reacts to sniper fire while on a mounted security patrol during mock battles at the Joint Readiness Training Center 389

Specialist Zachary Ritter, from the 362nd Psychological Operations Company in Fayetteville, Arkansas, speaks with actors during a pre-deployment training exercise at Fort Dix, New Jersey 392

Sergeant Lori Cheplic, a concrete and asphalt engineer from the 463d Engineer Battalion, measures the depth and level of a footing for a school addition during NEW HORIZONS 393

Specialist Ben L. Falslev, a small engine mechanic, works on a 10KW generator in the motor pool of the 872d Maintenance Company 395

Night Vision Goggles 397

UH-60L Black Hawk 397

UH-60M Black Hawk 400

C-12 400

The largest Army Reserve aviation brigade, the 244th Aviation Brigade, gears up to deploy troops and equipment to Haiti 401

Sergeant First Class Gordon, psychological operations specialist with the 346th Psychological Operations Company, an Army Reserve unit from Columbus, Ohio, rides alongside an Iraqi worker on a forklift used to load 500-pound rolls of high–grade paper onto flatbed trucks for transport to a central clearing area 406

Major Valerie Godfrey, an Army Reserve dentist, administers a dental exam to a soldier during the 2011 Combat Support Training Exercise, as dental technician Specialist Ashley Bill looks on and records 410

Specialist Robbie Richardson, 168th Engineer Company of Fayette, Alabama, looks on as Sergeant Phillip McCay, 22nd Reserve Sustainment Battalion of Oneonta, Alabama, inserts a chest decompression needle into a manikin during a military medic sustainment conference held in conjunction with the National Federation of Licensed Practical Nurses annual convention in Birmingham, Alabama, October 20-25, 2010 411

The Ready Response Reserve Unit (R3U) Dental Program mission at Fort McCoy, Wisconsin, is supported with soldiers from the 4220th United States Army Hospital and the 7238th Medical Support Unit 412

Specialist Andrea Gonzalez, a dental technician with the7223d Medical Support Unit, New Orleans, prepares instruments in the dental clinic during the Task Force Razorback Arkansas Medical Innovative Readiness Training health screening clinic in Marianna, Arkansas 414

The 5502d United States Army Hospital, an Army Reserve unit based out of Aurora, Colorado, spent a month in the summer augmenting the staff at Fort Carson's Evans Army Community Hospital, to hone their skills and lesson the work load of the facility 415

New construction is destroyed in the Slidell, Louisiana area 416

The chief, Army Reserve Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, Jr., right, and Major General Luis R. Visot, commanding general of the Joint Logistics Command-Haiti and the 377th Theater Sustainment Command, do a communications check prior to an aerial tour of earthquake-damaged Port-au-Prince, April 5, 2010 419

377th Theater Sustainment Command soldiers stand in formation awaiting an orientation briefing after arriving in Haiti on February 28, 2010 420

A soldier from the 43rd Medical Detachment (Veterinary Service) assists a Haitian woman prepare her dog for vaccination in Port-au-Prince 421

Deep Water Horizon Oil Spill 422

Anthony Siraco (left) hands a flag and wind catcher to Tyler Pepin, 3, Allenstown, New Hampshire, as he enters the JFK Coliseum in Manchester 424

Brigadier General Frank A. Cippola, deputy commanding general of the 88th Regional Support Command in Fort McCoy, Wisconsin, presents True Patriot Awards to the children of the soldiers that attended the Yellow Ribbon Event held from June 11 to 13, 2010, in Schaumburg, Illinois 425

Captain Mark Gundrum of the 432d Civil Affairs Battalion registers his son for child care at a Yellow Ribbon Reintegration workshop in Wisconsin Dells, Wisconsin 426

Couples at a Strong Bonds event 427

Laura Stultz, (in pink) wife of Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, Jr., cuts the ceremonial ribbon during the grand opening of the Army Reserve's second Army Strong Community Center located in Brevard, North Carolina on May 15, 2010 427

Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, Jr., chief, Army Reserve and his wife, Laura, get ready to cut the ribbon at the official grand opening of the third Army Strong Community Center in the Technical Sergeant McGarity U. S. Army Reserve Center in Coraopolis, Pennsylvania, on September 18, 2010 428

Laura Stultz, wife of Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, Jr., chief of the Army Reserve, cuts and serves cake after the Army Strong Community Center's ribbon-cutting ceremony at the Technical Sergeant McGarity U.S. Army Reserve Center on September 18, 2010 429

U.S. Congressman Tim Murphy, 18th District of Pennsylvania, explains the importance of the Army Strong Community Center for Pittsburgh during its grand opening at the Technical Sergeant McGarity U. S. Army Reserve Center in Coraoplis, Pennsylvania, on September 18, 2010 430

Comprehensive Soldier Fitness 431

Major Marilyn S. Chiafullo and Major Scott Barnett cut the cake at the Welcome Home Warrior-Citizen ceremony at the Hall of Heroes in the Pentagon, July 7, 2005 431

Purple Heart 432

Sergeant Major Mark Papenfuss, right, and Chaplain (Major) Eric Jackson pay their respects at a remembrance ceremony for the five Army Reserve soldiers who died in the shooting at Fort Hood, Texas 433

Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, Jr., signs one of the most unique employer partnership agreements during a signing ceremony held on April 14, 2008, at the Inova Alexandria Hospital 435

Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, Jr, chief of the Army Reserve, left, and General Charles C. Campbell, commander U.S. Army Forces Command, put on their hard hats during the ground breaking ceremony for the Army Reserve and Forces Command headquarters building at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, on Monday, December 8, 2008 440

Ground breaking ceremony for the new USARC/FORSCOM headquarters building at Fort Bragg, December 8, 2008 440

Specialist Jeremy Church 474

Sergeant James Witkowski 474

Staff Sergeant Jason Fetty 474

Sergeant Gregory Ruske 475

Specialist David Hutchinson 475

The ceremonial flags, combat boots, ID tags, and M4 rifle of a Fallen Soldier 492

Global War on Terrorism Expeditionary Medal 492

ARMY ARTWORK

The General in the Desert, Master Sergeant Henrietta Snowden 13

Saudi Arabia, January 1991. The 316th Quartermaster Company distributes water at an XVIII Airborne Corps site in central Saudi Arabia..... 18

Patriot missile site, *Saudi Arabia*, *1990*, Sergeant First Class Sieger Hartgers... 22

On Guard At Sunset, Sergeant First Class Peter G. Varisano 26

Desert Storm, *1991*, Frank Thomas 31

Frank Thomas' painting, titled *Baghdad Express*, captures a special operations/ Delta Force Commando team defending its CH-47 Chinook helicopter from enemy fire during a nighttime operation..... 35

The Ultimatum – Standoff at Safwan, painted by Army Reserve soldier Lieutenant Colonel Frank Thomas, displays a run-in between Iraqi and American forces over a piece of desert real estate. 38

The Audie Murphy, Sergeant First Class Elzie Golden 49

An Army of One, Master Sergeant Henrietta Snowden..... 56

General Gordon R. Sullivan, Sergeant Gene Snyder..... 61

Taking the Point, Master Sergeant Henrietta Snowden..... 63

Hot Wash, Master Sergeant Sieger Hartgers..... 65

Rock Drill, Master Sergeant Sieger Hartgers 68

Securing the Firing Line, Master Sergeant Henrietta Snowden 70

Knucklebusters, Sergeant Gene Snyder 76

OPFOR, Sergeant Jeffrey Manuszak..... 82

Laying an obstacle course, Sergeant Gene Snyder 86

Buddy Assist, Master Sergeant Henrietta Snowden..... 89

OPFOR, Sergeant Gene Snyder 92

M60 Range Instruction, Sergeant First Class Elzie Golden 97

Looking for OPFOR, Fort Polk, Louisiana, Joint Readiness Training Center, 1995, Sergeant Jeffrey Manuszak 100

The Final Push Through the Rumayiah Oil Field, Marion Acevedo 104

Loading the Rail Pre-Board Inspection, Master Sergeant Christopher Thiel. 106

One More Crank, Heather Engelhart 111

UH-60 Maintenance, Heather Engelhart 116

5th MASH, Ad-Damman, Saudi Arabia, Sergeant First Class Sieger Hartgers 119

Midday Madness in Mogadishu, Master Sergeant (Ret.) Peter G. Varisano ... 125

Mogadishu, Somalia, Master Sergeant (Ret.) Peter Varisano 126

Football Army Style, Sergeant. Gene Snyder 128

Engineers, Laying a drain during Operation SAFE HAVEN, Sergeant Gene Snyder 130

Ready to Roll, 1995 HMMWs Ready to Roll, Port-au-Prince. Haiti, Sergeant Jeffrey Manuszak 135

Dry Goods, Peter Varisano 139

Ministry in the Field, Master Sergeant Henrietta Snowden 143

Night Attack in the Persian Gulf, 1991, Mario Acevedo 147

Sentry at "Mud" Govern, Colonel Gary Cassidy 166

Tent City, Colonel Gary Cassidy 168

Logistics at Butmir, Colonel Gary Cassidy 174

The New Bridge at Mostar, Colonel Gary Cassidy 185

Peacekeepers on the Princip Bridage, Colonel Gary Cassidy 188

Minefield, Colonel Gary Cassidy 195

Peacekeeper, Master Sergeant Henrietta Snowden 220

Plan Accordingly, Gary Cassidy 259

September 11, Master Sergeant Henrietta Snowden 262

Waiting to Go to War, Master Sergeant Henrietta Snowden 268

Tracking Bin Laden, Sergeant First Class Elzie Golden 273

The Hizara Province, Sergeant First Class Elzie Golden 276

Into the Hornet's Nest, Timothy Lawn..... 286

During Operation IRAQI FREEDOM, the 459th Engineer Company (Multi-Role Bridge), an Army Reserve unit from Bridgeport, West Virginia, lays an aluminum float ribbon bridge under enemy fire across the Diyala River southeast of Baghdad..... 292

Sleeping Mechanic, Sergeant First Class Elzie Golden 394

Drivers, Sergeant First Class Elzie Golden..... 398

Armor on the hunt, Sergeant First Class Darrold Peters..... 403

Out of Commission, Heather Engelhart 404

Keeping them clean, Afghanistan, Sergeant First Class Darrold Peters..... 408

Set Perimeter in Iraq, Darrold Peters 460

Big Country, Heather Engelhart 464

Satan's Sandbox, Sergeant First Class Elzie Golden..... 466

Brothers in Arms, Christopher Thiel 472

Rock Drill, Heather Engelhart 496

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

I would like to express my appreciation to each member of the Office of Army Reserve History who assisted in the editing of this manuscript. Your time and devotion to detail enhanced the final product. I also want to thank Jason Wetzel who suggested many of the figures included in the manuscript and who served as the contracting officer representative. From his sketches, Greg Lamb, of Lamb Designs, created the final sharp images. Many action officers on the staff of the U.S. Army Reserve Command, such as Charles Blakeney and Lieutenant Colonel Timothy Danaker, provided invaluable information and assistance. Major General Luis R. Visot, deputy commanding general (operations), was instrumental in getting the project through the contracting process. Dr. Lee S. Harford, Jr., director of Army Reserve History, provided thoughtful advice. Finally, I must express my gratitude to Lieutenant General (Retired) Jack C. Stultz, Jr., who first envisioned and requested this book. He was the driving force behind the project for it was he who realized the transformation of the strategic Army Reserve to the operational Army Reserve we so proudly have today. On a personal note, I must thank my family for encouraging me throughout the creation of this volume.

KATHRYN ROE COKER, Ph.D.
Deputy Director of History
U.S. Army Reserve

"TWICE THE CITIZEN"
ARMY STRONG





FOREWORD

On August 2 1990, Iraqi forces invaded their neighboring country of Kuwait. U.S. forces began deploying to Saudi Arabia on August 9 as Operation DESERT SHIELD commenced. As a drilling Reserve Soldier, I remember telling my wife, Laura, I will probably have to go and hearing her response, "they don't call up the Reserves for something like this." In November 1990, I deployed along with thousands of other mobilized Reservists in support of Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM. As a young major, I did not realize the significance of this event but I believe it became a seminal point in the history of how our nation and our military viewed the role of the Reserve in our national defense.

Sixteen years later I had the tremendous privilege and honor of being sworn in as the chief, Army Reserve and commanding general of the Army Reserve Command. During the next six years as I observed Reserve Soldiers performing magnificently in Iraq, Afghanistan, the Horn of Africa, Europe, Korea, the Continental United States, and many other locations, I came to understand and appreciate what had occurred during the past twenty years. The Reserve forces of the United States had transformed from a Strategic Reserve Force into an Operational Reserve Force. I believe the importance to this transformation is yet to be fully understood by many. It has huge implications for our future National Defense Strategy with regard to force size, structure, and force mix.

Throughout history, Revolutions in Military Affairs have occurred which changed the nature of battle and military strategy: the introduction of the submarine in naval warfare, aircraft in air warfare, and the tank in ground warfare. I view the transformation of our Reserve Forces into an Operational Force as another Revolution in Military Affairs. During my six years of service as the chief, Army Reserve, I engaged with military leaders around the world during conferences and visits to their countries. One question that I constantly received was "tell us how you have built such a viable and competent Reserve Force." Whether I was in the United Kingdom or Korea with significant militaries or in countries such as Kenya, Uganda, or Ethiopia with much smaller armies, they all envied the force that we had developed and wanted to start down the path to replicate it in some fashion.

The book, *Twice the Citizen*, by James Currie and Richard Crossland, is a magnificent work that chronicles the inception of the Army Reserve as a small medical reserve force in 1908 to what it had grown to by 1995, a force of over

205,000 men and women. As chief, Army Reserve, I felt it was our responsibility to document the next period of history, the transformation to an Operational Reserve. Our great men and women who serve our nation in uniform have earned a place in history. They serve on the shoulders of those who came before them and laid the foundation. From those medical professionals who put their lives on hold in World War I to the young mother who leaves a small baby at home to deploy to Afghanistan, they are a national treasure and we cannot forget their service and the sacrifices they, their families, and in the case of the Reserve Soldier, their employers have made.

To stand in front of Soldiers in Iraq or Afghanistan on Christmas Day, away from their spouses, children and family, getting ready to go on a mission where they may be asked to make the ultimate sacrifice, looking them in the eye as they raise their hands and volunteer to take an oath of re-enlistment, you understand how the term Hero is defined. Their dedication and commitment have built the finest fighting force this world has ever known and has changed forever the role of the Reserve Component in our National Defense. My hope is that this book will help preserve for their children and grandchildren the history that they have made.

A special thanks to Dr. Kathryn Roe Coker and Dr. Lee Harford for their dedication and efforts to make this book a reality.

JACK C. STULTZ
Lieutenant General (Retired), USA



PREFACE

The history of how the operational Army Reserve concept developed over the twenty years from 1990 through 2010 is a story of revolutionary change for the citizen-soldier. In the past, the part-time citizen army was by national policy and doctrine not as prepared as the professional Army for war. During the twentieth century, militia or reserve soldiers required months, sometimes a year, of pre-deployment training before being committed to the battlefield. The new operational concept for the twenty-first century arose to solve a problem for the Army's global peacekeeping mission. How could the Army accomplish this task during times of relative peace with reduced budgets and less full-time manpower? Congress answered the challenge by more effectively utilizing the Army Reserve (together with the other reserve forces) and new technologies. Army Reserve units were maintained at comparable readiness levels and standards with active Army units. The Army Reserve and the active Army would now deploy together and then function as one team on the modern battlefield. To put it in sports terms, the Army Reserve no longer existed as the "second string" sitting on the bench. It was now a part of the "first string" playing important positions on the field, from the start to the finish, in the most serious of all contests.

A famous quote of Abraham Lincoln during the Civil War, "I claim not to have controlled events, but confess plainly that events have controlled me," seems to hold true for the fate of the United States Army Reserve (USAR) over the last twenty years. During this period, international relations changed dramatically from a divided world poised on the brink of total (nuclear) war to one that increasingly sought economic integration as part of a global community of trading partners. Throughout history, first empires and then nations had reverted to war to resolve disputes and for economic gain, especially in the conquest of territory and resources. By 1990, however, the leaders of most countries believed that wars or the threat of war had become too destructive and costly. Rejecting expansionist policies as the road to prosperity and security, the modernized states of the world instead sought harmony through economic

cooperation. As a result, the Cold War Army Reserve mission evolved from one of providing forces held in "strategic reserve" for a possible World War III, with the massive armies of the communist bloc, to one of providing units to the contemporary Army's "operational force" for peacekeeping, nation building and security missions across the planet.

The second half of the Twentieth Century witnessed the evolution of a new global economic system. The emergence of "multinational corporations" in the 1960s, as a result of the collapse of the old European colonial empires, quickly morphed into "transnational networks" in the 1990s, following the dissolution of the Warsaw Pact and Soviet Union. Economic growth and national power no longer depended on unilateral military might and territorial expansion. Instead, the centuries old "nation-state" became the new "trading-state" where cooperation and multilateral participation in the international marketplace best served the interests of modern societies. International relations based on peacekeeping provided a secure environment for economic development and growth. By the Twenty-first Century, in a world where capital, labor, and technology had become mobile across national boundaries, wealth and power based on the size of a nation's "market share" was just as important, if not more, than the size of its borders. Thus, a primary theme in United States foreign policy since the end of World War II has been to actively promote the continued growth of an interdependent multinational economic community. The success of this diplomacy eventually materialized as the "New World Order" for both international politics and economics. Existing as the sole superpower in the Post-Cold War era and mentor of globalization, the United States also assumed the leading role of protecting the trade routes and maintaining the security of this world-wide free-market trading system. For the last twenty years, the Army Reserve has played a fundamental "frontline" role in this new mission.

The responsibilities for preventing and deterring conflict had always been important duties for the Army and for citizen-soldiers. Silver-screen Hollywood glorified the experience as common knowledge in such films as *Santa Fe Trail*, *Stagecoach*, *She Wore a Yellow Ribbon*, *and They Died with Their Boots On*. These movies depicted domestic peacekeeping and security enforcement on the United States frontier in the Nineteenth Century, helping to develop the emerging American economic structure. The new global community can be viewed as an extension of this "American System" as envisioned by Alexander Hamilton in 1791 for a North American "continental-sized market" of reciprocal trade between the states. Such a network promised strength, harmony and prosperity for the young nation over time by encouraging the states to first integrate economically (as territories) and then unite politically (as states). Hamilton's revolutionary multilateral concept was based on the principles of a free market



trading process, where all participants (states of the Union) were recognized as equals. The federal government fostered its growth by financing "internal improvements" (roads, canals and eventually railroads) to unify communications and military forces to protect and secure the marketplace. The United States free market economy became a key element in the "patch-work" approach for quilting the American nation across the continent, one state at a time. Standing in opposition to this new economic arrangement was the world's dominant economic system at the time called "imperialism" or the mercantilist system. These unilateral models existed since the beginning of civilization, in which the most powerful empires conquered other political entities and turned them into vassal states, satellite states or colonies. For Hamilton's system, the United States Army, supported by local militia units, played a critical role on the frontiers in providing security for developing communities, the transportation infrastructure, and the trade routes as the American System spread west and eventually reached the Pacific Ocean, with the closing of the frontier in 1890. (Captain Abraham Lincoln commanded one of these militia companies from Illinois during the Black Hawk War.) One hundred years later, following the collapse of imperialism and communism, the Army and the citizen-soldiers of the Army Reserve rediscovered this security mission when they accomplished the tasks of providing security for communities and trade routes across the earth, as the American System evolved into the Global Economy of the New World Order.

Logic and necessity dictated that the Army Reserve performed a key role in protecting the new global economy for the benefit of the United States and the world family of new trading states. The enduring strengths of the Army Reserve well suited the organization to provide support to expeditionary forces operating in the complex security environments across the earth. Its citizen-soldiers possessed an abundance of skills garnered from their normal civilian jobs which could be leveraged by the Army to support missions for improving infrastructure, security and institutions in nations strategically important to United States interests. This was especially so in areas of civil affairs, medical, transportation, military history and information operations. If properly structured, the Army Reserve could provide medical units for humanitarian assistance, engineer units for facilities (vertical) and transportation system (horizontal) reconstruction, and training units to mentor foreign military forces. Many citizen-soldiers held employment in private companies providing leading-edge technology in the information, communications, and cyber security fields, and could offer these critical skill sets for the management of modern military operations. Although the cost of citizen-soldiers was comparable to the active Army during deployments, when not mobilized, Army Reserve soldiers were maintained at much

lower expense: They were a cost effective means of maintaining the Total Army necessary for securing the global economic community. Also, reserve soldiers lived in "grassroots America" and were, thus, uniquely positioned to respond to the support or defense of the homeland. Specifically, the Army Reserve existed as a significant "reservoir" of military-civilian specialists available for use in facing the proliferating, ongoing contingency operations that emerged around the turn of the Twenty-first Century.

Using the Gulf War of 1990-1991 as the catalyst for change, this volume tells the story of the transformation of the Army Reserve from an organization held in strategic reserve to an "operational-expeditionary reserve" force. Thus, it traces the component's significant events and developments during the period 1990 to 2010, from the end of the Cold War through the height of the Global War on Terrorism (GWOT): A conflict that still has no foreseeable end. The narrative is based on primary sources, oral history interviews, and facts contained in various command and staff agency historical reports, all located in the United States Army Reserve Historical Research Collection (ARHRC). The author, Dr. Kathryn Roe Coker, selected significant source documents intending to interpret the interplay of those events, forces and policies that shaped the Army Reserve and to provide a historical perspective in support of the reserve component's mission – ensuring the wartime readiness of those forces assigned. As a permanent historical reference, *The Indispensable Force: The Post-Cold War Operational Army Reserve, 1990-2010*, contains the institutional memory of the Army Reserve during a critical period of its history, serving as a guide for current and future operations. The Office of Army Reserve History (OARH) produced the volume for the purposes of adding historical perspective to the decision-making process, and orienting new personnel on the force's mission, recent activities, accomplishments and issues. In fact, with the number of Army Reserve soldiers activated for GWOT reaching 195,707 by December 2010, this period passed into history as the most significant in the heritage of the American federal citizen-soldier since the Korean War (1950-1953). I am certain that all members of the Army Reserve will find this volume an interesting, useful addition to their professional libraries.

Fort Bragg
North Carolina
December 2011

LEE S. HARFORD, JR., Ph.D.
Director of History
United States Army Reserve



INTRODUCTION

The Army Reserve of today can trace its roots as a "national" or federal citizen-soldier force back to the French and Indian War (1756-1763) on through the Civil War (1861-1865) to the Spanish-American War and Philippine Insurrection (1892-1902). From its birth in 1776 through the nineteenth century, the United States remained a regional power, protected from invasion by the vast expanses of the Atlantic and Pacific oceans. A large standing army was not required and the nation's defense was based primarily on the militia systems of the individual states.

After the end of the Napoleonic Wars in 1815, with the absence of any real foreign threat, a small standing army was all that was needed to maintain peace on the frontier between the settlers and American Indians. Whenever the nation faced a major conflict, the federal government mobilized large citizen-soldier forces and trained them for combat operations. At the close of these conflicts, the soldiers were sent home, again leaving a small standing army. However, by the turn of the twentieth century, the United States emerged as a world power with global trade routes and security concerns beyond the Western Hemisphere.

Consequently, during this transition the United States Congress created an official Army Reserve organization in order to place a major portion of the nation's citizen-soldier establishment under federal control during times of peace, as well as war. Financially, this was the best option for maintaining and projecting overseas a land-power force capable of facing the military might of the other world powers. Four significant events in United States history shaped the modern Army Reserve: (1) the sinking of the battleship *Maine* in 1898; (2) the attack on Pearl Harbor in 1941; (3) the defeat of communism with the fall of the Berlin Wall in 1989; and (4) the terrorist attacks of September 11, 2001, that live in infamy as "9/11" for most Americans.

At the end of the Nineteenth Century, a new "manifest destiny" wave carried the Americans beyond the continental United States and into the Pacific and



Caribbean. Consequently, on February 15, 1898, the sinking of the American battleship *Maine* in Havana harbor ushered in the Spanish-American War and Philippine Insurrection (1892-1902). Mobilization problems of the Army during these conflicts, specifically shortages of medical professionals, trained officers, and non-commissioned officers, caused the national leadership to finally establish a formal structure for federal volunteers during peacetime.

Initially in 1908, Congress created the Medical Reserve Corps, the official predecessor of the Army Reserve. Subsequently, using its constitutional authority to "raise and support armies," through the National Defense Act of 1916 and the sweeping amendment of that law in the National Defense Act Amendments of 1920, the federal government created the Organized Reserve. Redesignated as the Organized Reserve Corps in 1948, the new force served into the 1950s to provide a peacetime pool of trained reserve officers and enlisted men for use in war. This manpower reserve existed as the office cadre for as many as twenty-seven reserve infantry divisions and six reserve cavalry divisions located across the nation. It also included the Officers' Reserve Corps, Enlisted Reserve Corps, and Reserve Officers' Training Corps.

Consequently, the Army mobilized nearly ninety thousand Army Reserve officers for World War I (1917-1919), one-third of which were medical doctors. More than 90,000 enlisted Reserve soldiers served of which 15,000 were assigned to medical units. The individual Reserve soldiers were placed into newly organized units, were trained, and then deployed to the war zone. During the interwar period, the Army planned for an Organized Reserve force of thirty-three divisions, existing either as paper units or in a cadre status.

The years between the world wars were austere, with few opportunities for training. A contingency for service, however, was created during the Great Depression. One of President Franklin Roosevelt's New Deal programs, the Civilian Conservation Corps, placed young men in barracks and military-style organizations to work in national forests and other outdoor projects. Between 1933 and 1939, more than 30,000 Reserve officers served as commanders or staff officers at the 2,700 conservation corps camps. Reserve participation in the American defense effort began before the United States entered the Second World War in December 1941.

The Army began calling Army Reserve officers to active duty in June 1940. In the year that followed, the number of Army Reserve officers on active duty rose from fewer than 3,000 to more than 57,000. During World War II (1941-1945), the Army mobilized twenty-six Army Reserve (designated) infantry divisions. Approximately a quarter of all Army officers who served were reserve

soldiers, including over 100,000 Reserve Officers' Training Corps graduates. In total, more than 200,000 Army Reserve soldiers served in the war. World War II signified the beginning of a new era in national security, and from that point to the present, the United States took-on the role as the "arsenal of democracy" and "world guardian," a new mission in which the Army Reserve would play a major supporting role.

The Japanese surprise attack on Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, December 7, 1941, woke the American people from the century-old complacency that the United States, as an "island bastion," was eternally safe behind the "ocean moats" of the Atlantic and Pacific. Air power had changed the strategic paradigm forever. The 1940s also witnessed the emergence of strategic bombing, rocket (missile) technology, and nuclear weapons. After World War II, the world divided into two opposing armed camps: the Soviet Union, China and the Warsaw Pact versus the United States and its allies. The communist nations maintained armies with millions of highly trained soldiers and stood poised to overrun Europe and Asia at a moment's notice. The entire world and global market lay open to conquest and the spread of communist dictatorships.

To face this new threat, the United States developed a "Containment Policy" to check the growth of communism over the next forty-five years. For the first time in our history, a large military force would be required during peacetime to implement this new grand foreign policy. The units of this military force needed to be manned, equipped, trained, and ready for deployment at all times to a combat zone within a few month's notice. The Department of Defense established a system of "unified commands" in Europe, the Far East, the Pacific, Alaska, and the Caribbean to provide strategic direction for global operations. The old days of relying on untrained citizen soldiers, which required nine months to a year to mobilize into deployable units, were over. To defray the cost of maintaining such a large military force, Congress placed heavy reliance on establishing and sustaining a more combat ready Army Reserve to deploy together with the Active Army for operations, worldwide.

Recognizing the importance of the Organized Reserve to the World War II effort, Congress authorized retirement and drill pay for the first time in 1948. The Korean War (1950-1953) saw more than 240,000 Army Reserve soldiers called to active duty. That large number reflected the Army's need for organized, trained personnel in a short period of time. More than seventy Army Reserve units served in Korea. While the Korean Conflict was still underway, Congress began making significant changes in the structure and role of the Reserve. These changes transformed the Organized Reserve Corps into the United States Army Reserve. This new organization was divided into a Ready

Reserve, Standby Reserve, and Retired Reserve. Reserve units were authorized twenty-four inactive duty training days a year and up to seventeen days of active duty (called annual training). The president was given authority to order up to one million Army Reserve soldiers of all military specialties to active duty. These congressional actions were directly related to experiences gained during the activation and subsequent service of Army Reserve units in the Korean War. Acting to signify the new vital role of the reserves to the nation's defense, President Harry S Truman established the *Armed Forces Reserve Medal* by executive order in 1950. For the first time, Army Reserve soldiers received an official award for consecutive periods of service in ten tier increments.



Armed Forces Reserve Medal

In operations following the Korean War, for the first time, the Army intended to maintain the integrity of mobilized Army Reserve units. As a standard, officers and enlisted men were not stripped out of organized units and sent into operations as replacements. Instead, the Army attempted to mobilize and deploy fully trained and manned reserve units at the outbreak of the conflict. Thus, the lessons learned from the Korean War set the precedent for readiness of all Army Reserve organizations in future call-ups. During the period from 1968 to 1974 and with the end of the Vietnam War (1961-1975), Congress reduced the Army end-strength from 1.5 million to 785,000 Active duty soldiers. The end of the draft coincided with the announcement of the Total Force Policy in 1973. This new policy, also known as the Abrams Doctrine for Army Chief of Staff General Creighton W. Abrams, Jr., placed an increased reliance on reserve component units for rapid deployment to military operations. It called for the United States to maintain an active force capable of maintaining peace and deterring aggression across the globe. Those forces



General Creighton W. Abrams, Jr.

would be reinforced, when necessary, by a well-trained and equipped reserve component within a month's notice.

The result of an all-volunteer Army and the Total Force Policy was a shift of important responsibilities and resources to the Army Reserve. The intent was to ensure that the Army would never again engage in a major conflict without the reserve components. To support this concept, after 1967 the Army Reserve became increasingly combat support and combat service support oriented, and in that same year, Congress established the Office of the Chief, Army Reserve (OCAR) within the Army Staff to give Army Reserve soldiers an official spokesman at the Department of the Army level. However, throughout the entire Cold War period, after the Korean War, the Army Reserve was mobilized only twice: over 68,500 Army Reservists for the Berlin Crisis (1961-1962) and nearly 6,000 for the Vietnam War (1968-1969). In reality, it existed as a strategic reserve and the active Army handled most military operations without the reserve components. This would all change with the end of the Cold War and the further draw-down of the active Army in the 1990s.



Armed Forces Reserve Medal With M Device

The fall of the Berlin Wall in November 1989 marked the symbolic end of the Cold War and a victory of the free world over totalitarianism. The threat from the Soviet Union seemed improbable. The world looked safer. Thus, in the post-Cold War period, the armed forces faced significant reductions in military budgets and manpower levels. Their mission to remain the world's guardian, however, did not change. In fact, by this time, the unified command system had expanded to include Latin America, Africa, and the Middle East. Meanwhile, the late twentieth century experienced a revolution in military affairs through advances in information management (digital technology), which seemed to render past forms of warfare obsolete. This new technology was significant because it allowed soldiers to view the battlefield in real-time and enhanced logistical management to better control supplies. Also, throughout the twentieth century, the demands of modern warfare caused the number of combat support and combat service support specialty branches to multiply and grow in complexity, making the manning of such units more difficult.

Facing implementation of a global peacekeeping mission with a greatly curtailed military budget and active military force, Congress intended to leverage the reserve components and the new technologies to make up the difference.



This required the Army Reserve to be manned, equipped, and trained at levels comparable to the active Army. Such a capability allowed the Army components to be more versatile and function as one team on the battlefield. Nothing signified this change in mission better than the amendments made in the 1990's for the *Armed Forces Reserve Medal*, which authorized its award for mobilization and later added an "M" Mobilization Device and numbers for each different contingency operation a reserve soldier was called-up to serve. As told in this history, it was from this concept that the "Operational" Army Reserve would evolve over the next twenty years.

Office of Army Reserve History

August 2011


MAJOR U.S. COMBAT UNITS
AT THE END OF THE COLD WAR
GERMANY
1990
1:5,100,000
DENMARK
POLAND
NETHERLANDS
BELGIUM
LUXEMBOURG
CZECHOSLOVAKIA
FRANCE
AUSTRIA
SWITZERLAND
BERLIN
CORPS ARTY
FWD

Map 1

CHAPTER 1
POST-COLD WAR DEFENSE STRATEGY

End of the Cold War

On November 9, 1989, East Germany dismantled the twelve foot concrete Berlin Wall that had surrounded West Berlin for twenty-eight years. It was a symbolic end of the Cold War between the United States and the Soviet Union; between democracy and communism; between freedom and totalitarianism. This first breach of the infamous "Iron Curtain" came twenty-nine months after President Ronald W. Reagan made his now famous speech on June 12, 1987, at the Brandenburg Gate. He issued a challenge to Mr. Mikhail Gorbachev, the Soviet Union's general secretary of the central committee, stating: "We welcome change and openness; for we believe that freedom and security go together, that the advance of human liberty can only strengthen the cause of world peace. There is one sign," he continued, "the Soviets can make that would be unmistakable, that would advance dramatically the cause of freedom and peace. General Secretary Gorbachev, if you seek prosperity for the Soviet Union and Eastern Europe, if you seek liberalization, come here to this gate. Mr. Gorbachev, open this gate. Mr. Gorbachev, tear down this wall!"[1]

This came at a time of debate over the stationing of short range American missiles in Europe; America's historic peacetime defense buildup; and the continuing nuclear arms race. But there was progress, as Reagan noted, not only in "limiting the growth of arms, but of eliminating, for the first time, an entire class of nuclear weapons from the face of the earth."[2] It also came amidst the attempted economic reform (*perestroika*) in the Soviet Union and efforts to lessen the grip of the Soviet bureaucracy (*glasnost*). Evidence of this change, as Reagan explained, could be seen in the release of some political prisoners and unblocking of certain foreign news broadcasts. Some Communist economic enterprises were allowed to function with more freedom from state control.[3]

There were other historic developments. On November 19, 1990, the United States, the Soviet Union, and twenty other countries of the North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO) and the Warsaw Pact signed the Conventional



President Ronald Reagan at the Berlin Wall, June 12, 1987. (Ronald Reagan Library)

Forces in Europe (CFE) Treaty limiting conventional, nonnuclear weapons, and equipment.[4]

While this was progress, there was instability on the horizon. The Warsaw Pact began to fall apart the following year with the declarations for independence by the Soviet Union's satellite states. On July 1, 1991, the Warsaw Pact dissolved. In August, President George H. W. Bush and Gorbachev signed the Strategic Arms Reduction Treaty (START) in Moscow limiting each country to 6,000 nuclear warheads and 1,600 strategic delivery systems. That November, Bush announced the CFE Treaty to be the end of the Cold War. Gorbachev opined that START was the end of the arms race. In the face of this progress, there was a coup attempt in the Soviet Union in August 1991. It was quickly quelled with Boris Yeltsin, president of the Russian Republic, playing a key role. On December 8, Yeltsin and leaders of Ukraine



George H. W. Bush

and Belorussia formed a Commonwealth of Independent States (CIS). On December 25, 1991, eleven of the former Soviet republics joined the CIS. The Soviet Union, Reagan's "evil empire," collapsed into fifteen different countries.[5] With the demise of the Soviet Union, the Warsaw Pact, and the reunification of Germany came a change in the strategic environment.[6]

National Security Strategy

What did this change mean for the United States? Since the end of World War II, the thrust of America's foreign policy had been the containment of communism with the Soviet Union as the central, monolithic threat. As stated in Bush's 1991 *National Security Strategy*, the possibility of the Soviet Union posing the threat it once did seemed "unlikely." The world seemed safer. That hope was soon shattered by new crises and instabilities.[7] Countries with their regional and ethnic tensions, once held in check by the bipolar superpower struggle, surfaced creating a multi-polar threat. Recognizing this, Secretary of the Army Michael P. W. Stone stated, "'Our nation faces a significantly more complex and varied security environment than at any time in our history. The question we now face is whether our Army is properly structured and equipped to meet the emerging strategic requirements of the 1990s and beyond.'"[8]



Michael P. W. Stone

Operation DESERT SHIELD/ DESERT STORM

As the Cold War was reaching the end, any period of relative calm had been shattered on August 2, 1990, when more than 100,000 of Saddam Hussein's soldiers invaded Kuwait and rapidly advanced on the capital city. President Bush's reaction to the aggression of Hussein and its damage to Kuwait's oils supplies, exaggerated by the possible disruption of Saudi oil supplies, stemmed from his March 1990 *National Security Strategy*. That strate-



Saddam Hussein

gy called for the promotion of "an open and expanding international economic system with minimal distortions to trade and investment, stable currencies, and broadly agreed and respected rules for managing and resolving economic disputes."[9] It was based on deterrence, strong alliances, forward defense, and force projection.



Map 2

The United States would strive for "a secure world, fostering political freedom, human rights, and democratic institutions."[10]

Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM (August 2, 1990 - February 28, 1991) was almost overshadowed by the collapse of the Soviet Union. For the first time in twenty years (since the Vietnam War), the United States Army deployed a significant share of its "actual" forces. These forces were trained to combat Soviet forces in Central Europe or to meet in open warfare a former Soviet "client state."[11] Significantly, this was also the first major call-up of reserve forces in forty years (since the Korean War). Thus, the reserves were used operationally for the first time.



The General in the Desert, Master Sergeant Henrietta Snowden. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)



The reserves were used operationally for the first time.

That call to arms came on August 22, 1990, with Bush's executive order mobilizing up to 200,000 Selected Reservists under Section 673b, Title 10, U.S Code.[12] This allowed the Army to activate 25,000 members of the Selected Reserve for ninety days, with a presidential option for a ninety-day extension. On November 19, Bush increased the authorization to 80,000 and to 115,000 on December 1st. As of November 13, the period of the call-up was extended for an additional ninety days.[13]

On August 25, 1990, Army Reserve units were alerted for activation. Some 13,000 Army Reserve soldiers, from over 100 units, were now on alert. On August 27, the first units were activated and began reporting to mobilization

Table I-1: Timetable
August 2, 1990 - June 1991

August 2, 1990	Operation DESERT SHIELD begins
August 22, 1990	200,000 Selected Reservists receive mobilization orders
August 25, 1990	13,000 Army Reserve soldiers from 100 units alerted for activation
August 27, 1990	First units activated
August 30, 1990	First units report to mobilization station
September 7, 1990	First units deploy
Early October 1990	150 units alerted and 90 units get activation orders
Early December 1990	450 units alerted and 401 receive activation orders
January 16, 1991	50,000 soldiers activated from over 500 units
January 19, 1991	Bush authorizes a partial mobilization of one million reservists from all the armed services for two years
June 1991	1,045 units had been activated: 145,000 Selected Reservists and 22,000 Individual Ready Reservists

stations on August 30. The first units deployed on September 7. An Army Reserve unit was the first reserve component organization to deploy. By early October, about 150 Army Reserve units had been alerted and some ninety had received activation orders. By the first part of December, almost 450 Army Reserve units had been alerted and some 401 had received activation orders. For some units the time from alert to activation was as short as two days; for others as long as 161 days. The average alert-to-activation was 11.7 days.[15]

The average alert to activation period was 11.7 days.



Members of the 1176th Transportation Terminal Unit monitor loading of ships bound for the desert. (Photo by J.A. Hendricks)

By the time Operation DESERT STORM began with the aerial bombardment on January 16, 1991, over 50,000 Army Reserve soldiers had been activated in more than 500 units or cells. More than 650 individual mobilization augmentees (IMAs) had been ordered to active duty. Almost 2,300 Army Reserve

soldiers were serving on temporary tour of active duty (TTAD) orders. Due to personnel needs, seventy retired reservists had been involuntarily recalled to active duty. Almost 3,000 volunteers from all parts of the Army Reserve were serving in the continental United States (CONUS) or abroad. At the start of Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM, Army Reserve soldiers represented over 50 percent of Total Army reserve activations.[16]

On January 19, 1991, Bush authorized a partial mobilization of one million reservists from all the armed services for as long as two years. The administration indicated that any call-up would be limited to 360,000 for a maximum of one year. Reserve soldiers provided such crucial specialties in Southwest Asia as fuel and water distribution, medical services, chemical decontamination, and many other combat support functions. Bush's action made possible the activation of individual reservists from the Individual Ready Reserve (IRR). On January 19, the secretary of defense issued implementation instructions. By January 23, the first mobilization of over 20,000 members of the IRR was under way.[17]



This desert, battle dress uniform or DBU bears the desert camouflage pattern adopted in 1982. Popularly known as "chocolate chips" by the soldiers that wore them, this distinctive uniform became an icon of the Gulf War. (Photo by Timothy L. Hale, U.S. Army Reserve Command, Public Affairs)

By the end of June 1991, 1,045 units had been activated. Over 145,000 of those were Selected Reservists and about 22,000 were IRRs. Of those 1,045 units, 294 were stationed in the continental United States. The rest were deployed to Europe and to Southwest Asia.[18] U.S. Army Forces Command (FORSCOM) activated Army Reserve units and individual volunteers by issuing orders through the continental U.S. Armies (CONUSAs). The Army Reserve Personnel Center (ARPERCEN) issued orders to individual volunteers from the IRR, Individual Mobilization Augmentees (IMA), and eligible retirees. By the middle of October 1990, ARPERCEN had logged more than 6,000 calls from troop program unit (TPU), IMA and IRR soldiers volunteering for active duty. Over 4,000 members of the Retired Reserve had also volunteered. In the same period, over 450 IMAs had been called to active duty. ARPERCEN worked closely with the Total Army Personnel Command (PERSCOM) to match personnel with requirements.[19]

Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM was the first true test of the Army's Total Force mobilization policy of Army Reserve soldiers since the Vietnam War. In the Vietnam War, only 5,181 Army Reserve soldiers were mobilized and 3,500 actually deployed. In Operation JUST CAUSE in Panama, only 300 reservists were activated.[20] In his March 1990 *National Security Strategy*, Bush had acknowledged the noteworthy role reservists played in the absence of a large peacetime armed force. He referred to the Total Force policy which had "placed a significant portion of . . . [the] total military power in a well-equipped, well-trained, and early-mobilizing reserve component. Various elements of that policy-the balance between active and reserve forces, the mix of units in the two components, the nature of missions given reserve forces-are likely," he stated, "to be adjusted as we respond to changes in the security environment."[21] He recognized the "less expensive" nature of the reserve component as "one alternative for reducing costs while still hedging against uncertainties. It is an alternative," he explained "we must thoroughly explore, especially as we better understand the amount of warning time we can expect for a major conflict."[22] There had been little warning for Hussein's aggression.



Melvin R. Laird

The Total Force Policy had stemmed from the drawdown in Vietnam, the end of the draft, and lower defense budgets. In August 1970, Secretary of Defense Melvin R. Laird announced the Total Force Policy. As the active Army declined in end strength, there would be increased reliance on the reserves for combat support and combat service support. The reserves would be the first and main source for augmentation of the active forces in national emergencies. In 1973, Laird's successor, James R. Schlesinger made the concept a policy with the Total Force study.



James R. Schlesinger

That study named functions and missions that could be eliminated or transferred from the active component to the reserve components, increasing the active combat strength. By 1973, the



Saudi Arabia, January 1991. The 316th Quartermaster Company distributes water at an XVIII Airborne Corps site in central Saudi Arabia. The 316th, an Army Reserve unit from San Diego, California, distributed 8.4 million gallons of water during the Persian Gulf War and in support of Kurdish relief efforts in northern Iraq. Army Reserve soldiers contributed significantly to the Total Army's success by providing the bulk of water purification and distribution, civil affairs support, enemy prisoner-of-war handling, postal work, petroleum handling, military history, and psychological operations. Other participating Army Reserve units included chemical decontamination, transportation, military police, maintenance, and engineer. (An Army Reserve Historical Painting.)



reserves provided 66 percent of combat support. The Vietnam War had minimal reserve participation and lacked public support. Army Chief of Staff General Creighton W. Abrams, Jr., ensured through the new policy known as the Abrams Doctrine that the active Army could no longer go to war without reserve units and public support. Active forces would be reinforced, supplemented, as needed, by the reserves within a few weeks to a month of notice.[23]

By 1973, the reserves provided 66% of combat support.

During the war, when the Army Reserve strength was 335,000, a total of 35,158 were deployed along with 37,692 National Guardsmen. These soldiers were part of the total 227,800 soldiers deployed to Southwest Asia. Six hundred and twenty-six Army Reserve

Six hundred and twenty-six Army Reserve units were called up for Operation DESERT SHIELD/ DESERT STORM. Over 35,000 (35,158) soldiers were deployed. Over 79,000 (79,118) were activated.

units were called up.[24] Over 79,000 (79,118) Army Reserve soldiers were activated.[25]



General H. Norman Schwarzkoph

An example of an early deployed unit was the 318th Transportation Agency (Movement Control) from New York City. It was mobilized on September 20, 1990, and arrived in Saudi Arabia in October. The 318th had a monumental task. General H. Norman Schwarzkopf's ultimate battle plan called for the mammoth strategic lift of "over 230,000 U.S. and coalition soldiers, 95,000 trucks and other wheeled vehicles, and 12,000 tanks and other tracked armored vehicles."[26] The lift started on January 17, 1991. The 318th provided theater movement control throughout Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM. The unit jaunted across Saudi Arabia scheduling convoys, validating "intra-theater airlift requests," requiring the control of flights for about 120 C-130 aircraft, and coordinating the daily movement of seventy-one railroad trains (some 4,000 railcars).[27]

Among the first to be deployed were Army Reserve military police soldiers on August 23, 1990. Jobs included port security in the United States and in theater. Then there was the job of handling Iraqi prisoners of war. The single military police brigade handling Iraqi prisoners of war was the 800th Military Police Brigade (Enemy Prisoner of War), an Army Reserve unit from New York City. It was activated on December 6, 1990, and arrived in Saudi Arabia on December 25. Maximum strength in theater peaked at 7,300 soldiers. The unit was assigned to Lieutenant General William G. "Gus" Pagonis' 22d Support Command, the Army's logistical headquarters. Although the alignment was different from Army doctrine, it seemed to work. The brigade was a command and control headquarters. Beneath it were sixty-nine units; twenty-nine were Army Reserve units with the others belonging to the



Lieutenant General William G. Pagonis



Mopping up: The chemical warfare threat in the Middle East required that all soldiers undergo intensive nuclear, biological and chemical warfare training before being deployed. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Fall 2000)

National Guard. Pagonis noted the success of the units in the face of difficulties. He wrote in his after action report: "'Since all engineer assets were totally committed elsewhere. . . the 800th Military Police Brigade (Enemy Prisoner of War) actually constructed the EPW [Enemy Prisoner of War] Camps they ran. This once again demonstrated the initiative and flexibility of this command.'"[28]

In 1991, about all civil affairs soldiers were Army Reserve. They, however, were not among the first units deployed to defend Saudi Arabia. But, when the liberation of Kuwait became part of the mission, civil affairs units were in demand. On December 5, 1990, Central Command (CENTCOM) asked for all Army Reserve civil affairs units. When the ground war began on February 24, 1991, about sixteen of these units had deployed to Saudi Arabia. There were 1,924 Army Reserve civil affairs soldiers in theater.[29]

Service was not only in theater but also backfill for deployed active forces in the states and abroad. The hospital and dental units and cells that were initially activated went to installations in the United States as backfill for medical



Patriot missile site, Saudi Arabia, 1990. Sergeant First Class Sieger Hartgers. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)



personnel who had deployed with active component units.

There, the Army Reserve soldiers provided medical support for the families of deploying soldiers. Some units provided headquarters augmentation. Other Army Reserve soldiers worked at mobilization stations around the country aiding in preparing units for deployment. There were a number of infrastructure units such as garrison support units (GSUs). Army Reserve soldiers staffed and mainly ran the National Prisoner-of-War Information Center, part of the Army's Office of the Deputy Chief of Staff for Operations.[30]

In addition, there were Army Reserve combat units activated such as the 3d Battalion, 87th Infantry headquartered in Fort Carson, Colorado. The 3d/87th never got beyond Germany. It had a CAPSTONE assignment to the 193d Light Infantry Brigade, meaning it had been paired with its wartime headquarters and aligned according to different war plans (Europe and Korea before the end of the Cold War). The 3d/87th was one of forty-seven deployed to Germany for the build-up. Some of the units expressly supported operations in the war zone. The 3d/87's mission was to supply security in places, particularly Frankfurt, vacated by active component soldiers sent from Europe to the war zone. Germany was considered a likely site for a terrorist attack.[31]

Another unit, the 946th Transportation Company (Terminal Transfer) from Lew-



Medium tents used as enlisted quarters, XVIII Airborne Corps Main Command Post, Rafha Airport, Northern Province, Saudi Arabia, February 5, 1991. (XVIII Airborne Corps History Office, photograph by Specialist Randall R. Anderson, DS-F-151-17)

es, Delaware, was mobilized for a CONUS mission. The soldiers "worked twelve-hour-shifts around the clock and on weekends, with airmen at Dover Air Base to support the ongoing flow of materiel to Saudi Arabia in preparation for Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM." By Christmas 1990, some 2.2 million pounds had moved daily through the Dover port. According to Ira Sylvester, air freight general foreman, "'We would never have gotten this done without them.'"[32] Captain Lee Swift, the unit's commander, remarked, '"We've been training on cargo for years. Now we've been given the opportunity to perform a real-world mission in support of our soldiers in Saudi Arabia. What could be more meaningful. . . ."'[33]

Many activated units such as signal, infantry, theater logistics management, and general officers were ignored or not used. Reserve signal units supplied only 0.6 percent of the total in theater assets. Only four Army Reserve signal units were mobilized. The 335th Theater Signal Command was not among them.[34]

The failure to mobilize the 335th was amazing to some. The unit was the Third Army's signal support headquarters, the Army element of U.S. Central Command. It had a "CAPSTONE trace which reflected its potential command of two signal brigades: the 11th, an active component unit. . . . and the 228th, an ARNG [Army National Guard] unit . . . ." Significantly, the 335th

served since 1986 to cultivate "plans on the Southwest Asia mission in support of Third Army." The decision not to mobilize the unit may have had more to do with "personality clashes than about unit capability." In any event, Colonel James C. Cannon, Third Army's G-6, recommended to Lieutenant General John J. Yeosock, U.S. Central Command commander, that the unit not be mobilized. According to Yeosock, personalities played no part in his decision. He just did not require another headquarters. As a result, he formed a makeshift unit known as the 6th Signal Command, whose service resembled the 335th.[35]



Lieutenant General John J. Yeosock

The decision not to mobilize the 335th was similar in some respects to the decision not to mobilize the 377th Theater Army Area Command (TAACOM). The unit had a CAPSTONE "affiliation" with Third Army and Central Command and, therefore, had trained "with the Middle East and Southwest Asia in mind." It had assisted in drafting '"the combat service support annexes of all the contingency operation plans for Southwest Asia and had geared all of its operation plans for Southwest Asia.'" Lieutenant General Pagonis was behind the decision. Instead of deploying the 377th, an ad hoc command designated as the 22d Support Command was placed in charge of managing the theater's logistics. According to Pagonis, about 70 percent of the soldiers were from the Army Reserve. He applauded their capability. Pagonis had not wanted a general officer headquarters. Colonel John Topper, the Army Reserve advisor at FORSCOM, laid the decision not to deploy the unit partially at the feet of Yeosock. According to John T. Currie and Richard B. Crossland, in *Twice the Citizen: A History of the United States Army Reserve, 1908-1995*, Yeosock advised General Schwarzkopf that "only 'shooters' be brought to the theater in the beginning – not logisticians."[36]



Major General Max Baratz

Of the thirty-one general officers in Individual Mobilization Augmentee positions, only one was activated. He was Major Gen-



On Guard At Sunset, Sergeant First Class Peter G. Varisano. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)

eral Max Baratz, then the deputy commander for reserve affairs at FORSCOM. In February 1994, Baratz became the chief, Army Reserve.[37] He ended up mobilizing the Army Reserve and the National Guard.[38]

A tragic event of the war was the loss of twenty-eight Army Reserve soldiers from a single subsonic cruise unarmed decoy (SCUD) missile attack. Thirteen of the twenty-eight soldiers dead and forty-three of the one hundred wounded were from the 14th Quartermaster Detachment. The detachment was a water purification unit from Greensburg, Pennsylvania. It was mobilized in January 1991 and had been in the desert for less than two weeks when on February 25 the SCUD missile crashed into the Dhahran barracks, exploding its almost half-ton warhead. Only thirteen soldiers escaped injury. According to Currie and Crossland, "The 14th suffered the greatest combat loss of any U.S. Army unit since the Vietnam War, and the percentage of casualties taken by the 14th in the attack-over 80 percent-places it in the tragic first ranks of all American military units in any war."[39]

In the end, the "Army Reserve provided ninety-four percent of the enemy prisoner-of-war handling (military police), sixty-nine percent of the Adjutant General postal, sixty-five percent of the petroleum handling, sixty-three percent of the psychological operations, and fifty-nine percent of the water-handling capability for the Total Army effort in Southwest Asia."[40] Army Reserve medical soldiers constituted "twenty-five percent of the total number of Army Reservists activated."[41] After the end of the hostilities, Army Reserve soldiers remained in theater to "restore services and facilities to Kuwait and to provide humanitarian relief to refugees in northern Iraq and Turkey as part of Operation PROVIDE



Example of a prayer cap and shawl provided to Kurdish refugees during Operation PROVIDE COMFORT. (Photo by Timothy L. Hale, U.S. Army Reserve Command, Public Affairs)

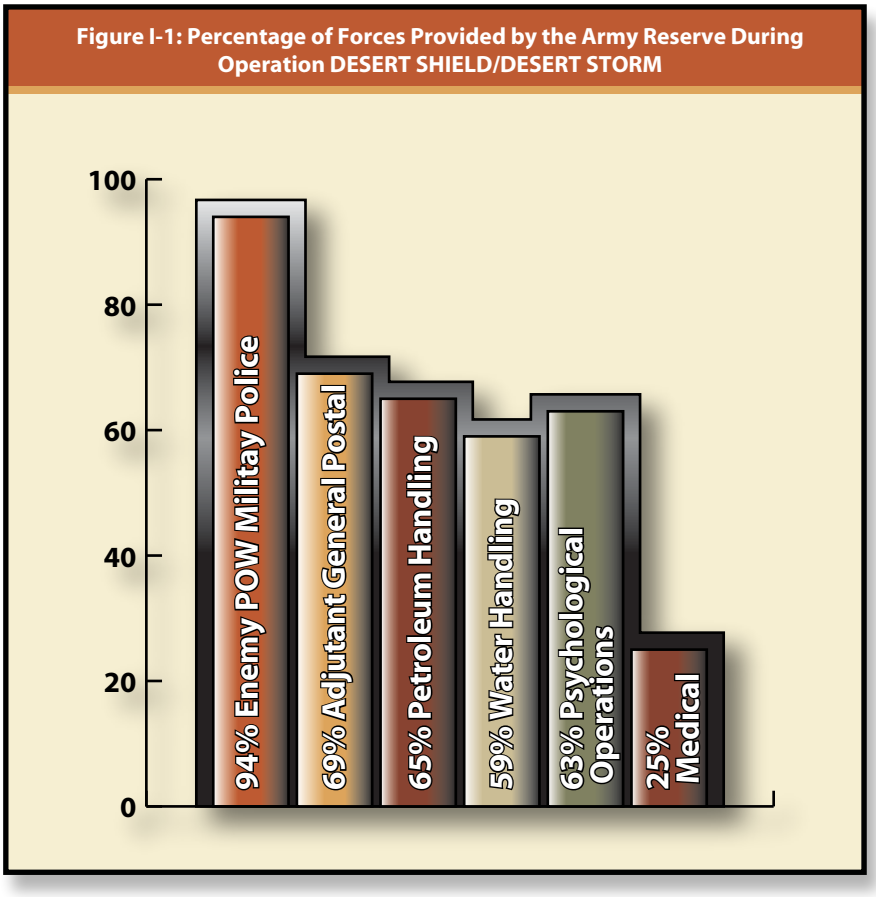


An Army veteran and Brigadier General Peter S. Lennon, commanding general of the 316th Expeditionary Sustainment Command, dedicate a wreath to the 14th Quartermaster Detachment monument in Greensburg, Pennsylvania, during the unit's 20th anniversary memorial ceremony of the SCUD missile attack, held at the unit's reserve center on February 25, 2011. (U.S. Army photo by Staff Sergeant Michel Sauret)



Two U.S. soldiers walk past a pile of G.I. duffle bags, decorated with small American flags, following a SCUD missile attack on the U.S. military barracks at Dhahran, Saudi Arabia, February 25, 1991. (AP Photo/David Longstreath)

Figure I-1: Percentage of Forces Provided by the Army Reserve During Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM



COMFORT."[42] According to Chief, Army Reserve Major General Roger W. Sandler, "Again it was our soldiers' unique blend of military and civilian expertise which started electricity and water running in Kuwait and fed and sheltered the Kurdish refugees."[43]

Unlike the Vietnam War, the war had wide-spread public support. Commander-in-Chief of U.S. Forces in Europe, General Crosbie Saint, believed that "'the early decision to call up the reserves [meaning the Army Reserve], while probably motivated by necessity, turned out to be a major catalyst in consolidating American public opinion behind our strategy in the Gulf. The size of the call up meant that everyone had players from their state.'"[44]





Desert Storm, 1991, Frank Thomas. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)



Major General Roger W. Sandler

How had the Army Reserve performed? Sandler thought the accomplishments "proved without a question that we were ready. The involvement of Army Reserve units and individuals showed that we could mobilize and deploy on short notice. Reservists demonstrated that they could do their jobs exceptionally well once they were on station."[45] He pointed to Pagonis' comment, in Sandler's words, that "an observer could not tell a Reservist from an active-duty soldier while they were working because they were so totally integrated and performed so well."[46] Baratz pointed to the success of small highly specialized units. They were called up, sent to a ten- to twelve-day reorientation course with the Army and then went to the theater and performed well.[47]

> "An observer could not tell a Reservist from an active-duty soldier while they were working because they were so totally integrated and performed so well." Major General Roger W. Sandler

Problems arose and lessons were learned. Mr. Tom Welke, a senior civilian readiness officer, said there were "tremendous readiness issues and challenges faced by both the Reserve and the Guard [which] pretty much stretched across the nation's reserve at that time." Many believed the country's reserves were really in strategic reserve and would not be called up except in the case of a major conflict with the Soviet Union.[48] There was a general understanding that the reserves were "a mobilization asset more so than an immediate capability and were to be committed 'in time of war or national emergency.'"[49] There were issues, for example, with equipment shortages and validation and processing of civil affairs soldiers who were part of the special operations forces. Testing and validation took about two weeks. As a result, reserve soldiers arrived in theater after the supported active Army soldiers had moved to their combat locations.[50] According to Baratz, "to say it was messy was an understatement of the first degree."[51]

Another problem was the way IRR soldiers were ordered to active duty. IRR use was limited to declared national emergencies and partial mobilizations. The existing mobilization system was "ignored when it came to filling personnel requirements." The "ad hoc" system the ARPERCEN used resulted in certain "anomalies," such as not sending soldiers to the nearest mobilization post. The ARPERCEN lessons learned report pointed out a number of issues, such as, not using the mobilization plans in place since 1980, over taxing receiving installations, unnecessary travel by mobilized soldiers, hurried development and transmission of information to mobilization sites, and requiring mobilization personnel to employ untried procedures for information collection on mobilized soldiers.[52] There were problems in filling gaps in units with IRR soldiers. A Cold War concept, logistics unit productivity system (LUPS), whereby a family of logistics units organized with a cadre of troop program unit (TPU) soldiers and manned when needed with IRR soldiers, did not work and was scrapped.[53] Still, the Army Reserve Personnel Center was able to contact over 95 percent of the 21,000 IRR soldiers it notified for activation.[54]

Due to in-theater requirements and for back fill, parts of or cells of Army Reserve units, rather than the entire unit, were sometimes activated, frequently without their senior Army Reserve commanders and staff personnel. These cells were often combined into provisional organizations, which, in many cases, mirrored the units from which the cells had been drawn. Units and personnel especially affected by this practice were Army Reserve hospitals, dental, transportation, petroleum and water handling, military police, chemical decontamination, and linguist units.[55] In Army Reserve planning, fillers were thought to be IRR soldiers, but that planning was based on having authorizations to activate the individual soldiers in the IRR. That authorization did not exist during the first six months.[56] In the early phase of Operation DESERT SHIELD/ DESERT STORM, the mobilization process for IMAs was uncertain to some Department of the Army agencies. In the end, 2,364 IMA soldiers, 17 percent of the total IMA force, were called to active duty.[57]

Indeed, the general mobilization process was cumbersome and time consuming. Units and soldiers were brought together at the mobilization station and trained. The process could in some instances take over one hundred days.[58] Training at mobilization stations was uneven and varied. Much of the post mobilization time had been used, for example, for physical examinations and dental treatment. The number of non-deployable, non-mobilization ready soldiers presented problems leading to real personnel shortages. This was not only in the Army Reserve. There were significant gaps in some units and vacancies in critical military occupational specialists, as noted below.[59]





Frank Thomas' painting, titled "*Baghdad Express*," captures a special operations/Delta Force Commando team defending its CH-47 Chinook helicopter from enemy fire during a nighttime operation. This painting was one of several pieces worked on by the Army Reserve combat artist while he was deployed in support of Operation DESERT STORM. (*Army Reserve Magazine,* Winter 2000)

There were other issues with training and readiness. For instance, there was a low military occupational specialty (MOS) qualification rate for members of the 79th Quartermaster Company (Water Supply), a unit not considered to be a high priority for mobilization before the war. That changed. Consequently, Army Reserve Forces School instructors were placed on active duty to conduct a shortened MOS 77W (Water Treatment Specialist) course. Although awarded the MOS, these soldiers only knew the water purification part of the field. This became a problem when the XVIIIth Airborne Corps cross-leveled 77W MOS soldiers in Saudi Arabia to find they were not entirely qualified. The Army stopped awarding MOSs for shortened courses. There was also a related issue with some Individual Ready Reserve mobilized soldiers.[60]

There were several issues related to the 200,000 call-up system. Difficulties in granting pay and benefits, processing personnel, and using information systems made for a larger call-up. Cross-leveling could have been simplified if the Army had had access to IRR soldiers, especially for units required very early in the operation. This applied, for instance, to port operations and transportation specialists.

There were equipment issues. The Army Reserve was often using older equipment that was incompatible with active Army systems. Large amounts of equipment were cross-leveled as well as numbers of individuals. There were strategic lift issues, such as, with using the older C-141 aircraft.[61] In some cases, units sent soldiers to the factory to pick up the equipment, took it to the mobilization station, and then straight into the desert.[62]



C-141 aircraft

Another problem was the lack of a system for backfilling units. Sometimes two units would be called up to make one unit. That's all that could be done.[63] And, then there was the problem of units that had been inactivated under Project Quicksilver, a project to downsize the Army and the reserves following the fall of the Berlin Wall. Plans were made in 1990 to inactivate designated units; plans that were put on hold when Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT

STORM began. Some transportation units, for example, had been inactivated in the fall of 1990, but then were needed. The 660th Heavy Equipment Truck unit was inactivated in October 1990. Two weeks later the Army Reserve received an order from the Department of the Army to mobilize and deploy the unit. The unit had disbanded, the equipment had been dispersed, and soldiers had been detailed to other units. The entire unit had to be reconstituted. That occurred numerous times. A lesson learned was to make sure the right units were inactivated in the event of downsizing.[64]



General Carl E. Vuono

In 1989, Army Chief of Staff General Carl E. Vuono stated, "The Army's active forces are fully able to meet time-urgent requirements for U.S. land forces around the world without augmentation from our reserve components . . . . The U.S. Army Reserve and Army National Guard forces supplement the active forces and round out the Total Army for protracted contingencies or general mobilization."[65] This was the strategic role of the Army Reserve.

The fiscal year 1992 National Defense Authorization Act instructed the Department of Defense to conduct a study of the Total Force policy. On December 31, 1990, the Pentagon released the Total Force Policy Report to Congress. The report determined that in the future the active Army "should be able to deploy rapidly to trouble spots and to sustain themselves for the first thirty days with virtually no support from the reserve components. Under the plan, the active component would continue to use National Guard roundout brigades."[66]

At the end of fiscal year 1991, the Army observed several trends requiring alterations to the Total Force Policy. Among them was a "reduction in the requirement to maintain sizeable ready forces for rapid deployment to Europe, and the effect of potential demands for immediate deployment anywhere in the world upon the state of Army training." A smaller active Army meant increased reliance on the integration of the reserves, as evidenced in Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM. Reservists needed to deploy together with the active Army in support of extended contingency operations, to deal concurrently with a second major contingency, and to be prepared for large scale threats. The Army planned to reduce both the active and reserves to a smaller but equally capable Total Force during a period of several years.[67]



"The Ultimatum – Standoff at Safwan," painted by Army Reserve soldier Lieutenant Colonel Frank Thomas, displays a run-in between Iraqi and American forces over a piece of desert real estate. The area had been designated as a negotiation site for upcoming peace talks. Shortly after spotting the intimidating U.S. M1 Abrams tanks, enemy troops headed out. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Winter 2000)



Establishment of the United States Army Reserve Command

To strengthen the role of the Army Reserve as a strategic force, the Army Reserve's budget process was transferred from the FORSCOM commander to the chief, Army Reserve. This transfer occurred on October 1, 1990. On that same date, the Army provisionally established the United States Army Reserve Command.[68]

> On October 1, 1990, the Army provisionally established the United States Army Reserve Command.

The origin for the United States Army Reserve Command can be traced back decades before its actual establishment in 1990. In 1967, Congress passed watershed legislation in the form of the Reserve Forces Bill of Rights and Vitalization Act. This act prescribed reserve leadership for reserve units. For the Army, the act created a statutory chief, Army Reserve (CAR) who served as an advisor to the chief of staff of the Army on Army Reserve matters. Command and control of the Army Reserve, however, was under the Continental Army Command (CONARC) until 1973 and after that under FORSCOM. The act also virtually eliminated bitter congressional deliberation over reserve component policy--for awhile.[69]



Major General William F. Ward, Jr.

The House Committee on Appropriations (HAC)'s Surveys and Investigation staff rekindled the debate in 1988 while reviewing Chief, Army Reserve Major General William F. Ward, Jr.'s command support center concept. The staff uncovered two command and control reporting chains for the Army Reserve: one through the continental Army commands (CONUSAs) to FORSCOM and the other to the Office, Chief Army Reserve (OCAR). Congressman Bill Chappell, Jr., chairman of the HACs' Defense Subcommittee, raised the issue with Secretary of the Army John O. Marsh, Jr. He also raised another issue: the "need for the Chief Army Reserve to become more involved in the problems of the Army Reserve." Chappell directed Marsh to: "look into the practicality of having the Chief of Army Reserve also function as the reserve component



John O. Marsh, Jr.

commander and of establishing a single reporting chain by consolidating the administrative units similar to the other Reserve components. . . ." Chappell wanted a report back by January 15, 1989, explaining that the committee planned to turn its attention to this issue during hearings on the Army Reserve for fiscal year 1990.[70]

Marsh wrote in a February 7, 1989, letter to Congressman John P. Murtha, who had replaced Chappell as the chairman of the HAC's Defense Subcommittee, that "perhaps it is time we completely reexamine the entire question of command and control of the Army Reserve." Marsh cautioned, however, that the "wide-ranging ramifications of such an effort demand that we devote requisite time and manpower to ensure that all of the factors affecting this issue are fully considered."[71]

What ensued were months of studies, proposals, and concept plans made by FORSCOM; the Army; and the Office, Chief Army Reserve (OCAR). Meanwhile, the HAC's Survey and Investigations Team (S&I) continued its examination of the Army Reserve's command and control structure. It was concerned, also, over the chief, Army Reserve's virtual inability to influence the use of Army Reserve funding. FORSCOM and OCAR signed a memorandum of agreement on January 1990. It marked considerable progress on the establishment of an Army Reserve command. The reserve command was to be organized as a major subordinate command of FORSCOM. FORSCOM was to develop overall policy for the Army Reserve, supporting the Total Army, while the reserve command was to prepare implementation policies, plans, and programs in accordance with FORSCOM policies. The span of control was to be further developed as was the organization of the com-



Congressman Bill Chappell, Jr. first raised the issue of the Army Reserve's command and control with Secretary of the Army John O. Marsh, Jr.



In February 1989, Congressman John P. Murtha, who had replaced Chappell as the chairman of the HAC's Defense Subcommittee, wrote Marsh, "perhaps it is time we completely reexamine the entire question of command and control of the Army Reserve."

mand. There were remaining issues to be resolved, such as FORSCOM's proposal to dual-hat the active component CONUSA deputy commanding generals as Army Reserve command deputy commanding generals.[72]

More planning, debate and delays continued as Congress monitored the progress. On June 1, 1990, a significant event occurred when Stone signed a memorandum to Ward giving him "'direct control over the allocation, distribution, and control of funds for the three Army Reserve appropriations [Reserve Personnel Army (RPA), Operations and Maintenance, Army Reserve (OMAR) and Military Construction, Army Reserve (MCAR) . . . effective October 1, 1990.'"[73]



General Edwin Burba

By July 19, 1990, a plan was developed for presentation to Congress. The U.S. Army Reserve Command would be a major subordinate command of FORSCOM; it would be in Atlanta, Georgia; and the chief, Army Reserve would be a lieutenant general (which did not materialize), triple-hatted as the chief, Army Reserve, the U.S. Army Reserve Command's commanding general, and FORSCOM deputy commanding general for reserve affairs. Control of Army Reserve units for training operations, mobilization, and deployment (TOMD) was to remain with the CONUSAs. On October 1, 1990, General Vuono told FORSCOM Commanding General Edwin Burba that he and the secretary of the Army had approved the plan. Headquarters, FORSCOM Permanent

Order 183-13, dated that day, organized the U. S. Army Reserve Command (Provisional), Fort Gillem, Georgia. A Planning Group, established on March 28, 1990, led by Colonel Topper, continued its work on the details, such as the table of distribution and allowance (TDA) and the organization and functional manual for the new command.[74]

In October 1990, the U.S. Army Reserve Command (USARC) began planning the assumption of Army Reserve functions from the CONUSAs, while building a staff to execute those functions. In that same month, the USARC became an operational command under FORSCOM and controlled 475 functions from the recently deactivated Fourth U.S. Army.[75]

Meanwhile, Congress presented its own resolution. The House version of the 1991 Defense Department authorization bill had not included a specific provision on the Army Reserve command. Added in committee was a section providing that the reserve component chiefs were to be "'solely responsible for administering and supervising their respective components.'" "This provision was part of the bill. . . reported out of the Armed Services Committee on August 3, 1990, and passed the House of Representatives on September 19, just twelve days before" the Army established the USARC. The Senate bill had no such provision. A conference committee had to be convened. The legislators were not completely satisfied with the Army's action. It did not go far enough. According to the conference report, "'The conferees are pleased . . . that the Army has initiated actions to establish an Army Reserve Command. The conferees are concerned, however, that command and control relationships between active and reserve forces, which are perceived by many as contributing factors to the relatively low readiness status of the Army Reserve, are not sufficiently changed in the current Army plan to provide actual command and control to the Chief of the Army Reserve. Specifically, the conferees note that the Chief of the Army Reserve should command all non-mobilized reserve units with the exceptions included in the amendment [forces assigned to carry out functions of the Secretary of the Army specified in section 3013 of Title 10, United States Code].'"[76]

On November 5, 1990, The Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 1991 required the establishment of an Army Reserve command under the command of the chief, Army Reserve as a major subordinate command of FORSCOM and assigned to command all Army Reserve forces in the continental United States, save forces assigned to the U.S. Army Special Forces Command. There would be a two year test period. The legislation directed the secretary of defense to establish an independent commission to assist him in evaluating the progress and effectiveness of the command. Twenty-three years after passage

of the Reserve Forces Bill of Rights and Vitalization Act, the chief, Army Reserve was in statutory command and control of the Army Reserve. And, the Army Reserve Command's activation ensured that, for the first time in its history, the Army Reserve held complete resource allocation over virtually its entire force structure. The new command managed all Army Reserve funds.[78]

Twenty-three years after passage of the Reserve Forces Bill of Rights and Vitalization Act, the chief, Army Reserve was in statutory command and control of the Army Reserve.

In the fall of 1992, the USARC became fully operational with a full strength staff of over 810 military and civilian employees. The staff was spread out over ten buildings at Forts McPherson and Gillem. In October 1992, the Independent Commission released its report. Among the recommendations were: making the USARC a major Army command by 1995, elevating the USARC



Major General William F. Ward, Jr. (left) and Major General Roger W. Sandler show the colors of the USARC flag at a change of command ceremony on August 1, 1991, at Fort McPherson, Georgia. (Official U.S. Army Photo)

In the fall of 1992, the USARC became fully operational.

commander to lieutenant general, and focusing by the Army leadership on such core issues as adequate Army Reserve resourcing levels for full-time support, equipment, sustainment, personnel, and training.[79]



Shoulder sleeve insignia of the U.S. Army Reserve Command. The double eagle reflects the unit motto "Twice the Citizen." The eagles, facing both directions, denote vigilance and a wide-ranging scope of ability and experience. The colors duplicate those of the flag of the United States. This insignia was approved on June 24, 1991. (Photo by Timothy L. Hale, U.S. Army Reserve Command Public Affairs)



Distinguished unit insignia of the U.S. Army Reserve Command (USARC). The tree represents the pursuit and preservation of peace through strength, endurance and growth. The crossed swords symbolize the dual responsibilities of citizenship and military service. This insignia was formally approved on March 7, 1991. (Photo by Timothy L. Hale, U.S. Army Reserve Command, Public Affairs)

Activation of the Regional Support Commands

To compensate for the cuts imposed by the Off-Site Agreement, discussed below, the USARC began a study in 1994 to reduce the table of distribution and allowance (TDA) overhead to field as many deployable forces as possible. In July, the Army Reserve concluded the study. The study recommended a reduction in the TDA command and control structure as the reductions in the Selected Reserve continued; improved command and control management, competency, and value; and provided for unproblematic access to reserve units and personnel during crises.

This review of the Army Reserve's command and control structure recommended inactivation of the twenty continental United States Army Reserve commands (ARCOMs) and activation of ten regional support commands (RSCs) and three regional support groups (RSGs). Troop program units were not affected, nor were ARCOMs in Puerto Rico, Hawaii, and Germany.

"'We're transforming into a new Army Reserve,'" observed Baratz, "'not a smaller version of the cold war force.'"[80] Restructuring achieved the following:

1. assigned the three RSGs to the three RSCs having the greatest numbers of soldiers or largest geographically, broadened missions at the command level to support readiness and management;
2. streamlined pre-mobilization functions;
3. reduced the USARC's command and control span from forty-seven direct reporting units to thirty-one;
4. aligned the RSCs to the ten standard federal regions.

The RSC's mission would be command and control of all assigned units and providing full service support to all Army Reserve units within their region. This reduced the administrative workload for deployable commanders and allowed them to focus on wartime missions. Unit readiness improved by having a higher percentage of full-time support soldiers in fewer headquarters. The RSC alignment with other federal agencies would improve the Army Reserve's ability to supply military support to civil authorities. Also, this new structure would provide federal planning assets to Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) planners and managers at the regional level by establishing state and regional emergency preparedness liaison officers at each RSC.[81] The



Figure I-2: Proposed Regional Support Commands

structure would also allow the Army Reserve to "provide more efficient military support to civilian authorities and federal agencies in support of domestic support missions."[82] The ten RSCs would be the 63d, 77th, 88th, 89th, 94th, 96th, 99th, 121st, 122d, and the 124th. ARCOMs scheduled to become reserve support groups were the 90th, 120th, and the 123d. ARCOMS scheduled for inactivation included the 79th, 81st, 83d, 86th, 97th, 102d and the 125th.[83] Restructuring was set for September 1996.[84]

The Base Force

In an effort to reshape the Total Force, there were three major official reexaminations of the U.S. military strategy and the forces requirements. The first was the Base Force. Chairman Joint Chiefs of Staff General Colin L. Powell's Base Force executed the *National Military Strategy* (NMS) announced in 1992, which supported the *National Security Strategy*. According to Powell, the *National Military Strategy* reflected the new world order in which global war seemed "less likely . . . . Future threats to US interests are inherent," he wrote, "in the uncertainty and instability of a rapidly changing world. We can meet the challenges of the foreseeable future with a much smaller force than we have had in recent years. Our force for the 1990s is a Base Force ---- A Total Force – A Joint Force - - a carefully tailored combination of our active and reserve components. This strategy provides the rationale for a reduced yet appropriate military capability -- a capability which will serve the Nation well throughout the remainder of the 1990s."[85] This new policy changed the focus from a "threat based strategy" to a "capabilities based strategy." The *National Military Strategy* consisted of a number of military strategic concepts: readiness, collective security, arms control, maritime and aerospace superiority, strategic agility, power projections, technological superiority and decisive force.[86]

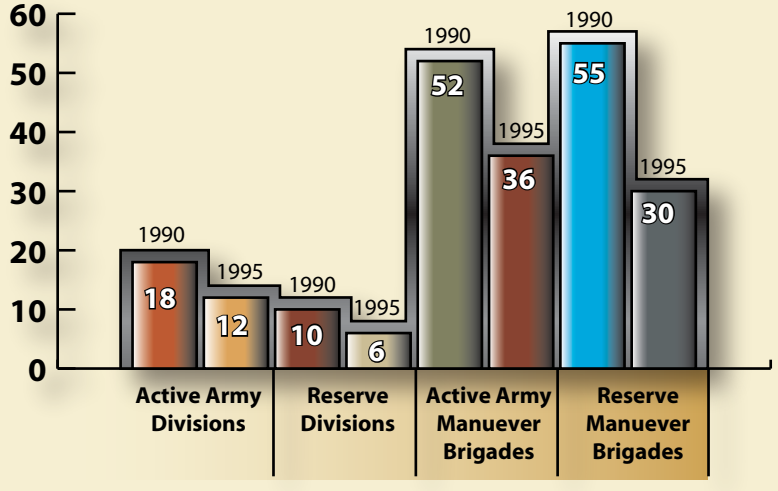


General Colin L. Powell

The Base Force provided a new military strategy and force structure for the post-Cold War "while setting a floor for force reductions."[87] This rested on

four foundations: strategic deterrence and defense; forward presence; crisis response; and reconstitution.[88] Although the Base Force recognized the need to fight multiple major wars, the size of the force would be determined mainly by regional needs. Although the Base Force addressed the "full spectrum of threat," there is not much "evidence that substantial involvement in peacekeeping and other peace operations was anticipated during its development."[89] It called for the Army to be reduced between 1990 and 1995 from eighteen active divisions to twelve and from ten reserve divisions to six. Active Army total maneuver brigades would be reduced from fifty-two to thirty-six and from fifty-five to thirty for the reserves.[90]

Figure I-3: Reductions Recommended by the Base Force





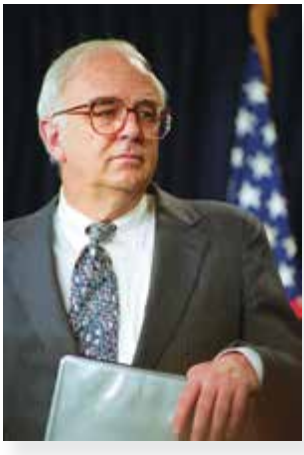
The Audie Murphy, Sergeant First Class Elzie Golden. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)

The Bottom-Up Review



William J. Clinton

The second major force structure review was Secretary of Defense Les Aspin's October 1993 *Report on the Bottom-Up Review*; it shaped defense planning and Army policy through fiscal year 1999. Aspin had been one of the more vocal opponents of the Base Force. The Bottom-Up Review resulted from President William J. Clinton's comprehensive review of the armed services and American defense strategy. The Bottom-Up Review set the national defense to face two theoretical major regional conflicts, postulating near simultaneous contingency operations in Southwest Asia (Persian Gulf) and Northwest Asia (Korea) as the most likely scenarios.[91] "'The Cold War is behind us. The Soviet Union is no more,'" said Aspin. "'The threat that drove our defense decision-making for four and a half decades - that determined our strategy and tactics, doctrine, the size and shape of our forces, the design of our weapons, and the size of our defense budgets - is gone.'"[92]



Les Aspin

The *Report on the Bottom-Up Review* identified four dangers to U.S. security in the post-Cold War: nuclear weapons and weapons of mass destruction; regional threats; dangers to democracy and reform; and economic dangers. The Bottom-Up Review sized forces needed based on three requirements: major regional contingencies, peace enforcement and intervention, and forward presence. The number of active Army divisions would go from eighteen in the 1990 force to ten; reserve divisions would go from ten to eight. Active total maneuver brigades would go from fifty-two in the 1990 force to thirty-three; reserve maneuver brigades would go from fifty-five to forty-two. Even though the number of divisions in the reserves, including cadre divisions, remained the same between the Base Force and the Bottom-Up

Review force, the number of reserve maneuver brigades increased by twelve.[93] The Bottom-Up Review set the Army Reserve end strength for table of organization and equipment (TOE) units at 152,000. This totaled 208,000 soldiers.[94]

This new era would require the enhanced readiness of the Army Reserve. "Our approach," stated the *Report on the Bottom-Up Review*, "is to seek 'compensating leverage': that is, to use the reserve components to reduce the risks and control the costs of smaller active forces." Compensating leverage meant "making smarter use of the reserve component forces that we have by adapting them to new requirements, assigning them missions that properly utilize their strengths, and funding them at a level consistent with what will be expected of them if we have to use them during a crisis or war." The roles and mission of the reserves must be "explicitly" defined. The Bottom-Up Review acknowledged the reserves' supporting role and their need for early deployment. They would "augment and reinforce deployed active forces and backfill for active forces deployed to a contingency from other critical regions." Guard and reserve forces would play a role in peacekeeping, peace enforcement and humanitarian assistance operations. Missions would include, among others, strategic airlift, service support, and civil affairs. "During prolonged operations, or when active forces redeploy during a major regional conflict, reserve forces are available to provide a rotational or replacement base."[95]

To realize a competent Army total force, the Army National Guard and the Army Reserve must adapt, as the Bottom-Up Review explained, "to the new defense strategy, improving and accelerating the process of readying combat forces for deployment, and utilizing. . . [them] in areas where they have performed effectively and responsively in the past." The some 700,000 Army National Guard and Army Reserve soldiers would decline to about 575,000 by 1999 to realign the force structure supporting the new defense strategy. The Bottom-Up Review recognized that combat support and combat service support units in the Army Reserve were capable of deploying rapidly and being "integrated effectively into the active force." Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM proved that. The future "reliance" on combat service and combat service support units "will depend on how quickly we can activate them in a crisis, as well as on the size of the residual active-duty support forces needed for peacetime missions." The Bottom-Up Review called for expanding the role of the Army Reserve "in key areas to provide additional support for Army combat units and other U.S. forces involved in combat operations."[96]

The Clinton administration's defense blueprint challenged the Army leadership to maximize reserve integration with the active Army, especially for major

peace operations where the mix of forces may require a high density of human intelligence, civil affairs, psychological operations and other support capabilities, which the active component lacked. The shift in military strategy, together with major contributions of the reserves during the Gulf War, offered chances for further developing the Total Force Policy.[97]

The Off-Site Agreement

As a result of the Bottom-Up Review, on October 29, 1993, Vice Chief of Staff, Army General J.H. Binford Peay III hosted a meeting in which the chief, Army National Guard; the chief, Army Reserve; senior leaders of the active Army; and representatives from concerned reserve professional associations participated. The results became known as the Off-Site Agreement, described as a "dandy" by then Chief, Army Reserve Major General Roger W. Sandler.[98] It was the first time the three components worked together on major restructuring. The Off-Site Agreement, a refocusing of the reserve missions, helped define the Army Reserve's future role in national defense as an element of Force XXI, described below.



General J.H. Binford Peay III

The Off-Site Agreement defined reserve end strength. It stabilized and reduced the reserve end strength at 575,000: 367,000 for the National Guard by fiscal year 1999 and 208,000 by the end of fiscal year 1998 for the Army Reserve.

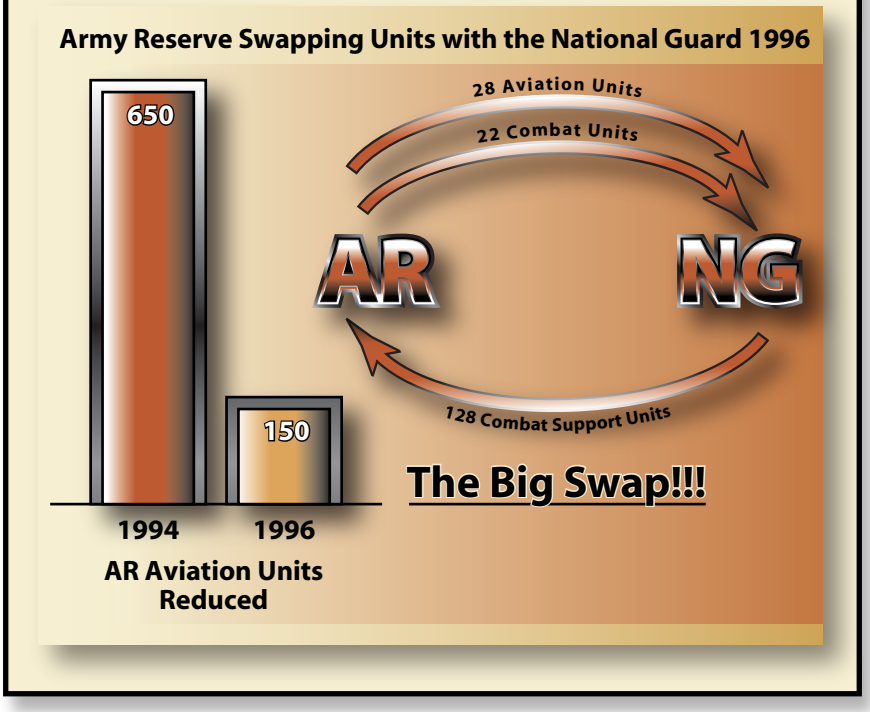
The Off-Site Agreement also resulted in the swap of the majority of the Army Reserve's combat units for National Guard combat service support units and migration of most of the Army Reserve aviation assets to the National Guard.[99] The Army's final decision was to shift about 14,000 current Army Reserve positions—mostly in the combat arms and aviation—to the National Guard and to move about 10,000 current National Guard positions—in combat support and combat service support—to the Army Reserve. Also going to the National Guard were more than 4,000 soldier slots in aviation units. Remaining were about 2,000 slots in two AH-64 Apache battalions and in a number of fixed wing and CH-47 medium lift forces. Secretary of Defense Aspin announced the plan on December 10, 1993, as a major restructuring initiative. It was unprecedent-

ed in its scope. In short, the agreement stabilized reserve force structure and end strength reductions and led to the National Guard's focus on combat arms and divisional level combat support and combat service support. For the Army Reserve it equated to a concentration in combat support and combat service support at corps levels and above. This enabled the active Army to sustain higher levels of combat troops and increased reliance on the reserves for support.[100] '"These were not easy negotiations," said Sandler. '"The units we are getting will continue our focus on our core competencies, and are a significant step in keeping all the Army Reserve in the war fight."'[101] According to Baratz, '"The swap, or transfer of specialties between the Guard and Reserve, will give us the additional combat service support spaces we need. At the same time, the transfer will straighten out the roles and missions of the Army Reserve and the Army National Guard. The Guard will be better equipped to assume its primary mission of providing reinforcement to the active Army's combat units, and the Army Reserve will be at a higher state of readiness and will provide most of the Contingency Force Pool units [the power projection forces ready to deploy to regional crisis spots around the world]."'[102]

The Army Reserve becomes combat support focused.

The USARC managed the transfer for the Army Reserve with execution by subordinate commands. To effect the transfer, the USARC published Operation Plan 94-1-1, *Headquarters U.S. Army Reserve Command Swap/Migration* dated June 29, 1994. The transfer of units began in fiscal year 1994. The transfer, to be completed in fiscal year 1996 for all aviation units, was to reduce the Army Reserve's aircraft total fleet from a high of over 650 to 150. The National Guard planned to turn over 128 combat support and combat service support units (e.g., quartermaster, transportation corps, ordnance, medical, signal and military police) containing 11,062 authorizations to the Army Reserve; the Army Reserve would turn over forty-four units with 14,049 authorizations. Over 8,000 positions were transferred in fiscal year 1995.[103] The Army Reserve took these measures essentially to strengthen its core competencies and improve readiness for supporting the power projection force.

Figure I-4: The Big Swap



Report of the Commission on the Roles & Missions of the Armed Forces

The third major review of the military since the end of the Cold War was *Directions for Defense: Report of the Commission on Roles & Missions of the Armed Forces*, released in May 1995. Largely in disaffection with the Bottom-Up Review, in the Fiscal Year 1994 National Defense Authorization Act, Congress mandated the Commission on Roles & Missions. The central message for the Department of Defense from the report was that "in the 21st century, every DOD [Department of Defense] element must focus on supporting the operations of the Unified Commanders in Chief (CINCs). Everything else DOD does . . . should support that effort." Congress asked the commission to study "Reserve Component roles and missions in DOD's future Total Force." In essence the commission recommended that the reserves be "size[d] and shape[d]

… more consistently with national strategy needs, integrate the Reserve Forces better with the Active Duty Forces, improve training and evaluation, and eliminate reserves not needed."[104]

The commission recommended "five general principles for sizing, shaping, and employing the Total Force to better integrate Reserve Components. . . . First, the Total Force should be sized and shaped to meet the military requirements of the national security strategy. . . . Maximum reliance on the Reserve forces conserves resources for other critical needs and involves the American people more broadly with their Armed Forces," a lesson learned from the Vietnam War. Second, a system of "tiered resource allocation" should be adopted by the secretary of defense to ensure forces deployed early have "higher priority for training resources, personnel, and equipment." Third, reserve "forces with lower priority tasks should be eliminated or reorganized to fill force shortfalls in higher priority areas." The report pointed to the eight National Guard combat divisions that were needed to fight the Soviet Union but not required by the new *National Security Strategy*. There was a shortage of 60,000 combat support and combat service support personnel to adequately support all services in two major regional conflicts.

As a fourth principle, the armed forces "should ensure that individuals and units of the Reserve Components are fully incorporated into all relevant operational plans and actually used in the execution of those plans . . . . Reserve Components should participate," the report continued, "in actual contingency operations commensurate with their training, demonstrated readiness, and availability." The fifth principle called for more "integration and cooperation" between the active and reserve components. "Seamless integration is the key to effective Reserve support of the Total Force." The report called for training reserve units "to perform specific tasks to the same standards as the Active component units, though they might not train to the same spectrum of tasks." The report advised that all reserve units in the U.S. be "assigned in peacetime to the unified command responsible for the joint training and integration of U.S.-based forces. . . ." To promote active/reserve integration the report recognized avenues such as "joint training, common management information systems, personnel exchanges for professional development and experience, and making duty with the Reserve Component career-enhancing for active duty members of all Services." "[W]here significant uncertainties or differences of opinion exist," the report recommended "that DOD establish a series of tests, experiments, and pilot programs to determine whether Reserve Component units can perform to standards and whether different organizational and training arrangements would be more effective." [105] The report recognized increased reliance on the reserves.



An Army of One, Master Sergeant Henrietta Snowden. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)



Reshaping the Army

The Army had begun to reshape itself to fit the new strategic environment and had begun to transition from a Cold War forward deployed Army, prepared to fight the Warsaw Pact, to a force projection Army based in the United States with the ability to reconstitute (mobilize, train, and equip) additional forces. These new developments escalated the development of the Army's AirLand Battle-Future concept during fiscal year 1990 and 1991. There was a shift in AirLand Battle concepts from high-intensity to low-intensity conflicts. This meant a change from "linear," or a broad front line, to "nonlinear" or asymmetrical combat operations of highly mobile and self-contained forces. "The corps would remain the centerpiece of Army doctrine, but divisions would be lighter and employ combined arms brigades and a simplified logistics system."[106]

Army Chief of Staff General Gordon R. Sullivan tried to redesign the Army with Force XXI. Force XXI was the Army's all-inclusive line of attack to transform an industrial age Army to an information age Army. Digital battle command in the Army was now the focus. The Gulf War had shown the need to quicken the tempo of information sharing on the battlefield. Propagating electronic maps and graphics, for instance, would speed up planning and decision making.[107] Technological breakthroughs suggested what some termed a revolution in military affairs driven by the microchip.[108] Force XXI meant an adaptable Army with new capabilities for the 21st century, termed Army XXI. Army XXI was the intermediate step to the Army After Next discussed below.



General Gordon R. Sullivan

Force XXI redesigned a smaller, more lethal and versatile 21st century Army with quality soldiers, flexible doctrine, tailorability and modularity, joint and multinational connectivity, versatility, and shared situational awareness. It called for key changes in philosophy, theory, materiel, and organization.[109] Force XXI "served as the Army's vehicle for modernization" throughout the 1990s.[110] As General Sullivan explained, Force XXI "will be capable of achieving success - decisive victory - across a very broad spectrum of operations. Force XXI stretches from factory to foxhole, reflecting a focus on the battlefield at every level. Force XXI is about the integration of information-age technology across the entire force. Force XXI is about the seamless employment of active and reserve components' capabilities." General Sullivan's Louisiana Maneuvers with its linked digital battle labs dependent on digital technology provided the "mechanization for synchronizing . . . [these] efforts."[111] The lighter, high technology-based Force XXI was a significant change from the heavier Gulf War Army of Excellence.[112]

The Louisiana Maneuvers (LAM) Task Force took its name from the General Headquarters Maneuvers of 1941 directed by Chief of Staff General George C. Marshall to evaluate readiness concerns in 1940 and 1941, preceding World War II. Launched in 1992, the LAM Task Force was the Army's process for determining how it wanted to be organized, equipped and trained for the remainder of the 1990s and into the next century. It resulted in a combination of battle labs able to test "adjustments to organization, doctrine, and weaponry using the latest techniques for simulation and modeling."[113]

General Sullivan cautioned that in an effort to reshape the Army it should not be torn apart. "The Army of today-America's Army-did not just spring into being," he told a gathering in 1992 of the Reserve Officers Association. "It is the product of over 20 years of hard work, sweat, and sometimes blood . . . ." The "challenge" he said was "to shape a new and even better Army that firmly retains the essence of what we are all about as soldiers." His vision: "The Army of the future must be a Total Force, trained and ready to fight; serving America at home and abroad; it must be a strategic force capable of decisive victory." [114]

Contingency Force Pool

As the Army leadership followed the fundamental shifts in world politics and strategy throughout the late 1980s and early 1990s and developed a National Military Strategy linked to the *National Security Strategy*, there emerged General Sullivan's six imperatives to transform the service into an organization capable of executing his vision: "The Army of the future must be a Total Force, trained and ready to fight; serving America at home and abroad; it must be a strategic force capable of decisive victory." His six imperatives taken generally from General Vuono's vision were: "quality soldiers; a war winning doctrine; tough, realistic training; continuous modernization; proper force mix; and leader development."[115]

While implementing the six imperatives, the chief, Army Reserve made the readiness of Army Reserve units in the contingency force pool (CFP) the top priority. The CFP remained an evolving concept in 1993, incorporating the lessons of the Gulf War, the deep reductions in defense spending, and the realities of the post-Cold War era.[116] "The CFP," as Baratz explained, "is the power projection force that will deploy from the United States when called to regional crisis spots around the world."[117] The Army implemented the CFP concept for support units needed early in major contingency operations, recognizing the significance of support forces and the "severe constraint on resources for training."[118] CFP units received priority equipment and resources while non-CFP units were maintained at a reduced state of readiness.[119] The CFP concept was a group of both active and reserve forces which provided highly ready combat support and combat service support units at the echelons above division and corps levels. These units could deploy with the active duty corps and divisions they supported and sustain these corps and divisions while in the theater. Army planners expected the CFP to consist of 59 percent active troops, 22 percent National Guard and 19 percent Army Reserve units. [120] The CFP gave the Army the capability of world-wide deployment of up to two corps headquarters and eight and two-thirds active divisions from CONUS bases. At the close of 1992,

plans for the Army Reserve envisioned four force packages for supporting contingencies. Package I would support two divisions and a corps element. Package II would support units reinforcing the division and corps base. Package III would support the remainder of the corps and the lead theater elements. Package IV would support the remaining theater elements.[121]



By 1995, there were some 475 units in the CFP. The USARC managed all CONUS CFP units, except for Army Reserve Civil Affairs and Psychological Operations units, managed by the U.S. Army Special Operations Command. As a result of their priority management, the CFP units in 1995 received 115 percent full-time support and 100 percent equipping and priority for training, maintenance, force modernization, and recruiting. The program had increased readiness levels by 28 percent since October 1992. The biggest advantage the Army Reserve brought to the CFP was cost savings. The Army Reserve could provide the capability the CFP needed at one third of the cost of fielding a similar active duty unit.[122] "The Army



General Gordon R. Sullivan, Sergeant Gene Snyder. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)

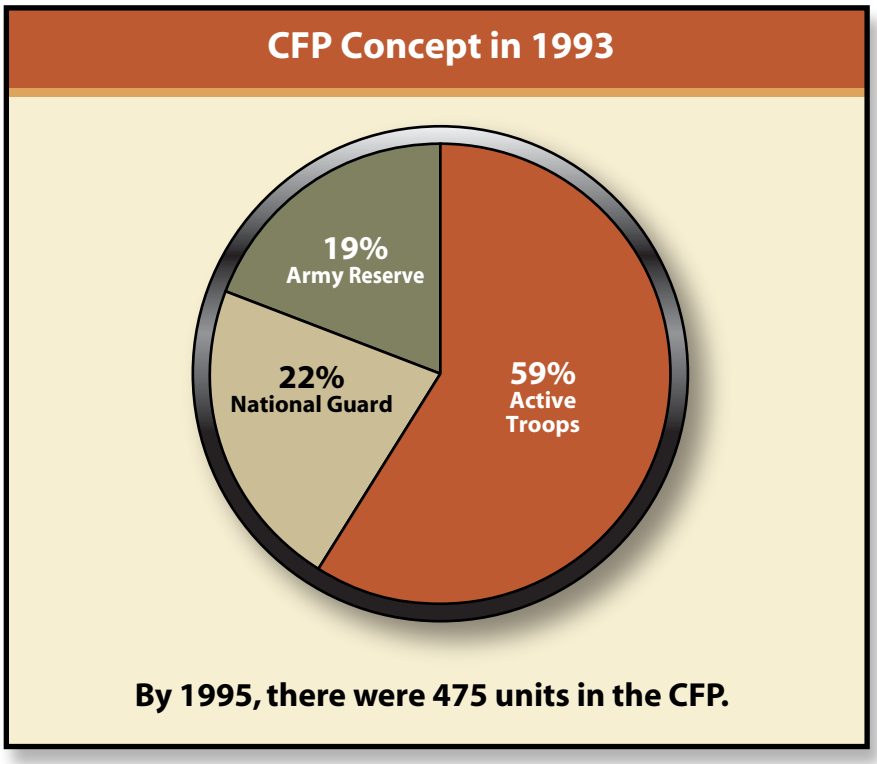
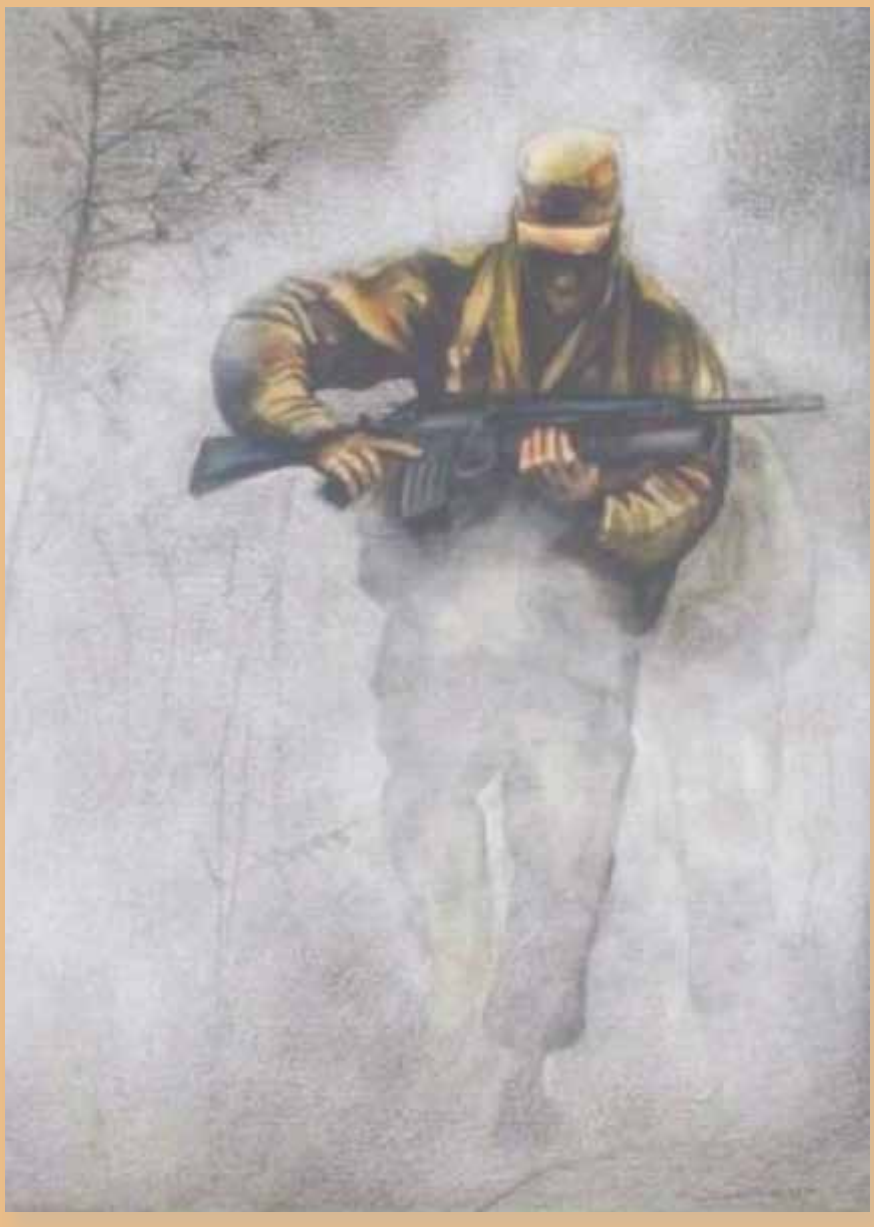


Figure I-5: Contingency Force Pool Concept

Reserve's CFP units," Baratz stated, "will remain our first priority for readiness until we can be assured that they are at the readiness level that they need to be for whatever contingency the Army must meet."[123]

"The CFP units," explained Baratz, "were the centerpiece of the Army Reserve's tiered readiness and tiered readiness concepts."[124] Tiered readiness was the overall concept for prioritizing and managing the resourcing of Army Reserve units, including those in the CFP. Based on the deployment dates required to support regional operations, the Army Reserve classified its units into four tiers for funding, equipment, training, and recruiting in descending order from tier one through four. Tier 1 included Crisis Response Force units, CFP packages I through IV units with a latest arrival date of fourteen days or less and the force projection platform (ports and installations) to deploy them. Tier 2 included CFP packages V through VII, Early Response Force units with a latest arrival date of more than fourteen days but less than thirty-one days, and divi-



Taking the Point, Master Sergeant Henrietta Snowden. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)

sions (exercise). Tier 3 included U.S. Army Reserve Forces Schools, regional training sites, area maintenance support activities, equipment concentration sites, and the remaining units in the Department of the Army Master Priority List (DAMPL) sequence. Tier 4 included inactivating units. As a result, the early deploying units received a greater share of training dollars and resources.[125] By the end of fiscal year 1994, the 209 Army Reserve CFP units in tier 1 were authorized to receive 100 percent of their requirements in force structure program money. Two hundred sixty-nine units in tier 2 were authorized to receive 72 percent.[126]



Priority Reserve in Mobilization Enhancement

The tiered resourcing concept supported the Army Reserve Priority Reserve in Mobilization Enhancement (PRIME) project introduced in 1993. This "deployability enhancement program," was mainly "used to provide mission-capable troop program units (TPU) and individual volunteers for short-notice Army contingen-



Hot Wash, Master Sergeant Sieger Hartgers. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)

cies."[127] It increased the readiness levels of CFP units. OCAR managed PRIME through the USARC for CFP units and through the U.S. Special Operations Command for Army special operations forces, civil affairs, and psychological operations units.[128] "During fiscal year 1993, the readiness levels of TPUs managed by PRIME increased by 20 percent. In addition, during the fiscal year, the Army enhanced flexibility in manning fully mission-capable units by targeting MOSs in the CFP for filling by the IRR. ARPERCEN developed a program for the IRR to identify members as replacements or fillers to support contingency operations."[129]

Personnel Strength

The war had been won; Hussein was kept in check by a continued NATO presence. The Warsaw Pact and the Soviet Union ceased to exist. The new world order called for the Army and the Army Reserve with its medical, logistics, finance, military police, and civil affairs units to take active roles in domestic support, peacekeeping, peacemaking, and nation building aimed at supporting rising democracies and political reform efforts.[130] The American people and Congress expected a "peace dividend." What did that mean for the Army and Army Reserve? In short, it meant a drawdown.

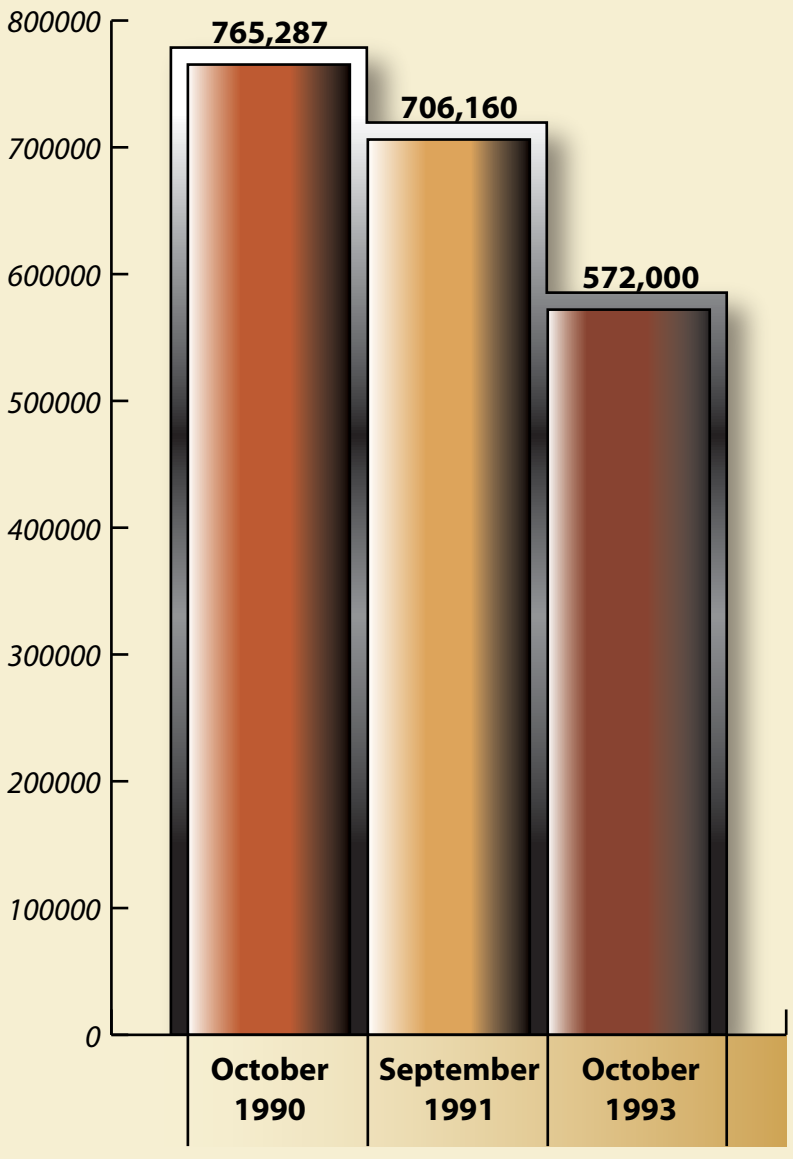
Between fiscal year 1990 and fiscal year 1992, the Army budget authority fell over 14 percent.



Richard B. Cheney

In fact, the drawdown had begun in fiscal year 1989. In June 1990, Secretary of Defense Richard B. Cheney had submitted a plan to Congress outlining a 25 percent decrease in the size of the armed services during the next five years. The plan provided for a reduction of the active Army from eighteen divisions to a base force of fourteen divisions by 1995 and reductions in active Army personnel strength from 770,000 to 520,000. President Bush supported the cuts in a speech to the Aspen Institute Symposium on August 2, 1990. But, he warned that the Iraqi invasion of Kuwait that same day accentuat-

Figure I-6: Reductions in Active Army Strength





Rock Drill, Master Sergeant Sieger Hartgers. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)



ed the fact that the world was still far from safe. He wanted the reductions to be "acompanied by a careful and orderly restructuring of America's armed forces."[131]

In October 1990, active Army strength was 765,287. By September 1991, it had dropped to 706,160.[132] By September 1993, over two-thirds of the drawdown had been accomplished. By October 1993, there were 572,000 active duty officers, enlisted soldiers and U.S. Military Academy cadets. This was a drop of 38,000 during the year and almost 200,000 since the drawdown began. Expectations called for a continuing decline through 1997. The Department of Defense reported its lowest share of federal outlays in fifty years.[133] The "peace dividend" was realized.

"Peace Dividend": 1997 lowest expenditure for defense in 50 years.

In 1993, Army Reserve end strength for the Selected Reserve was 279,615 personnel and 599,965 for the Retired Reserve. The Selected Reserve end strength continued to fall in 1994.



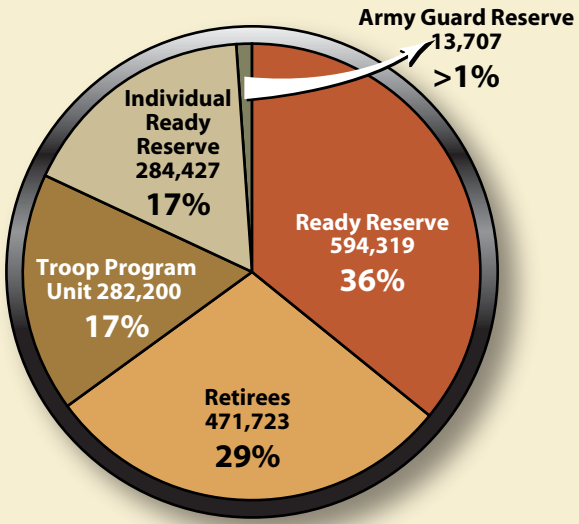
Securing the Firing Line, Master Sergeant Henrietta Snowden. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)

The overall decrease from strength in 1990 to 1994 was 13 percent across the reserve component. For the Army Reserve, the authorized Selected Reserve end strength of 321,700 for 1990 fell to 260,000 for 1994, a 19 percent decline. Assigned end strength for 1994 stood at 259,856. The authorized end strength for 1995 was 242,000. Each of the reserve components experienced shortages of 10 percent or more in a range of officer, warrant officer, and enlisted skills affecting readiness. Except for the Marine Corps Reserve and the Coast Guard Reserve, each of the reserve components reported noteworthy shortages of flag and general officer positions.[134]

Table I-2: U.S. Army Reserve Total Strength. September 30, 1990
Source: *Army Reserve Magazine*, First Issue of 1992

Ready Reserve	594,319	36%
Troop Program Unit	282,200	17%
Army Guard Reserve	13,707	1%
Individual Ready Reserve	284,427	17%
Retirees	471,723	29%
Total	1,646,376	

Figure I-7: U.S. Army Reserve Total Strength. September 30, 1990
Total: 1,646,376



Army Reserve enlisted paid drill end strength saw a 9,500 person reduction between 1990 and 1991. This reduction met the Gramm-Rudman-Hollings Balanced Budget Emergency Deficit Control Act reduction goals. Most of the cuts were accomplished through personnel attrition and selectively managing recruiting.[135] Still in 1990, the Army Reserve achieved its Selected Reserve end strength objectives for officer and enlisted soldiers through intensive recruiting and loss management. Congress authorized a 1993 Army Reserve end strength of 279,600, a drop of 23,300 from 1992. Most of the decline came in soldiers assigned to Army Reserve troop program units, a cut of some 22,000. There was a correlating structure cut. Plans had called for cuts by reducing accessions instead of increasing losses. But, the inactivation of significant numbers of TPU units made involuntary separations inescapable. The fiscal year 1990/1991 Army Reserve end strength funding limitations resulted in decreased assignments to the Selected Reserve and increased assignments to the IRR.[136]

The IRR's size, with no "mandated maximum end strength," depended on the number of soldiers who left the active Army. Consequently, it grew "dramati-

Figure I-8: Individual Ready Reserve Strength, 1991-1994
Source: *Annual Report, Reserve Forces Policy Board, FY 1994; 1991 Annual Report, U.S. Army Reserve;* U.S. Army Center of Military History

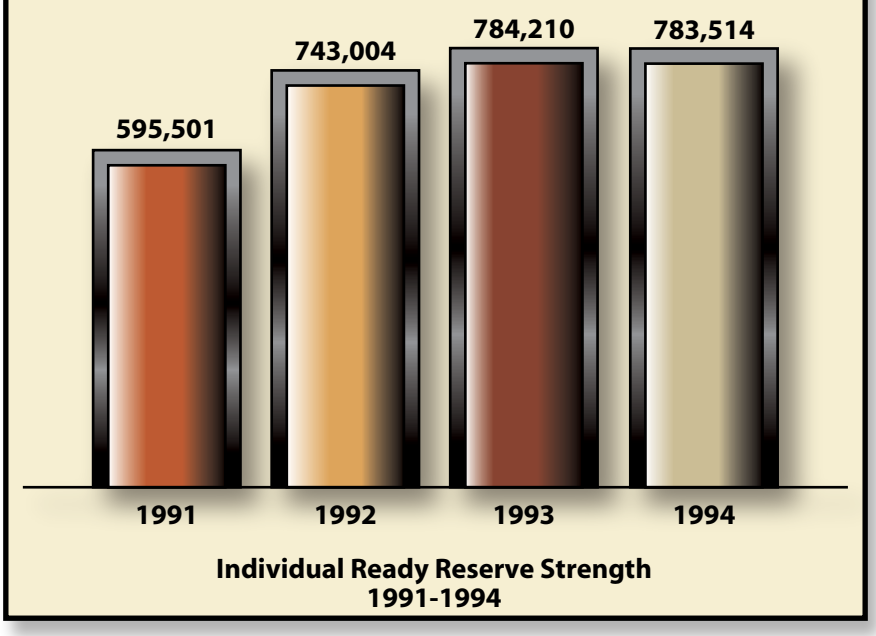


Table I-3: Army Reserve Individual Mobilization Augmentees, 1992-1994
Source: Annual Report, Reserve Forces Policy Board, FY 92, FY 93, FY 94

	Officer Budgeted/ Authorized	Officer Assigned	Enlisted Budgeted/ Authorized	Enlisted Assigned
1992	10,597	10,597	3,203	3,203
1993	13,000	10,155	4,645	2,913
1994	9,738	10,039	3,262	2,970

cally" after 1990. The "overall increase" from 1990 to 1994 was 64.2 percent. At the close of 1994, the "IRR was a robust part of the Army Reserve, larger than it had been since 1973 and much healthier than it had been in the late 1970s when it bottomed out at less than 200,000."[137]

Like the IRR, the IMA program was strong between 1991 and 1994 as depicted in Table I-3 above.[138] In 1994, 967 IMAs drilled for pay. However, most (12,042) were in a non-drilling category. [139]

There were also decreases in the crucial full-time support program, especially for the Army Reserve and National Guard. In 1991, the Army Reserve's full-time support end strength was 7.7 percent of the force, the lowest of any of the reserve components. "For FY [fiscal year] 1992, the "Army Reserve had a 71 percent fill rate for its authorized full-time positions." The National Guard's full-time support stood at 70 percent. But, the Army Reserve "lagged far behind the [National Guard] in the ratio of Selected Reserve members to FTS [full-time support]."[140] The trend continued for 1993. In fact, the Army Reserve's "percentage of fill of authorized FTS [full-time support] positions had dropped to 63 percent while its ratio of Selected Reserve strength to FTS had risen slightly to 13.6:1."[141] Full-time support manpower assigned to the Army Reserve dropped from 23,128 to 20,595. For 1994, "the Clinton administration proposed to cut the Army's reserve components civilian technician strength by 4,000 and the full-time support for the other reserve components by 6,000."[142] As for civilian personnel strength, Secretary of Defense William J. Perry "ordered an across-the-board reduction . . . of 4 percent by the year 2001." For 1994, "the ratio of Selected Reserve to full-time support improved slightly to 12.8:1 due to a



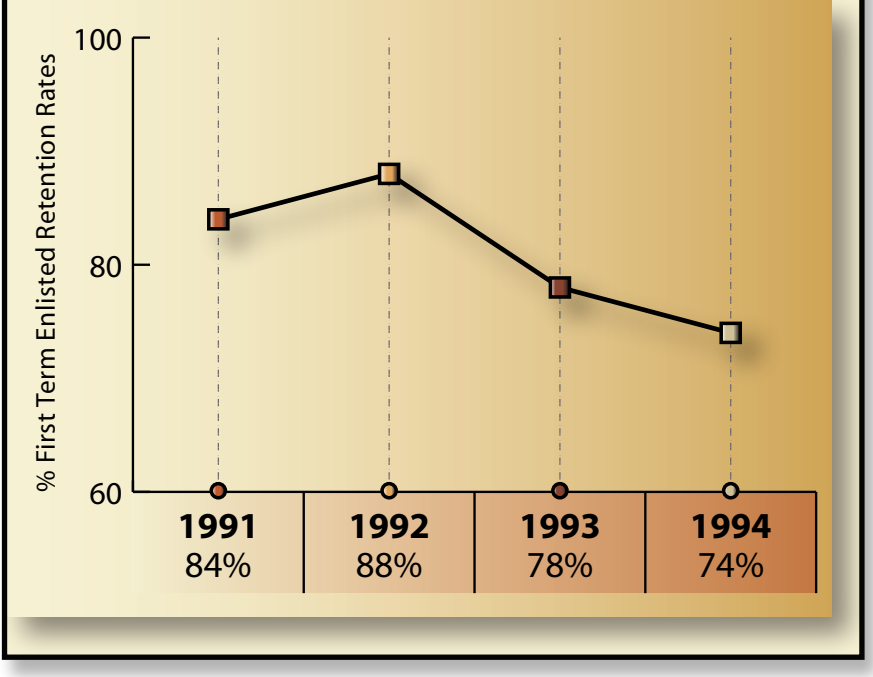
William J. Perry

decline in Army Reserve manpower. "The actual number of FTS personnel declined by 213 to 20,382."[143]

For reenlistment, the "rates for first term Army Reservists increased slightly from FY 1991 to FY 1992, rising from 84 percent to 88 percent."[144] This was higher than the "pre-Desert Storm rate of 60 percent in FY 1988, but Army Reserve retention rates did not remain this high." First term enlisted retention rates varied between 1991 and 1994.[146]

With the assistance from Congress on issues such as incentive programs and education benefits, the Army Reserve continued to attract and retain quality soldiers. Among the programs were the Selected Reserve Incentive Program (SRIP) and the Montgomery GI Bill. Through SRIP, incentives were used to support early deploying units, to maintain critical shortage skills, and to retain soldiers needed to meet readiness goals. At the end of 1990, 87,715 soldiers were eligible for benefits under the Montgomery GI Bill. Of that total, 58 per-

Figure I-9: First Term Enlisted Retention Rates, 1991-1994
Source: James Currie and Richard Crossland, *Twice the Citizen: A History of the Army Reserve, 1908-1995*

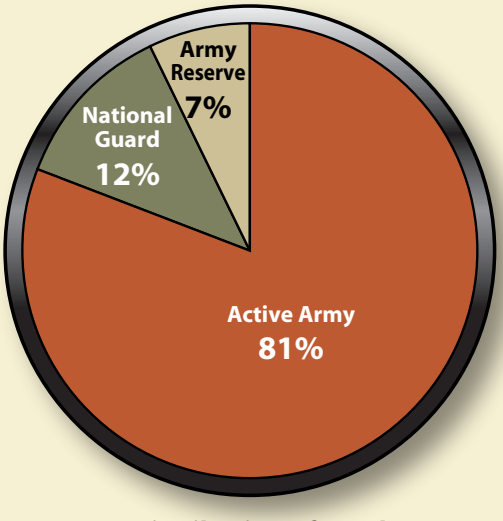


cent were using the program's benefits.[147] During 1992, the Army Reserve enrolled 71.2 percent (68,533) of 96,316 eligible soldiers. In 1993, the enrollment rate stood at 80 percent with 78,156 of the 97,400 participating. Save for the Marine Corps Reserve, the Army Reserve's enrollment rate was "significantly higher than that of the other reserve components. . . ."[148]

Fiscal Strength

In 1992, the Army Reserve and National Guard formed 55 percent of the Total Army. However, they had only 13.8 percent (Army Reserve 4.5 and National Guard 9.3) of Total Army funding.[149] The National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 1994 continued the downward trend in the Department of Defense budget. Indeed, the Army's budget declined from $77.7 billion in 1990 to $63.5 billion in 1994.[150] In fact, from 1989 to 1993 the Army lost over a third of its effective budget. Its piece of the Department of Defense budget was around 26 percent throughout most of the 1990s.[151] The Army Reserve

Figure I-10: Percentage Distribution of Total Obligation Authority, 1994



% Distribution of Funds

Total Army Funds 1994: $63.5 Billion



Knucklebusters, Sergeant Gene Snyder. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)



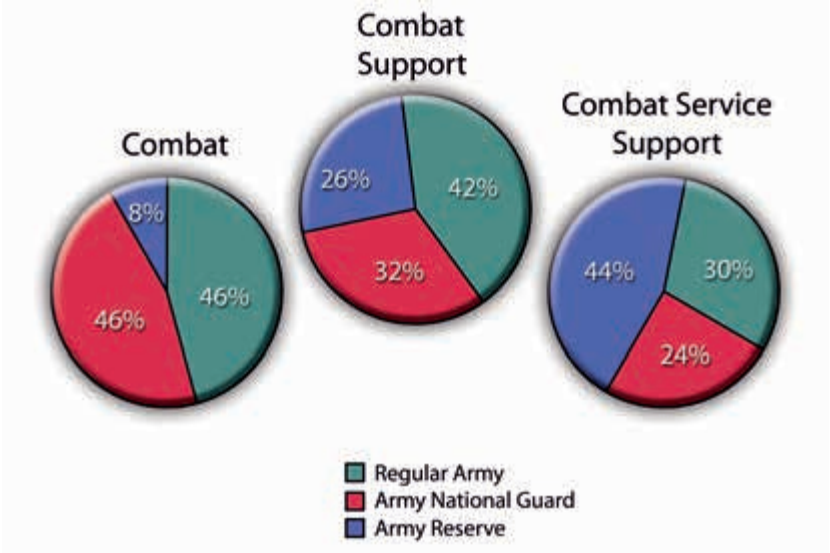
represented 7 percent of the total obligation authority for the Department of the Army. This compared to 12 percent for the National Guard and 81 percent for the active Army. Army Reserve personnel appropriations fell by 2 percent in 1991. On a positive note, in that same time frame, operation and maintenance funding increased from $810.8 million in 1989 to $935.8 million in 1991 for a 7 percent increase. The Army Reserve experienced a 16 percent increase in military construction. In 1994, the National Guard and Army Reserve saw a shortfall in operation and maintenance funding, logistics support, air operating tempo, and school travel funds. During 1990, full-time support requirements were funded at over 90 percent in all reserve components, except for the Army Reserve and National Guard. The full-time support requirement for the National Guard was funded at 73 percent; 56 percent for the Army Reserve.[152]

Force Structure

As of September 1990, 44 percent of the Total Army's combat service support came from the Army Reserve; 26 percent of the combat support and 8 percent of the combat forces. The Army Reserve

constituted 32 percent of Total Army soldiers.[153] One of those combat units was the 205th Infantry Brigade.

By the end of 1994, the Army Reserve had more than forty-seven major commands and two direct supporting units. There were twenty-one ARCOMs, seven divisions (institutional training), (discussed below), five divisions (exercise) (discussed below), one corps support command, three theater Army area commands, three engineer commands, one military police command, two transportation commands, one signal command, one infantry brigade, and one medical command. Additionally, fifty-six units with 8,400 force structure spaces were inactivated. A total of 2,400 spaces were activated. Seven hundred were conversions, updates, and reorganizations.[154]



Source: Table 5, "Total Army Structure," in Reserve Forces Policy Board, Office of the Secretary of Defense, Reserve Component Programs, *Fiscal Year 1990: The Annual Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board* (Washington, D.C.: Office of the Secretary of Defense, 1991), p. 25.

Figure I-11: Total Army force Structure, September 30, 1990

BOLD SHIFT

One of General Sullivan's four strategies forming part of his vision was strengthening the Total Force. "One example of this strategy," he said, "is BOLD SHIFT.



The 205th Infantry Brigade, 6th Infantry Division (Roundout) soldiers practice "helocasting" in 1990 at Fort McCoy, Wisconsin. The 6th Infantry Division (Roundout) and the 205th Infantry Brigade were based out of Fort Snelling, Minnesota. The 6th Infantry Division (Roundout) consisted of the 205th Infantry Brigade along with artillery, medical, and support units. If called up it would support the 6th Infantry Division in Alaska. (Courtesy Lieutenant Colonel Randall Miller, 88th Regional Support Command)

Our Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM experience was a great success, but it was also a learning experience. I believe," he continued, "it is essential for us to capitalize on that experience to improve the readiness of the reserve component."[155] Referring to the activation of the U.S. Army Reserve Command and the Independent Commission's study, he stated, "Regardless of what the study ultimately recommends, the underlying purpose is to produce higher levels of training and readiness and that is a positive step." [156]

In 1991, FORSCOM implemented BOLD SHIFT to improve reserve readiness in response to lessons learned during Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM. The Army expected most reserve units to be ready for rapid deployment after a short and rigorous training session. However, many units lacked leaders with appropriate technical skills. Pre-mobilization training frequently did not ready a unit to fulfill its mission. Most units performed well in Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM, but preparedness was a problem. This congressionally mandated initiative supported the One Team-One Standard concept.[157] Explaining the "'overriding reason'" for

BOLD SHIFT, General Burba commented, "'we are indeed going into a new war-fighting era, a contingency era and that's going to require faster deployability-entire readiness for everybody, active and reserve components. That coupled with. . . budget deficits, which are going to require the reserve components to play a more important role in the defense strategy in the future. So two things. A more important role in . . . future strategy and an increased readiness and deployability right along with the AC. That's the Bold Shift initiative.'" [158]

It assigned active Army advisors to Army Reserve and National Guard brigades to correct the pre-and post-mobilization training problems. It involved streamlining Army Reserve, National Guard, and FORSCOM command schemes. Under BOLD SHIFT, active Army units developed associations with CFP units and assisted with reserve training and evaluations. The concentration for maneuver unit training was on gunnery and crew/platoon proficiency. Combat support and combat service support units focused on proficiency at the company level.[159]

> "We are indeed going into a new war-fighting era, a contingency era and that's going to require faster deployability-entire readiness for everybody, active and reserve components." General Edwin Burba

BOLD SHIFT consisted of seven interrelated training and readiness programs which:

1. considered the demographics and proximity of schools and training areas for units;
2. set up operational readiness evaluations (OREs), used by the active Army to examine a unit's wartime performance of its wartime missions more comprehensively than monthly training drills;
3. improved training for military occupational specialties;
4. established accomplisher levels of pre-mobilization collective training for support units;
5. improved skills of reserve unit leaders by following the qualification requirements of the officer and NCO educational system;
6. emphasized training with wartime chains of command, thereby re-identifying CAPSTONE;
7. enhanced support of reserve training and readiness requirements. [160]

The ORE assessed training and readiness in two phases. During phase one, evaluators determined the unit's compliance with existing policy and guidance in personnel qualifications, supply management, maintenance, and security. In phase two, the unit demonstrated its pre-mobilization and pre-deployment readiness through realistic and intensive training. Evaluation teams composed of Continental United States Army (CONUSA) officers and noncommissioned officers from the active Army, the National Guard, and the Army Reserve administered the OREs.[161]

During the first year of BOLD SHIFT, 291 company-size units participated; Total Army ORE teams from Army headquarters in CONUS evaluated almost fifty units. During the year, Congress increased the number of active Army trainers.[162] Excepting full-time support, the ORE was the second most important element for improving readiness. In 1993, the Army expanded BOLD SHIFT to include all roundout, roundup, and CFP units. In 1994, BOLD SHIFT involved units from every major Army Reserve command.[163] In short, BOLD SHIFT was designed to "'maintain the war-fighting edge of active and Reserve units and strengthen Total Army cohesion.'"[164]

Ground Forces Readiness Enhancement Training Support System

Closely related to BOLD SHIFT was FORSCOM's Ground Forces Readiness Enhancement (GFRE) training support system. Picking up where BOLD SHIFT left off, the GFRE assisted commanders in measuring gunnery, lane training, command and staff training, as well as operational and unit readiness. The GFRE organizational structure was programmed to be fully operational by 1998, following a three year transition period (1995-1997), at which time it would assume the collective training mission for all reserve modified table of organization and equipment (MTOE) units. It evaluated unit capability and then assisted the unit in training to standard, which included training support from the five newly created Army Reserve divisions (exercise). The GFRE provided active and reserve TDA units that significantly improved pre-mobilization training and post-mobilization collective training.[165]

Other Training Developments

In 1989, the Army introduced a comprehensive reserve training strategy following a study by the Reserve Components Training Strategy Task Force. The dep-



OPFOR, Sergeant Jeffrey Manuszak. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)



uty commanding generals of FORSCOM and the Training and Doctrine Command (TRADOC) co-chaired the task force. The training strategy established a reserve goal, supported by major objectives, to improve reserve training. Strategy objectives were based on five dimensions of training: soldier, leader, collective, support, and management. The training strategy focused on task proficiency at battalion level and below. Reserve training strategy enabled commanders to develop and execute training plans designed to meet specific measurable objectives. The Reserve Components Training Development Action Plan, approved by the Army chief of staff, executed the reserve training strategy. It provided the Army with a single strategy to improve reserve training and mobilization readiness. Lessons learned from Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM supported the view that pre-mobilization training was crucial to minimizing post-mobilization training time.

The action plan detailed over thirty issues inhibiting effective training, the conditions required to resolve them, and the milestones for these actions. The action plan pulled together all reserve training initiatives into a balanced, comprehensive effort. It balanced requirements and resources, set priorities for programming and budgeting, and focused training development efforts for attainable goals. In



A former member of the 101st Airborne Division (airmobile), now an IRR member of the Army Reserve, instructs other IRR soldiers on the fine points of the LAW anti-tank weapon, 1991. (Photo by Staff Sergeant Terry Snead)

1991, the focus was on improving MOS qualification levels, leader development, and enhancing TPU inactive duty training. The action plan balanced requirements and resources, set priorities for programming and budgeting, and concentrated training development efforts toward achieving clearly defined, reachable goals. In the face of funding decrements in 1990 and 1991, resourcing of baseline programs supporting the action plan remained a high priority. In 1990 and 1991, some enhancement funds supported the Noncommissioned Officer Education System (NCOES), MOS qualification training, and officer basic course requirements. In 1992, the action plan funded BOLD SHIFT initiatives.[166]

Over time, the active Army, Army Reserve and National Guard developed extensive, independent school systems which were hard to manage. These separate school systems gradually developed separate standards and provided inconsistent quality of training. Due to these problems and total force downsizing, it was no longer efficient or economical to operate three school systems within the Army. In response, Army Chief of Staff General Sullivan established in 1992 the Future Army Schools-Twenty-one (FAST) initiative under TRADOC to create a 21st century Total Army School System (TASS) offering cohesive and efficient institutional training that met standards with less resources. TASS objectives included:

1. establishing a tri-component partnership between the three components;
2. developing efficient use of facilities, equipment, personnel and time;
3. establishing one standard for all soldiers and institutions;
4. allowing any soldier to attend any school;
5. functionally aligning facilities and schools to institutional training proponents;
6. fully integrating a catalog-based system using Structure Manning Decision Review and Army Training Requirements and Resources System processes;
7. developing the Total Army training system courses;
8. gaining active component support of reserve component (Title XI);
9. leveraging the reserve component to assist with initial entry training mission execution;
10. making TRADOC the responsible agent for institutional training.[167]



General Frederick W. Franks, Jr.

According to Mr. John Hargraves, a senior Army Reserve training officer, it was TRADOC's attempt to "integrate all the Army's disparate schoolhouses." [168]

TRADOC Commanding General Frederick W. Franks, Jr. issued this guidance: "'America's Army needs a cohesive institutional training system that leverages available resources and investments currently in the Total Army School System. We need a Post Cold War Total Army School System across components. As we reduce the size of components, we must also reduce our institutional training investments.'" The goal was: "'A future Army school system which leverages AC/RC infrastructure for efficient institutional training that promotes institutional accreditation, instructor certification, standards, regional efficiencies, and sustains relevance and excellence in training and leader development.'"[169]

On August 26, 1992, Task Force FAST closed its initial data gathering phase with a briefing to General Sullivan. His guidance was: "'TRADOC will lead, with support of FORSCOM, NGB [National Guard Bureau], and OCAR, the effort to establish a first-rate cohesive and efficient Total Army School System of fully accredited and integrated AC, ARNG, and USAR schools capable of providing standardized individual training and education for the Total Army.'"[170]



Laying an obstacle course, Sergeant Gene Snyder. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)



In late 1992, General Sullivan tasked the deputy chief of staff, operations (DCSOPS) to conduct a close-hold study of the Army's training structure. DCSOPS formed the Total Army Training Study (TATS) working group and directed it to study training support requirements, develop a concept to improve the efficiency and effectiveness of existing collective and individual training support structure, and identify additional structure needed to satisfy requirements. Its goal was to create a system that trained all soldiers to the same standard and basically in the same tasks and to do so with fewer resources. FORSCOM would be responsible for unit and collective training and TRADOC would be responsible for institutional training. FORSCOM was to continue its NCO Academies. The resulting TATS Concept Plan submitted by TRADOC, initially assigned FAST-structured U.S. Army Reserve Schools (then operating as troop program units and primarily located

in ARCOMs) to Army Reserve training divisions. It incorporated FAST principles such as the Army Reserve assuming responsibility for managing training in officer development courses and combat support, combat service support, and health services courses in each FAST region. The National Guard was to assume responsibility for leadership courses and combat arms courses in each region. The Army Reserve maintained four regional NCO academies while the National Guard maintained academies within seven existing State Military Academy Advisory Council regions. Each NCO Academy managed common core NCOES training within the region and could use instructors from the other component as required. Command and control remained with the component. Coordinating authority was exercised by the component with overall responsibility for leadership training within the region. Nine Army Reserve training divisions were maintained. Army Reserve initial entry training (IET) divisions were to change from production every third year to every year with no additional resources from the Department of the Army and increased capability from 4.5 thousand to 7.4 thousand graduates a year. Title XI soldiers provided active component training support to the reserves.[171] Title XI was a congressionally-mandated program to provide active component support to the reserves for training and education in an effort to increase readiness and effectiveness.



On December 16, 1992, Task Force FAST again briefed General Sullivan. He thought FAST was on the right track. He approved three recommendations: an immediate moratorium on the creation of new training institutions and



Buddy Assist, Master Sergeant Henrietta Snowden. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)

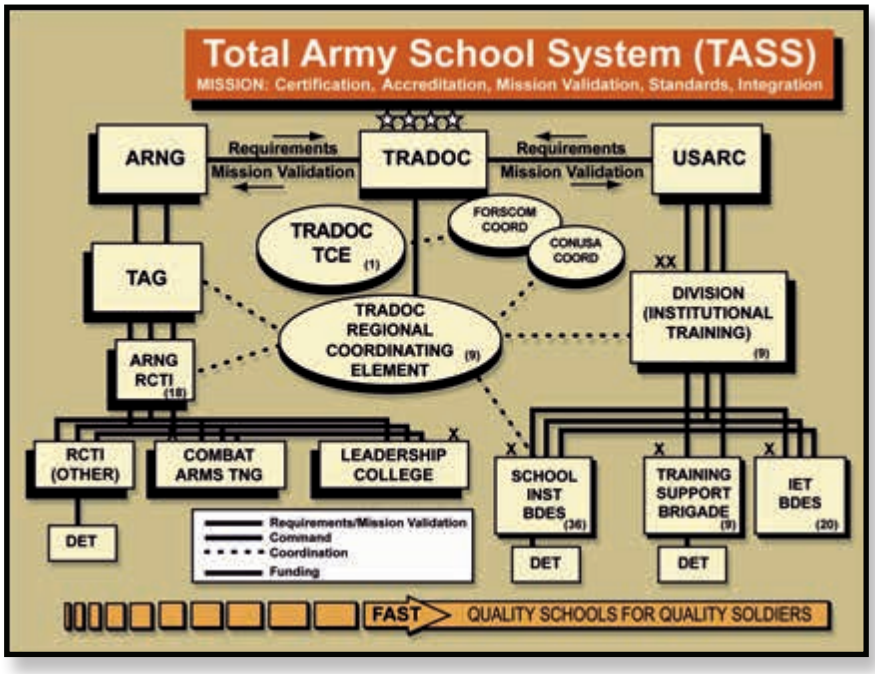


Figure I-12: Total Army School System

courses; effective January 1, 1993, TRADOC was the sole accrediting authority for institutions conducting training for which TRADOC was the proponent; and beginning January 1993, Task Force FAST established and began testing a prototype Total Army School System (TASS) model.[172]

Task Force FAST established the prototype in TASS Region C, which included Georgia, South Carolina, Florida, North Carolina, Puerto Rico, and the U.S. Virgin Islands. Its purpose was to test the Task Force FAST TASS concept. Task Force FAST, itself, had been institutionalized into the Total Army School System Coordinating Activity (TASSCA) at Fort Monroe, Virginia. A regional coordinating element was in place at Leesburg Training Site, near Fort Jackson, South Carolina. Its job was to use the existing facilities and manpower within Region C and begin initial operations.[173] TRADOC had overall responsibility for the TASS.[174]

"The prototype sought to improve efficiency by organizing training on a regional basis and by changing schools' missions from multi-functional (providing a variety of training courses) to specialized (limiting training to selected

courses). The prototype also aimed to lay a foundation for a longer term goal-to establish a cohesive and efficient Total Army School System (TASS) "that would be more efficient and integrated" across the three components.[175] On April 22, 1993, General Sullivan approved the Total Army Training Study for further development. The aim of the study was to develop an integrated Total Army Training Concept. The TRADOC piece was to examine institutional training. FAST was the TRADOC representative. Recommendations were:

1. combine the reserve training divisions and reserve training institutions;
2. designate TRADOC to be responsible for all institutional training;
3. incorporate the Total Army Training Study into FAST;
4. continue the initial entry training mission; and align the nine reserve training divisions (70th, 76th, 85th, 95th, 98th 100th, 102d, 104th, 108th) with the nine proposed FAST regions.[176]

On September 29, 1993, Task Force FAST updated General Sullivan. He was satisfied with FAST initiatives including Reserve Component Training Institutions (RCTIs) evaluation, evaluator certification, instructor certification, bringing all components onto the Army Training Requirements and Resources System (ATRRS), resolving the divergent various training regulations, and tri-component cooperation.[177]

The resulting concept plans of the Total Army Training Strategy were the origin of the Army Reserve's divisions (institutional training) (DIVITs) and divisions (exercise) (DIVEXs). In 1993, the USARC staff finalized organizational design for the exercise divisions. The concept for the training units originated from the lessons learned from Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM and the demands for a reduced force structure. The exercise divisions (75th, 85th, 78th, 87th, 91st) consolidated and reorganized the existing two maneuver area training commands, nine maneuver training commands, three training divisions, and the existing battle projection centers into five exercise divisions. These divisions provided training support for company through brigade-sized forces, as well as squad and platoon-level lanes training. The exercise divisions' reorganization process began in October 1993 with an effective date for full mission execution set for October 1, 1994. Plans called for augmenting the size of each of the five exercise divisions from 5,177 to 12,761 personnel. Also, six regional training brigades were created.[178] These divisions assisted in training Army Reserve and National Guard combat support and combat service support units to include signal, military police, chemical, and engineers during peacetime training. During mobilizations, they helped active Army readiness groups with unit validation.[179] In 1994, soldiers from the 75th and 87th Exercise Divisions participated in ATLANTIC RESOLVE, a JCS exercise whose



OPFOR, Sergeant Gene Snyder. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)



goal was demonstrating the United States' capabilities to establish a multi-national joint task force and rapidly project United States and allied forces into a regional crisis. The 75th deployed twenty soldiers to Germany to support exercise simulation center operations. The 87th deployed sixty soldiers to Germany to support the simulation center as opposing forces (OPOR).[180]

TASS provided for the realignment and assignment of Army Reserve training institutions within CONUS. The nine training divisions were transformed into nine DIVITs. In October 1994, a two-year test of the institutional training division concept began in the TASS Region C. In 1995, through an internal reorganization, the nine DIVITs were restructured to seven and aligned with TRADOC's seven regional school systems. Army Reserve school brigades also were established. The seven geographically organized DIVITs (95th, 98th, 80th, 84th, 108th, 100th, 104th) consolidated the U.S. Army Reserve Forces Schools (which collapsed into a number of brigades within the DIVITs), the Regional Training Sites-Maintenance, and Regional Training Sites-Intelligence to provide individual training within one organization, thereby reducing command and control. Plans called to deactivate the headquarters of the 70th Division and the 76th Division. "To protect soldiers and maintain regional Army Reserve presence, one brigade from each division was to be integrated into the seven remaining divisions." The plan consolidated all individual training into one common

structure and reduced the total number of soldiers assigned to the institutional divisions by 23 percent. Army Reserve initial training and reception battalion personnel authorizations and Army Reserve Forces Schools authorizations were reduced from 43,500 to 27,500. This saved some 16,000 authorizations.[181]

This multifunctional training included initial entry training, military occupational specialty qualification, professional development, refresher training, and as Hargraves explained, "to a small degree ROTC [Reserve Officer Training Corps] adjunct faculty."[182] According to Baratz, reorganization of the training units "supports the Total Army Training Study, and it will strengthen our capability to be a trainer for all of the components of the Army providing realistic training exercises for units, and demanding skill and professional development education for individuals."[183] "'The restructuring,'" he added, "'expands traditional missions of the divisions to include peacetime and mobilization skill training of individual soldiers. . . . It also saves us money and significantly enhances readiness.'"[184]

A significant event in Army Reserve training during the early 1990s was the establishment of regional medical (RTS-MED), regional maintenance (RTS-MAINT), and regional intelligence (RTS-I) training sites, critical for realistic and hands-on training. The RTS concentrated high-cost technical equipment and expertise at regional sites across the country. Reserve units and personnel went to the sites for sustainment, refresher, and enhancement training. In many instances, the regional training sites provided mobile teams and outreach programs to support units at their home stations and in the field. The Army began the regional training sites program in the 1980s in answer to unacceptable MOS qualification levels among reserve personnel and insufficient home station training facilities. Starting in 1992, the RTS-MAINTs began teaching MOS-producing courses and Phase III of the Basic Noncommissioned Officer Course (BNCOC) and the Advanced Noncommissioned Officer Course (ANCOC) for maintenance soldiers. By 1993, fifteen RTS-MAINTs were completed.

RTS-Is trained enlisted soldiers and warrant officers in a sensitive, compartmented information environment, using real-time to near-real-time materials; training was unavailable at military intelligence unit home stations. By 1993, four RTS-Is were completed and one was under construction. As noted above, the DIVITs consolidated these to provide individual training within one organization.

RTS-MEDs provided central locations with state-of-the-art diagnostic and treatment training devices and deployable medical systems. Four RTS-MEDs were completed by 1993.[185]

The capabilities for enhancing reserve training increased in December 1993 when the secretary of the Army transferred control of four FORSCOM installations to the USARC to include Fort Pickett, Virginia; Fort McCoy, Wisconsin; Fort Hunter Liggett, California, and Camp Parks, California. This first experience in installation ownership allowed the Army Reserve greater control of training. Forts Pickett, Hunter Liggett, and Camp Parks were sub-installations of Fort McCoy.[186] According to Baratz, "Having these installations available to us will greatly enhance our ability to train Active and Reserve Component forces. They provide facilities needed to augment lanes training and Battle Projection Center (BPC) simulation. Camp Parks has its own BPC and the other three have facilities to link electronically over telephone lines with the nearest Battle Projection Center. The connection of live training and simulation gives commanders," he continued, "the opportunity to observe the effects of their battlefield decisions and to test their combat support and combat service-support systems under realistic conditions. Being able to do this in a garrison situation maximizes the training while minimizing cost."[187] The Total Army Training Study (TATS) was the foundation for the simulation fielding plan to support the BPCs. The fielding of JANUS, the Army's battle-focused trainer and brigade/battalion battle simulation (BBS), to the BCPs in 1994 enhanced reserve unit combat readiness.[188]

Another significant training event continued in the early 1990s was the overseas deployment training (ODT) program. The program incorporated current wartime planning and CAPSTONE unit alignments and guaranteed realistic, periodic training in locations where Army Reserve units might be deployed. Many reserve commanders stated in Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM after action reviews that overseas training was the pre-eminent preparation for actual deployment. ODT gave reserve soldiers practical training on mobilization, overseas deployment tasks, and wartime functions. Priority for ODT was based on a unit's presence on a force deployment list, supporting a certain contingency plan, its CAPSTONE alignment, and its required in-country arrival date. The goal was for the earliest deploying units to conduct ODT a minimum of once every three years while later deploying units would train once every five years. In addition to being a training program, ODT was an important factor in enhancing soldier retention as soldiers had a sense of contributing to national security and training where they might actually fight. With the activation of the USARC, most funds for Army Reserve TPU training passed from OCAR to the USARC to the major U.S. Army Reserve Command (MUSARC). The CONUSAs coordinated and scheduled ODT for TPU soldiers in their respective regions. Although ODT was TPU oriented, there were some limited opportunities for IMA and IRR soldiers, which ARPERCEN managed.

During 1990, the Army Reserve sent 18,500 soldiers from 1,350 units or cells to train in more than fifty countries. Due to Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM, the scope of ODT decreased during 1991. Yet, over 12,000 soldiers from 1,113 units or cells trained in over fifty locations. During 1992, 17,225 Army Reserve soldiers trained in fifty-six countries. During that same year, Army Reserve units deployed to Europe to aid in the permanent withdrawal of active forces. More than 1,150 soldiers provided logistical support. For 1993, the number rose to 19,007 and for 1994 it rose again to 19,476 soldiers. Training included joint exercises such as REFORGER in Germany, TEAM SPIRIT in Korea, BRIGHT STAR in the Middle East, and YAMA SAKUR in Japan. Other types of exercises ranged from engineer to medical readiness exercises (MEDRETEs). MEDRETEs provided medical, dental, veterinary, and preventive medicine training. Among them was a month long MEDRETE in the South American country of Guyana. This was a continuation of Exercise FUERTES CAMINOS in Panama and another Exercise MEDRETE which occurred in Guatemala. Thirty-two Army Reserve soldiers deployed in 1993 for a MEDRETE in Bolivia. The Army Reserve established a field medical training site (FMTS) in Panama. In 1993, the FMTS support cell planned, coordinated and supported ten to twelve OCONUS training deployments of Army Reserve medical units/cells to remote areas of Latin America, providing medical civic action assistance to the indigenous population.

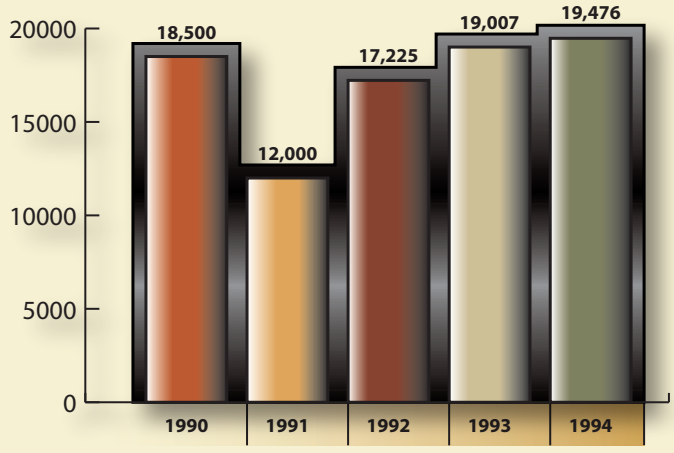


Army Reserve units travelled to Thailand for Operation COBRA GOLD '93, a joint exercise conducted with members of the Royal Thai Army. Medical Army Reserve soldiers treated people and animals; civil affairs and engineer soldiers constructed a community center and a school.[189] Pharmacists filled over 500 prescriptions in one day. "'There's more than 300 different types of medicines there on the table-everything from aspirin to drugs for worming,' said Captain Lynne B. Westlake,'" an Army Reserve soldier from the 322d Civil Affairs Brigade, Fort DeRussey, Hawaii.'" Den-



M60 Range Instruction, Sergeant First Class Elzie Golden. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)

Figure I-13: Army Reserve Soldiers Training Overseas, 1990-1994



Army Reserve Soldiers Training Overseas 1990-1994

Cobar Gold (Thailand)	Medrete (Bolivia)
Reforger (Germany)	Bright Star (Middle East)
Team Spirit (Korea)	Yama Sakur (Japan)
Medrete (Guyana)	Fuertas Caminas (Panama)

tists yanked decayed teeth from more than 400 villagers. Physical therapists instructed some complaining of a variety of aches on how to alleviate pain.'" Major John C. Lewis of the 364th Civil Affairs Battalion from Portland, Oregon, commented, "'The physical therapist told them how to squat and use their legs for lifting.'" Sanitation engineers from the 351st Civil Affairs Command examined water, "the spilling factor for disease. . . ." Soldiers lived in "spartan conditions.'" Sergeant First Class Scott B. Olsen, medical NCO-in-charge from Fort Bragg's 96th Civil Affairs Battalion remarked, "'We're not here for all the 'cushies.' We're working long days, but no one seems to mind . . . . We're drowned in patients, but we can all get a good night's sleep knowing we're making a difference out here.'"[190]

One training initiative having long term affects on Army Reserve training and readiness was regular participation by Army Reserve soldiers in training at the



Operation BRIGHT STAR is a multinational exercise that is designed to improve readiness, interoperability, and strengthen military and professional relationships between the Third Army-led U.S. contingent, Egypt, and nine other nations. (Defense Video and Imagery Distribution System)



Checking for bacteria and minerals, Major John C. Lewis examines water from a village well in Thailand during Operation COBRA GOLD, '93. (Army Reserve Magazine, Fall 1993)



Looking for OPFOR, Fort Polk, Louisiana, Joint Readiness Training Center, 1995, Sergeant Jeffrey Manuszak. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)



National Training Center (NTC) and at the Joint Readiness Training Center (JRTC), which began in 1990.[191]

Equipment

A major factor in evaluating the readiness of the Army Reserve was equipment. Department of Defense Directive 1225.6, Equipping the Reserve Forces, contained the Department of Defense policy of "first to deploy/employ, first to be equipped."[192] According to a 1993 General Accounting Office (GAO) report, "this philosophy," as Currie and Crossland put it, "short-changed the combat support and combat service support units, many of which . . . [were] in the Army Reserve."[193] As a plus, the GAO determined that "'A limited number of combat and combat service support units in the reserves have been designated part of the Army's contingency force.'" But, the report found that "'Some combat forces outside the early deploying force have been given higher equipping priorities in the DAMPL [Department of the Army Master Priority List] than some support forces in the contingency force.'"[194]

During 1990, some 16 percent of reporting Army Reserve units indicated difficulty in accomplishing the bulk of assigned wartime missions due to a shortage of equipment. That represented a 4 percent



4,000 and 6,000-pound rough terrain forklifts in operation, Forward Landing Strip (FLS) at Logistical Base CHARLIE, Northern Province, Saudi Arabia (southeast of Rafha), February 8, 1991. (XVIII Airborne Corps History Office photograph by PFC John F. Freund, DS-F-162-10)

improvement over the same reporting period for 1989.[195] In fact, from 1985 to 1990, the Army Reserve reduced the percent of units which could not meet their minimum combat readiness levels, due to equipment shortages, by 28 percent. Despite this progress, in 1992 the Army Reserve was short more than $4 billion of materiel required for wartime.[196]

At the end of 1990, the Army Reserve had only 62 percent of its required wartime equipment on hand, lagging behind all other reserves.[197] By 1992, it had risen to 69 percent, yet behind the other reserves.[198] By 1993, major equipment on hand reached 84 percent and 88 percent the following year.[199] Although the Army Reserve seemed to be improving in equipment on hand percentages, "What was happening," explained Currie and Crossland, "was actually a changing of the reporting methodology, rather than dramatic equipment get-well. Beginning with FY 1994, the reporting was of 'combat essential' equipment, which was a sub-set of the 'major items' of equipment previously reported."[200] Still there were improvements in Army Reserve equipment readiness in the early 1990s. As Currie and Crossland concluded, "Even considering the statistical comparison difficulties brought about by the change in reporting methodology . . . , it was evident that the percentage of fill of essential equipment items increased."[201]

Figure I-14: Army Reserve Wartime Equipment on Hand, 1990-1994

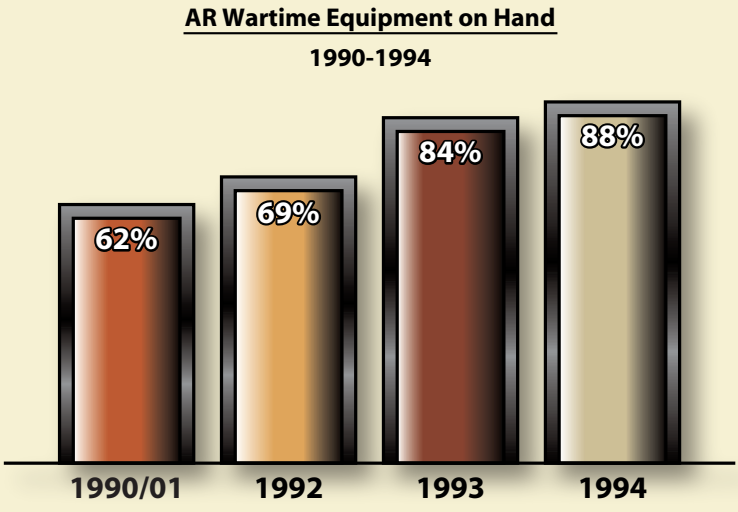
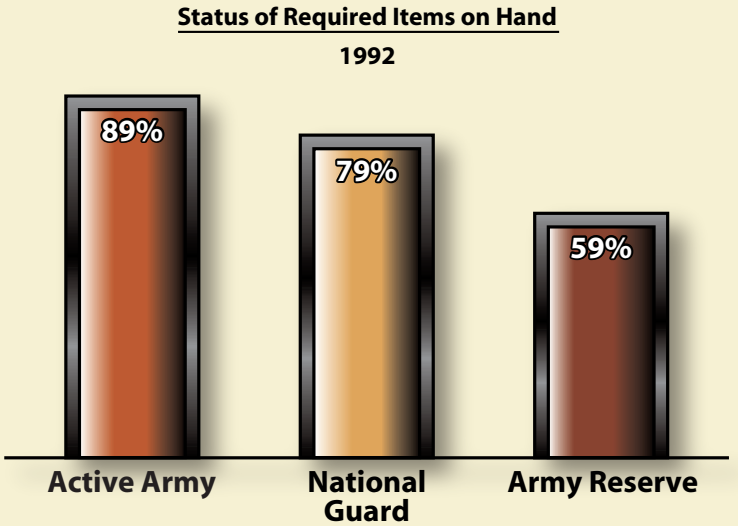


Figure I-15: Status of Required Items on Hand, 1992





The Final Push Through the Rumayiah Oil Field, Marion Acevedo. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)



C-12

The 1993 GAO report "compared the status of required items of equipment for the active component, Army National Guard, and Army Reserve. As of April 30, 1992, the active component had 89 percent of its required equipment, the Army National Guard was at 79 percent, and the Army Reserve brought up the rear with only 59 percent."[202]

During 1994, there were major equipment shortages, for example, in C-12 aircraft, radio and telephone equipment, and nuclear-biological-chemical equipment.[203] Other overall shortages included "heavy equipment transporters, materiel handling equipment, tactical wheeled vehicles, water purification systems, single channel ground and airborne radio systems (SINCGARS) radios, tool sets, test sets and measuring devices and 2 1/2 and 5 ton trucks."[204] '"Even the downsizing of the active component did not help the Army Reserve eliminate its equipment



The Desert Combat Uniform or DCU is made of cotton rip-stop fabric and cut in the same pattern as the BDU. The DCU camouflage pattern comes in a three color scheme, nicknamed "coffee stain." In 1993, it replaced the desert camouflage worn during the Gulf War. (Photo by Timothy L. Hale, U.S. Army Reserve Command, Public Affairs)



Loading the Rail Pre-Board Inspection, Master Sergeant Christopher Thiel. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U. S. Army Center of Military History)



shortages" because as Deputy Chief of the Army Reserve Brigadier General Thomas Kilmartin said, "'Traditionally, the equipment we're short is the same equipment the active component is short.'"[205] So, "deactivating active component units . . . did little to alleviate the USAR equipment shortages."[206] "A June 1994 report of the Defense Secretary Board Task Force on Readiness" stated, "'Of particular concern . . . is the Army Reserve, which because of the nature of its role, has many high-priority support units that suffer readiness decrements because they lack low-visibility equipment (water purification, medical, laundry, decontamination, etc.) on which to train and operate.'" "The task force noted that excess equipment from Europe has been combat equipment, while the Army Reserve has need of non-combat items."[207]

The Reserve Forces Policy Board reported as of the end of fiscal year 1992, "'the Army National Guard and the Army Reserve are still experiencing equipment shortfalls as a result of the transfers to deploying units.'"[208] Contributing to the problem was equipment left behind in theater. As of the end of fiscal year 1992, "equipment for three Army Reserve units had not completely returned, while the equipment for six units remained in theater for possible use by a stay-behind force in Kuwait."[209] This, however, was better than the National Guard's return

of equipment rate. "Sixty-five percent of the 367 pieces of equipment withdrawn from National Guard units had not been returned."[210]

A large portion of the Army Reserve's equipment was transferred from the active Army. Often, the equipment and its maintenance mission transferred to the Army Reserve without the test, measurement, and diagnostic equipment (TMDE) and other associated support items. Sometimes, the active Army retained this equipment to support its mission while in others, the quantity on hand was not adequate to both support and train Army Reserve forces. Due to equipment shortages, the Army Reserve trained its maintenance personnel on new TMDE at RTS-Maintenance and high technology centers. While this was a sound and economic method of training in peacetime, it could not provide deploying units essential items of TMDE when those units were activated.[211]



U-21

Equipment obsolescence was a problem. In 1990, the Army Reserve inventory included obsolete and non-deployable U-21 and U-8 airplanes and helicopters. Other equipment, such as signal generators and well-drilling machines, required modernization to ensure their compatibility with active component equipment.[212] Among obsolete and incompatible equipment in 1994 were VRC-12 series radios, gasoline-powered generators, and certain older series trucks and trailers.[213] There were incompatibility problems with active Army equipment. As the Reserve Forces



U-8



A soldier operates a radio set AN/VRC-12 (RT-524A/VRC Receiver-Transmitter) during Exercise REFORGER '86, January 22, 1986. The radio sets AN/VRC-12 and VRC-43 through VRC-49, commonly referred to as the AN/VRC-12-series, were the vehicular tactical radio communications equipment used extensively by combat units from the Vietnam War (1965) through the early 1990s.

Policy Board reported in 1992, "'Overall readiness is degraded because obsolete and incompatible equipment does not integrate with modern Active Army systems.'"[214]

As noted before, equipment issues occurred during Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM. In many instances, equipment cross-leveling began before the mobilized unit left its home station in an attempt to reduce the time needed to attain the Army's deployment standard.

Many units arrived at the mobilization station without critical pieces of equipment. One of the lessons learned during the mobilization was that the equipping standard for Army Reserve combat and combat service support units did not meet the Army standard for deployment to theater. Most Army Reserve units received new or cross-leveled equipment to achieve the standard. The equipment came from war reserve assets, was cross-leveled from non-deploying and later deploying Army Reserve units, and/or came from Army surged production capacity which produced and delivered Dedicated Procurement Pro-



Staff Sergeant Didler C. Phillips, motor sergeant for the 441st Medical Company at Wallops Island, Virginia, gives one of his unit's new vehicles a quick operational check before fueling the truck and putting it out on the "line." (Photo by Lieutenant Colonel Dick Devin)

gram (DPP) equipment. Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM proved to the Army Reserve that the DPP funds expended over the last few years had been well spent for the correct type of support equipment.

In order to reduce the time that activated units spent at mobilization stations, the Army adopted a policy for later-deploying Army Reserve units of shipping new or replacement equipment, identified by unit identification code, to the theater for issuance to the unit upon its arrival in theater. Throughout the mobilization process and preparation for deployment, the goal was to ensure that equipment shortages did not delay movement to theater. Due to the significant equipment shortages in the Army Reserve, the process of fully equipping its units required great "flexibility" in the Army's ability to transfer equipment within its components.[215]



One More Crank, Heather Engelhart. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)

A problem surfaced after the conflict: processing returning equipment and restoring to its pre-go-to-war condition. "At that time," remarked Mr. John Roe, a senior logistician, "we felt that we should be resourced for that and do that work in our own shops." But, "even with additional resources," the Army Reserve simply could not "grow the force for that surge [needed] to that degree." [216]

The greatest improvement in Army Reserve equipment readiness was due largely to the Dedicated Procurement Program. Congress and the Office of the Secretary of Defense established the Dedicated Procurement Program in 1981 to provide needed readiness items to units. This supplemental program was over and above the president's budget request for the National Guard and Reserve equipment appropriations (NGREA). NGREA was the funding appropriation from Congress that resourced the Dedicated Procurement Program. Congress designated some of the funds for certain types of equipment. The reserves may use the rest for discretionary purchases of equipment.[217]

On January 4, 1992, the USARC became the executive agent for this program and submitted its first list of equipment to OCAR in April 1992. The chief, Army Reserve, as the Army Reserve program director, made the final decision on what items and quantities to purchase based on information provided by OCAR, USARC, Army component commands, and the Army staff. In 1992 and 1993, the chief, Army Reserve placed special emphasis on improving the equipment on hand readiness of units in force packages I and II.[218]

Between 1981 and 1993, the Army Reserve's Dedicated Procurement Program resulted in over 50,500 items of equipment valued at over $870 million distributed to over 1,200 units. OCAR prioritized equipment requirements for training divisions and regional maintenance sites for DPP procurement. Four large tugboats, the first new tugboats in the Army Reserve inventory in at least thirty years, were examples of the type of equipment distributed to the Army Reserve through DPP only. The reserves had procured or were scheduled to procure some $9 billion of equipment during 1989 through 1994 using NGREA funds, which reduced Army Reserve equipment shortages.[219]

NGREA for the Army Reserve in the early 1990s was uneven: $89 million in 1990; $71 million in 1991; $104 million in 1992; $32 million in 1993; $126 million in 1994, and $89 million in 1995. There was a sharp decline in funds between 1994 and 1995.[220]

Force modernization equipment was usually classified as a new item of equipment, a modernized system, a major product improvement, or equipment displaced from the active Army to the reserves.[221] The Army's basic moderniza-

Figure I-16: National Guard and Reserve Equipment Appropriation (NGREA), 1990-1995



tion strategy of distributing equipment in stages and setting priorities for units and activities resulted in significant Army Reserve equipment modernization. Modification and conversion programs diminished archaic and mismatched equipment. The Army Aviation Modernization Plan, for instance, called for replacing the Army Reserve's dated aircraft systems with more modern aircraft. In 1992, three aviation companies and one aviation battalion received the more up to date, turbine-powered U-21 aircraft, eliminating the last non-deployable, fixed wing piston-driven aircraft (U-8 Seminole and T-42 Cochise). One aviation attack battalion converted from AH-1 Cobras to AH-64 Apache helicopters. The Army Reserve activated two attack helicopter battalions with



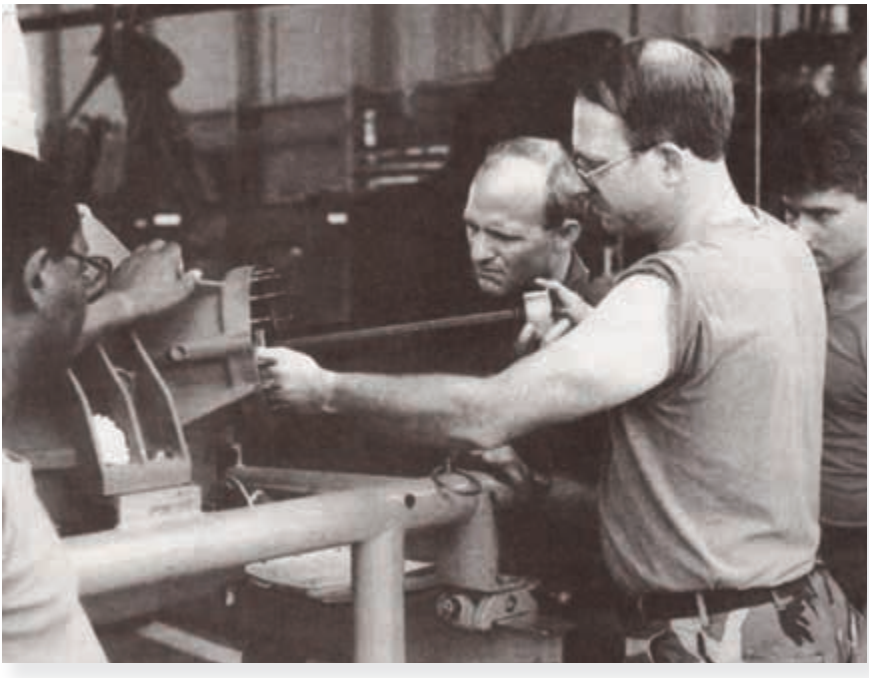
AH-64 Apache helicopter



Close-up of two CH-47Ds, 18th Aviation Brigade operations, vicinity of Logistical Base CHARLIE, Northern Province, Saudi Arabia (southeast of Rafha), February 11, 1991. (XVIII Airborne Corps History Office photograph by Sergeant Randall M. Yackiel, DS-F-170-06)

AH-64 helicopters. Two medium helicopter companies replaced the CH-47C model Chinooks with CH-47Ds as part of the CH-47D Chinook modernization program. Two of five Army Reserve assault helicopter battalions received the remainder of their UH-60 Black Hawk helicopters in 1992.[222] In 1994, the CH-47D program converted ten each of C-47B helicopters to the latest CH-47D configuration.[223] Army Reserve aviation forces became responsive to total Army mobilization needs. Wheeled vehicle modernization continued in all units.

Force modernization efforts in 1993 included reorganizing field artillery battalions equipped with 8-inch self-propelled howitzers to increase the number of howitzers in each of the battalion's three firing batteries from four to eight. With eight howitzers in each battery, the new 3x8 organization increased the number of howitzers from twelve to twenty-four in each battalion. The Army Reserve also received older Abrams tanks, Bradley fighting vehicles, and UH-60, and AH-64 helicopters.[224] This improved equipment readiness of the Army Reserve.



Staff Sergeant Glenn Green, standing on cockpit and Staff Sergeant Brad Woods, instruct and direct students on removal of a main middle assembly on a UH-60 helicopter during ADT at Fort Campbell, Kentucky, 1991. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Fourth Issue 1991)



UH-60 Maintenance, Heather Engelhart. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)

Also in 1993, Army Reserve mechanized forces were equipped with the M113A2 and M113A3 armored personnel carriers (APC) to operate as infantry and engineer squad carriers, medical evacuation carriers, maintenance support vehicles, and for other missions. The Army Reserve continued to convert M113A2 APCs to M113A3s to upgrade its resources.[225] Congress directed the upgrades and modification to increase the survivability of the APC. In 1994, the M113A3 program converted eighty-seven M113A2 APCs to the latest M113A3 configuration.[226] Among the upgrades were armored external fuel tanks, an upgraded engine and transmission to accommodate the added weight, and fixing points for bolt-on power. But, even with these upgrades, the M113A3 had limited mobility, firepower, and armor protection compared to the M2/M3 Bradley fighting vehicle, programmed to replace the APCs in mechanized infantry units.[227]



M113A3 Armored Personnel Carrier

There were developments with medical force modernization equipment. Deployable Medical Systems (DEPMEDS) was a Department of Defense program to standardize military medical facilities and to eliminate shortages in health care equipment required for deployable hospitals. There were seven types of DEPMEDS-equipped Army hospitals, ranging from mobile Army surgical hospitals deployed far forward, close to the battlefield (MASH units), to general hospitals located farther to the rear. Each type of DEPMEDS hospital represented a different configuration of standard modules; for instance, operating rooms, laboratories, x-ray units, and wards. The fielding of DEPMEDS began during fiscal year 1987. During Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM, eight Army Reserve hospitals operated DEPMEDS-equipped facilities in Saudi Arabia. By the end of fiscal year 1992, thirty-eight sets had been fielded. Also, fifty-two Army Reserve hospitals received their DEPMEDS equipment for individual and section training during IDT. The reserve components continued to receive their DEPMEDS equipment in one package under the total package fielding concept.[228]


5TH MASH



5th MASH, Ad-Damman, Saudi Arabia, Sergeant First Class Sieger Hartgers. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)

In communications, the Army Reserve began upgrading its FM radios with the frequency hopping Single Channel Ground and Airborne Radio System (SINCGARS), fielding Mobile Subscribe Equipment, and upgrading the digital telephone switch systems of echelons above corps communications units, allowing them to support joint operations in any theater. SINCGARS was fielded to the Army Reserve through the Dedicated Procurement Program only.[229]



Single Channel Ground and Airborne Radio System

The Army Reserve participated in the Army's Communications-Electronics Command's Coordinated Logistics Support Program. Major communications-electronic equipment needing repair was the heart of the program. Items were on quick turn-around. Items not available for immediate exchange were quickly repaired and returned. Unit readiness increased. More equipment was available for training and mobilization. The Army Reserve began cycling communications-electronics equipment through selected depots in 1985, thereby, increasing the overall readiness of the Army Reserve.[230]

A significant program in 1991 was the Reserve Component Automation System (RCAS). One goal of the RCAS program was to design, develop, and field an interactive information system capable of supporting mobilization as determined in Army contingency planning documents. A second goal was to improve the efficiency of administrative processes in the reserve components. RCAS supported Army Reserve command and control and management functions, especially functions for planning, preparing, and implementing mobilization activities. OCAR believed the RCAS would have aided the mobilization process for troop program unit soldiers activated for Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM. The Army awarded a contract in 1991 to design and deploy the RCAS.[231] As Lieutenant Colonel Arthur House said, "'Our computers are a jumble of one-time buys and jerryrigged hook-ups. But all that is starting to change with the long-awaited coming of RCAS.'"[232] By 1993, the contractor was installing RCAS off-the-shelf local area networks, office automation and electronic mail in Army Reserve units and their higher headquarters in Atlanta, Georgia, and Washington, D.C.[233]

The Army Reserve's unfunded depot maintenance requirements rose markedly from $1.3 million in 1993 to $52.3 million in 1994. This affected the equipment repair and return program, construction and engineer equipment, communications and electronic equipment, and watercraft vehicles. Increases in unfunded requirements in 1994 were due to transferring the Army's watercraft-dry-dock mission to the Army Reserve and costs connected with the service wide medium tactical truck improvement plan. The increases in unfunded depot maintenance requirements were owing to programmed maintenance scheduling of the Army Reserve's equipment and vehicles.[234]

In 1990, the Army Reserve's equipment on hand dollar inventory experienced a $3.9 billion shortage.[235] As of March 1993, the amount was some $4 billion. Although the Army Reserve was downsizing, the inventory value grew as units modernized and converted to the latest tables of organization and equipment (TOEs).[236] Although the Army Reserve suffered no equipment maintenance backlogs in 1988 and 1989, budget reductions produced a $1.7 million depot maintenance backlog for 1990, producing a reduction of aircraft available for training.[237] Budget constraints had a rippling effect. For example, due to budget constraints in 1990, the Depot Aviation Maintenance program suffered, delaying the repair and maintenance of some aircraft. And, as the Army procurement funding declined, so did the number of new combat service support systems provided to the Army Reserve.[238]

Army Reserve soldiers were heavily involved in RETROEUR, the Return of Equipment from Europe, an operation begun in 1992 to return Cold War materiel to the United States, resulting from the drawdown of European based forces. Through RETROEUR, the USARC was able to receive needed equipment, repair it, and redistribute it at a cost savings to the Army. In 1994, the USARC working, with the Department of the Army and the Army Materiel Command allotted over 140 pieces of equipment for delivery to Army Reserve units. The USARC determined the equipment's destination point and shipped the piece directly from Europe to an equipment concentration site or an area maintenance support activity for repair, thereby, saving second destination transportation charges. Through the program, the Army Reserve was able to use its maintenance facilities, existing tools and test equipment, and its management structure to add equipment to its inventory. Some of the equipment was prepositioned afloat for contingencies or sold to foreign countries. In 1994, over thirty units and 4,720 Army Reserve soldiers participated in the operation, a 55 percent increase over fiscal year 1993.[239]

One such unit was the 344th Maintenance Company, a heavy equipment outfit from Bogalusa, Louisiana. For their midwinter duty, the soldiers worked in

five shops in an Army maintenance facility in Kaiserslautern, Germany. They trained in over seventeen specialties. "'We uncrated, cleaned, inspected, honed, and rebuilt diesel engines,'" said Chief Warrant Officer 4 Walter Craig, "'going all the way from a block to a finished engine.'" Other soldiers modified trailers, transmissions and transfer stands, did welding and body work on vehicles, and worked on electrical generators. Kaiserslautern, Germersheim, and Mannheim were other training sites in Germany. Units deployed to sites in Europe received special three week annual training tours. Another unit, the 143d Transportation Command from Orlando, Florida, worked in 1994 on a special RETROEUR mission out of the ports of Antwerp, Belgium, and Charleston, South Carolina.[240]

Liaison and Contingency Operations

The Army Reserve participated in several liaison and contingency operations overseas. After Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM, Saddam Hussein and his forces made several attacks on Kurds who had opposed him. Hundreds of Kurds sought refuge in the mountains of northern Iraq along the border with Turkey. By April 16, 1991, U.S. forces were assisting the Kurds and trying to prevent mammoth starvation in what became known as Operation PROVIDE COMFORT. The 354th Civil Affairs Brigade served as the "on-the-ground civil affairs headquarters."[241] It took several weeks for the unit to arrive in Turkey. The 354th, under the command of Colonel Robert H. Beahm, became attached to Task Force BRAVO in Zakho, Iraq. The 354th had command and control of the 418th, 431st, and 432d Civil Affairs Companies.



Captain Lawrence Knapp, 402d Civil Affairs Company, listens to Kurdish refugees' stories at the coalition forces builtcamp outside Zakho, Iraq, about living conditions in Northern Iraq. (Photo by Staff Sergeant Greg Deimetl)

For almost six weeks these units "moved, housed, clothed, and fed the hundreds of thousands of Kurdish refugees. The 431st Civil Affairs Company moved into Duhok, Iraq, to assist private organizations in the resettlement efforts in that city."[242] The mission was completed by June 1991 and the Army Reserve soldiers were redeployed. Two of them, Captain Mark Wolfenberger and First Lieutenant Angela Blevins, had developed a software program, the Disaster Assistance Logistics Information System, to track the relief supplies.[243]

In May 1991, Army Reserve soldiers from the 351st Civil Affairs Command together with active Army and marines assisted in the humanitarian relief operation in Bangladesh (Operation SEA ANGEL) after a cyclone had devastated the country. Soldiers from the 364th Civil Affairs Brigade, the 322d Civil Affairs Group, and the 402d and 413th Civil Affairs Companies joined the 351st. The relief operation ended in late May. All soldiers and marines redeployed by June 3.[244]

Also in 1992, a team of twelve Army Reserve soldiers from six civil affairs units across the United States, led by the 353d Civil Affairs Command, deployed to Cameroon. This was the 353d's second trip to Cameroon, a central African country of twelve million people. The 1991 trip was a "meningitis vaccination campaign [which] bore fruit in early 1992 when a particularly severe outbreak of the dreaded annual epidemic took place in the province, but with a slight impact on those villagers vaccinated in 1991." The 308th Civil Affairs Brigade led the 1991 mission. Lieutenant Colonel Raymond Barrager, the 353d's operations officer recalled, "'Transportation, potable water and resupply of heavily used medications for the pharmacy were daily challenges.'" Assessing the importance of the mission, Colonel Albert Grupper, mission commander of the American contingent, commented, "'Having Army Reserve civil affairs medics familiar with some of Africa's diverse diseases, medical practices, and cultures will be a big help in a relief or contingency operation in Africa.'"[245]

The USARC canvassed Army Reserve units world-wide to form a group of volunteer Army Reserve soldiers from seventeen different Army Reserve units to create the 711th Adjutant General Postal Company (Provisional) to support Operation RESTORE HOPE in Somalia. The final number of troop program unit soldiers was five officers and forty-three enlisted personnel. These soldiers were placed on a temporary tour of active duty for 179 days. They gathered at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, before Christmas 1992. The unit not only faced the task of assembling the soldiers, but also acquiring the proper equipment. The 711th, under the command of Captain Tamara Dozier, arrived in Somalia on January 14, 1993, a relatively quick mobilization and deployment. They joined the 24,000 soldiers and U.S. military personnel serving in Somalia.

The active Army's 129th Adjutant General Company (General Support) (Postal) had been providing postal services to the thousands of U.S. troops in Somalia until relieved by the 711th on February 1. The unit operated the whole mail system to include post offices at Baledogle and Kismayu. The volume of mail did not necessitate the number of deployed 711th soldiers. Consequently, by the end of March the number of soldiers was reduced to nineteen. The other soldiers had redeployed to Fort Bragg. The 711th remained in Somalia until June 1993, wherein it was relieved by the active Army's 43d Adjutant General Detachment (GS Postal).[246] Reflecting on his experience, Sergeant John Bjork commented, "'I saw an opportunity to restore hope. I guess, and that's why I volunteered.'" As First Lieutenant Edith Sneed added, "'Something inside me said it was God's work,' . . . . That's why I left my civilian job to do this.'"[247]



Assessments of the 711th's performance differed. Criticism came from the Department of the Army. An Army Inspector General investigation reviewed allegations of poor mail handling and delivery in addition to other issues. Others thought the unit performed well. Indeed, Lieutenant Colonel Mike Hardesty, the 10th Mountain Division G-1, said the "'RC unit could run circles around the AC unit,'" a reference to the 129th.[248]

Although the Army Reserve had in Sandler's opinion, "'great success getting volunteers to man the 71th AG Postal Detachment. [I]t would have been easier to reach into our inventory of units and involuntarily called one to duty. Access to the Army Reserve is not easy, and it should be.'" He explained that the Department of Defense was "'considering proposing a mechanism to put units and members of the Individual Ready Reserve on active duty without elevating that decision to the President . . . . This will require,'" he continued, "'a change to the law, giving the Secretary of Defense authority to mobilize a small number of units and individuals - 25,000 - for duty. With that authority the unified and specified commanders-in-chief will know they can count on the Army Reserve to fulfill their contingency requirements.'"[249]



Midday Madness in Mogadishu, Master Sergeant (Ret.) Peter G. Varisano. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)



Mogadishu, Somalia, Master Sergeant (Ret.) Peter Varisano. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)

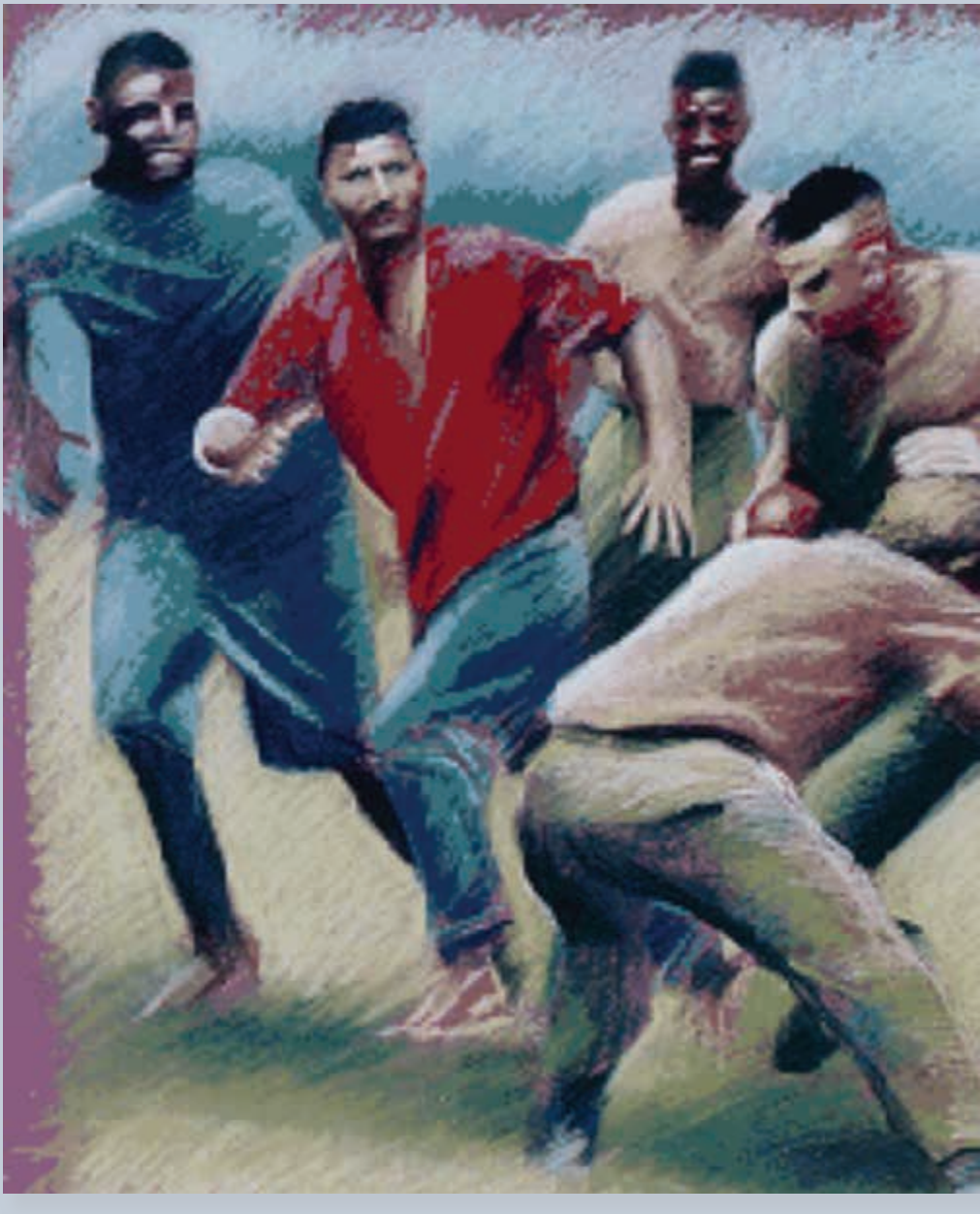
Other soldiers deployed to Somalia included volunteers from the 352d Civil Affairs Command from Riverdale, Maryland, who began arriving there in October 1993. The unit worked with the active Army's 96th Civil Affairs Battalion (Airborne) until that unit departed in December wherein the Army Reserve soldiers continued the mission.[250] As Sandler adjudged, "The value of our contributions can be seen in the faces of the Somalia citizens who now, for the first time in years, can count on a simple meal and a peaceful home."[251]

The Army Reserve participated in the Joint Military-to-Military Contact program in June 1993 by sending members and chiefs of military liaison teams to Albania, Belarus, Bulgaria, Estonia, the Czech Republic, Poland, and other once Soviet bloc countries. Army Reserve soldiers were members of overseas traveling contact teams, sharing their skill in medicine, engineering, reserve force structure, and civil affairs. The emphasis was on refugee operations, emergency planning, and disaster relief. Over 6,000 Army Reserve soldiers participated in humanitarian assistance and host-nation support missions under the Joint Military-to-Military Contact program. This program and the overseas deployment training program allowed Army Reserve soldiers to participate in operations in Eastern Europe and Central and South America. The Army Reserve conducted several medical readiness training exercises and host-nation support operations in Central and South America. The biggest host-nation support exercise was FUERTES CAMINOS, which included road repair and expansion, water drilling, airport runway repair, and road and bridge construction.[252]

In 1993 and 1994, many Cubans fled their country filling the refugee camp at Guantanamo, Cuba. The United States persuaded Panama to agree to the establishment of a camp at Empire Range near the Panama Canal. While active Army soldiers operated the camp, Army Reserve civil affairs specialists were the main "contact between the Cubans and the American authorities" in what was known as Operation SAFE HAVEN.[253]



Securing the Port-au- Prince Airport



Football Army Style, Sergeant. Gene Snyder. Playing an impromptu game of football with Cuban refugees during Operation SAFE HAVEN. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)





Engineers, Laying a drain during Operation SAFE HAVEN, Sergeant Gene Snyder. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)




OPERATION UPHOLD DEMOCRACY
19 September 1994–31 March 1995
and
UNITED NATIONS MISSION
31 March 1995–February 1996
HAITI
ELEVATION IN FEET
0
500
1000
2000 and Above
Miles
Kilometers
BAHAMAS
ATLANTIC OCEAN
CUBA
Guantánamo
UNITED STATES NAVAL STATION
WINDWARD PASSAGE
Tortuga
Port-de-Paix
Cap-Haïtien
Fort-Liberté
Gonaïves
Saint-Marc
HAITI
DOMINICAN REPUBLIC
Mirebalais
MNF HAITI
PORT-AU-PRINCE
Jérémie
Les Cayes
HISPANIOLA
UNMIH
USFORHAITI
USSPTGPHAITI
CARIBBEAN SEA

Map 3

Reacting to Clinton's ninety day call-up of Selected Reserve soldiers, the National Guard and the Army Reserve provided support operating in Haiti in what was known as Operation UPHOLD DEMOCRACY (September 19, 1994 – March 31, 1995). It was an intervention to remove the military regime installed by the 1991 Haitian coup d'état, which overthrew the elected President Jean-Bertrand Aristide. The secretary of the Army was authorized to call-up 800 soldiers from the Selected Reserve. Army Reserve soldiers mobilized on September 19, 1994. They were civil affairs and psychological operations specialists along with transporters from nine units. Their mission: "'support civil institutions in Haiti and serve as liaisons between military personnel and civil authorities-once civilian authorities are recognized as legitimate.'"[254] The initial contribution was 400 National Guard military police soldiers, 270 Army Reserve civil affairs and psychological operations specialists, ninety Army Reserve medical IMAs, and forty Army Reserve transportation specialists.[255] Since 75 percent of the Army's psychological operations units resided in the Army Reserve, the call-up of these soldiers was "almost a necessity."[256] They were responsible for "broadcasting messages to the Haitian people to insure that they understood U.S. intentions and policies."[257] Plans calling for continued operations in Haiti in October 1994 led the Army to request an additional call-up; the secretary of defense authorized that call-up on October 17, 1994. Consequently, 2,093 National Guard and Army Reserve personnel were mobilized.[258] Army Reserve Chinook helicopter units were among the last American forces to leave Haiti.[259] More than two thirds of all reserve forces mobilized for the operation were from the Army Reserve.[260]

Due to troop reductions and the high operational tempo, in 1994 the Army decided to form a composite unit earmarked to participate in the United Nations' Multinational Forces and Observers, which patrolled the Sinai Peninsula separating Egypt and Israel. The unit was designated the 4th Battalion, 505th Parachute Infantry Regiment. National Guard and Army Reserve personnel were volunteers. Three times more reserve soldiers volunteered than were needed.[261] Forty-one of the volunteers were Army Reserve soldiers from the Individual Ready Reserve.[262] Three hundred and eighty-three soldiers were from the National Guard. The task force began training at Fort Bragg in August 1994 under the supervision of the 82d Airborne Division. It deployed to the Sinai in January 1995 and returned to the United States in July 1995.[263] The active Army commander in theater believed these soldiers had served on par with any other soldiers.[264]

Mobilization Exercises

In addition to these actual "real-life" call-ups, Army Reserve soldiers were involved in several mobilization exercises. Two were OPTIMAL FOCUS '93 and '94. OPTIMAL FOCUS '93 occurred on January 8, 1993. Eight thousand Army Reserve and National Guard soldiers received orders to report to reserve centers and armories. The exercise's objective was to assess how well the Army reserve components were able to quickly assemble. Optimal Focus '94 involved 3,000 soldiers. The exercises proved that the reserves "could locate and bring together their unit members on short notice and be prepared to move out if given the order to do so."[265]



Military Support to Civil Authorities and Homeland Defense

As part of the Army Reserve's military support to civil authorities, in 1993 state emergency preparedness liaison officers were placed on duty in Wisconsin, Iowa, Illinois, and Missouri for flood relief operations. Civil preparedness support detach-



Ready to Roll, 1995 HMMWs Ready to Roll, Port-au-Prince. Haiti, Sergeant Jeffrey Manuszak. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)



An Army Reserve soldier ascends a Multinational Force Observer tower in the Sinai, Egypt. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Summer 1995)

ment personnel from Battle Creek, Michigan, and Denton, Texas, supported the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) with communications and security. The Army Reserve provided aviation support missions in Illinois and Missouri with units from the Aviation Support Facility on Scott Air Force Base in Illinois and Olathe Air Force Base in Kansas. Missions ranged from aerial reconnaissance and VIP transport to materiel transport for levee repair. The Army Reserve provided support to the Tampa Bay fire fighting operation.[266]

The domestic disaster relief mission had rested primarily on the National Guard. But, in the 1990s, the Army Reserve came to be used in natural disaster relief. That mission included hurricane relief assistance, such as in February 1990 for Hurricane Ofa in American Samoa. Fifty-three Army Reserve soldiers were ordered to active duty for thirty days and sent to villages throughout the

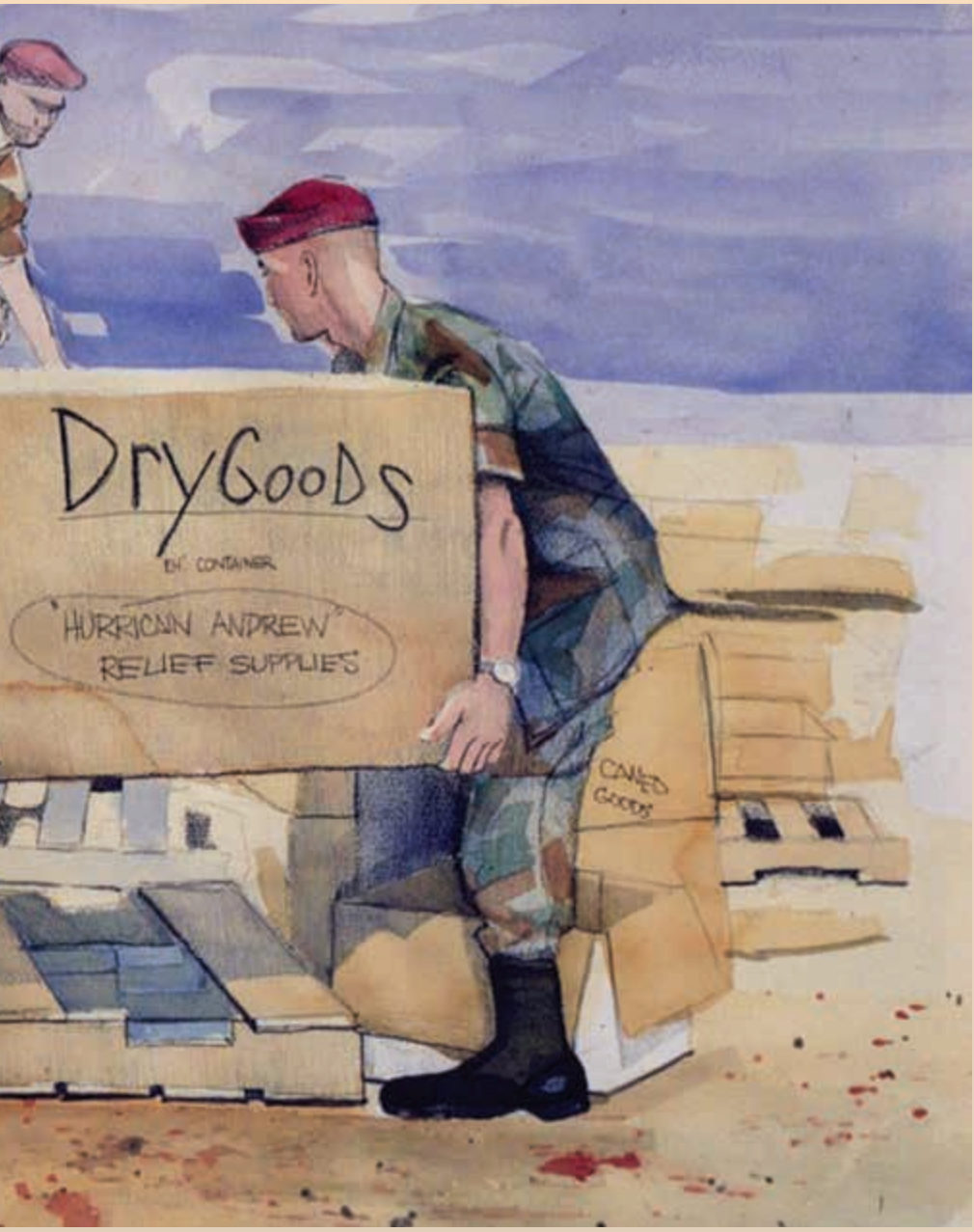
island to open roads and clear storm damage. Six soldiers were awarded the Army Achievement Medal.[267] In 1992, about 800 Army Reserve soldiers volunteered for duty and assisted in South Florida for Hurricane Andrew relief operations. That same year saw Army Reserve soldiers rendering assistance in the wake of Hurricane Iniki. Army Reserve IMAs directed twelve of fourteen missions assigned to the Corps of Engineers by the FEMA. In 1994, Army Reserve soldiers cooperated with the active Army and the National Guard in a variety of missions including combating western wildfires. Other missions in 1994 included the Northridge earthquake relief operation, flood support from tropical storm Alberto, flood support in Texas, and medical support to the Navajo Nation. The Army Reserve used its aviation assets to reduce the supply of illegal drugs. Under the Department of Defense's civil-military cooperation program, Army Reserve soldiers became involved in a variety of missions to include providing needed medical assistance to those in inner cities and rural areas.[268] These were signs of broadening Army Reserve mission capabilities.

Soldier and Family Well Being

Taking care of soldiers and their families contributed to a ready Army Reserve. Before Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM, there were no requirements for Army Reserve commanders to have family support programs. But, guidance on family assistance during mobilization and the establishment of family support groups was available. Some commanders had developed and operated family support and assistance programs since 1986. Those programs were put in motion during the war offering practical assistance, such as identification cards, benefits information, and extension of variable housing allowances to reservists called to active duty for less than 108 days and the equalization of pay differentials for doctors. Congress supported the designation of Southwest Asia as a combat zone, thereby, exempting the pay of enlisted personnel and a portion of the pay of officers, serving in that zone from federal income tax. [269] The family support system was successful in getting information to soldiers and their families about rights, benefits, and assistance services. The family support coordinators worked mainly at the major U.S. Army Reserve commands. They organized briefings, assembled information packets, and formed support groups for the families of deployed soldiers.[270]

The Soldiers' and Sailors' Civil Relief Act provided assistance and protection for mobilized soldiers. But, it was not meeting the needs of Army Reserve soldiers; changes were needed. A legislative proposal in September 1990 amended the act to make the benefits more in line with the 1990-1991 economic situation and to meet the circumstances of soldiers who had been mobilized for


DADE COUNTY
PUBLIC SCHOOLS



Dry Goods, Peter Varisano. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)



Soldiers of the 33d Aviation Group, Fort Rucker, Alabama, conduct early morning pre-flight inspections before take-off and a full day searching for marijuana. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Winter 1993/94)

Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM. Existing provisions were updated and new provisions were added.[271]

The Persian Gulf Benefits Act of 1991 made several permanent changes to benefits. These changes included increasing Serviceman's Group Life Insurance, increasing Montgomery GI Bill benefits, providing that retirees be recalled in the highest grade they had held during active duty, improving reemployment rights for disabled veterans, and authorizing eligibility for Department of Veterans Administration housing benefits if a soldier served on active duty for ninety days or more during the war.[272]

Legislation to change the method "in which reserve officers were promoted and careers managed" came on October 1, 1994, with passage of the Reserve



On the ground with machetes, a task force member begins the eradication process in a plot containing more than forty marijuana plants. The task force consists of Army Reserve soldiers along with state and local law enforcement officials. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Winter 1993/94)

Officers Personnel Management Act (ROPMA) enacted into law as Title XVI of the Fiscal Year 1995 National Defense Authorization Act. It was scheduled to be effective on October 1, 1996. For example, "promotion selections for officers being considered for the rank of captain or above were now to be made on the basis of 'best qualified' officers, rather than those who were 'fully qualified' as in the past."[273]

What about job protection? A Supreme Court 1991 case, *King v. St. Vincent's Hospital*, "seemed to indicate that there was no limitation on the frequency and duration of active duty that a reservist might perform and still retain rights to his job."[274] But, during the 1990s, employers "became more skeptical of the time off that reservists were requesting for their military duties."

Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM veterans found themselves "left behind on the promotion ladder by their contemporaries who had not served."[275] Over 2,200 veterans requested assistance from the federal government in job right claims.[276]

The Uniformed Services Employment and Reemployment Rights Act (USERRA) signed by President Clinton on October 13, 1994, was a significant improvement over the 1940 Veterans' Reemployment Rights Act it replaced. This act provided reemployment protection and other benefits for veterans and employees who performed military service. Under USERRA, if a military member left his civilian job for service in the uniformed service, he was entitled to return to the job with accrued seniority, provided he met the law's eligibility requirements. The act applied to voluntary and involuntary service in peacetime and war time. The law applied to most all civilian employers, including the federal government along with state and local governments and private employers. Size of the company did not matter.[277]

The Army Reserve worked toward its goal of 100 percent pre-enrollment of troop program unit soldiers and their families in the Defense Enrollment Eligibility Reporting System (DEERS). Pre-enrollment of individual ready reserve soldiers and their families began on March 1, 1992.[278]





Ministry in the Field, Master Sergeant Henrietta Snowden. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)



Hearty Welcome: Crowd members gather to welcome returning troops following their participation in Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Special Edition 2001)

The Community and Family Support Center developed standardized video-formatted preretirement and Survivor Benefit Plan (SBP) briefings for reserve component soldiers nearing retirement. ARPERCEN developed a software program (REPAY) which allowed soldiers to project their retirement pay and SBP benefits.[279] These were only some of the programs aimed at improving the well being of Army Reserve soldiers and their families.

Base Realignment and Closure

In the area affecting Army Reserve facilities, on May 3, 1988, the secretary of defense chartered the Commission on Base Realignment and Closure (BRAC) to examine issues surrounding military base realignment and closure in the United States, its possessions, commonwealths, and territories. The secretary of the Army and the secretary of defense approved the commission's recommendations and forwarded them to Congress; they became law in May 1989. The commission's recommendations affected over one hundred U.S. Army installations that were to be realigned or closed under the provisions of Public Law 100-526, Defense Authorization Amendments and Base Closure and Realignment Act. The Department of the Army's national Implementation Plan



A young spectator holding up a newspaper with the headline "Welcome Home" during the national victory celebration parade honoring the coalition forces of Operation DESERT STORM. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Special Edition 2001)

dated February 13, 1989, provided guidance and designated responsible agencies, commands, and activities for implementing the action.[280]

During 1990, Congress passed the Defense Base Closure and Realignment Act. It established an independent Defense Base Closure Realignment Commission, which met in 1991 and 1993 and was scheduled to meet again in 1995. The act specified the roles of the Department of Defense, the commission, and the

president together with the implementation process. The under secretary of the Army and the vice chief of staff, Army approved the charter for the Total Army Basing Study on December 19, 1990. The study group included an officer detailed from OCAR.

The study group was to "conduct analyses based on emerging force structure decisions, budget deliberations, and the evolving security environment as it affects the Army." The study was to "provide a comprehensive package of base realignment, closure and consolidation recommendations to insure that the Army has the ability to train, deploy, support, modernize, and care for its soldiers in the future."

The study group provided its recommendations (BRAC 91) to the Office of the Secretary of Defense on March 31, 1991. The recommendations were reviewed and consolidated with those from the other armed services and submitted by the secretary of defense to the commission in April 1991. The secretary of defense sent the recommendations to Congress. The Army proposed the closure and realignment of eighteen bases. Those affecting the Army Reserve included:





Night Attack in the Persian Gulf, 1991, Mario Acevedo. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)

a. close Fort Benjamin Harrison and Fort Sheridan, but retain a reserve enclave;
b. close Fort Devens but retain a reserve enclave and 4,600 acres for training;
c. close Sacramento Army Depot, but retain fifty acres for the Army Reserve;
d. realign and retain facilities and training areas at Fort Dix and Fort Chaffee to support reserve component training requirements only.

In the end, BRAC 1991 resulted in the closure of twenty-six installations, more than the sixteen closed in 1988.[281]

The 1992/1993 budget estimates submitted to Congress included a number of projects related to base closure: constructing an administrative building costing $1,500,000 at Fort Sheridan; constructing an assembly hall costing $850,000 at Fort Sheridan; constructing vehicle parking costing $310,000 at Fort Douglas and; constructing an Army Reserve center costing $5,000,000 at Fort Des Moines. Only one construction project directly related to base closure was scheduled for 1993: constructing an Army Reserve center costing $2,100,000 at Fort Sheridan.[282]

Conclusion

With the end of the Cold War came a change in the strategic environment. Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM ushered in a new era. In 1991, General Vuono noted, "'the conditions that have undergirded our nation's security strategy for more than four decades are being rendered obsolete.'"[283]The general understanding that the reserves were more so a mobilization asset rather than a force of immediate use proved wrong. In order to play a key role in the post-Cold War national defense and make the Army Reserve indispensable to the active Army, the recently formed USARC and OCAR moved to create a niche for the Army Reserve. The Army Reserve would become a full partner in America's Army and an integral element in the new power projection force of the new world order through the provision of unique core competencies. Those included: being a federal force, always under active Army control and capable of rapid deployment; providing the bulk of the combat support and combat service support forces; providing command and control and combat service units for echelons above corps and echelons above division; and providing the ability to rebuild and reconstitute the force during or after protracted conflict. Thus, the Army Reserve's core competencies, as defined by the 1993 Off-Site Agreement, revolved around non-combat skills which were interchangeable with the skills in civilian occupations. Some believed this to be the essence of the Army Reserve in the future.

[1] Ronald Reagan Speeches, Remarks at the Brandenburg Gate, West Berlin, June 12, 1987, http://www.ronald reagan.com/sp_11.html.
[2] Ibid.
[3] Ibid.
[4] Gulnar Aybet, "The CFE Treaty: The Way Forward for Conventional Arms Control In Europe," *Perceptions, Journal of International Affairs*, March-May, 1996, Volume III, Number 4, http://www.fas.org/nuke/control/cfe/news/per1-2.htm.
[5] William Webb, et al., *Department of the Army Historical Summary, Fiscal Year 1990 and 1991* (Washington, DC: U.S. Army Center of Military History, 1990), 155-156.
[6] Richard Stewart, general editor, *American Military History, Volume II, The United States Army In A Global Era, 1917-2003* (Washington, DC: U.S. Army Center of Military History, 2005), 409.
[7] George H. Bush, *National Security Strategy of the United States: 1991-1992* (Washington, DC: Brassey's –U.S., Inc., 1991), 3.
[8] Webb, et al., *Department of the Army Historical Summary, Fiscal Year 1990 and 1991*, 15.
[9] George H. Bush, *National Security Strategy of the United States: 1990-1991*, (Washington, DC: Brassey's –US, Inc., 1990), 10.
[10] George H. Bush, *National Security Strategy of the United States: 1990-1991*, (Washington, DC: Brassey's –US, Inc., 1990), 87-89.
[11] Richard Stewart, *War in the Persian Gulf, Operations Desert Shield and Desert Storm, August 1990-March 1991* (Washington, DC: U. S. Army Center of Military History, 2010), v.
[12] Thomas Lippiatt, Michael Polich, Ronald Sortor and Patricia Dey, *Mobilization and Train-Up Times for Army Reserve Component Support Units* (Santa Monica, California: RAND, 1992), 5-6.
[13] Webb, et al., *Department of the Army Historical Summary, Fiscal Year 1990 and 1991*, 43.
[14] Major General William F. Ward, Jr., "Reserve Looking Toward Future With Anticipation," *The Officer*, February 1990, 43.
[15] Major General Roger W. Sandler, "Best Investment For Strong USA," *The Officer*, February 1992, 42.
[16] Major General William F. Ward, Jr., *Army Reserve Special Report, 1991* (Washington, DC: Office, Chief Army Reserve, no date), 7.
[17] Ibid., 8.
[18] Thomas Lippiatt, Michael Polich, Ronald Sortor and Patricia Dey, *Mobilization and Train-Up Times for Army Reserve Component Support Units* (Santa Monica, California: RAND, 1992), 6-7.
[19] Ward, *Army Reserve Special Report, 1991*, 5.
[20] Ward, "Reserve Looking Toward Future With Anticipation," *The Officer*, February 1991, 42 and Stephen Duncan, *The Reserve Components of the United States Armed Forces* (Washington, DC: Office of the Assistant Secretary of Defense for Reserve Affairs, June 1992), 13.
[21] Bush, *National Security Strategy of the United States: 1990-1991*, 105-106.
[22] Ibid., 106.
[23] Stewart, *American Military History, Volume II, The United States Army In A Global Era, 1917-2003*, 377-378 and Christopher Koontz, "Active and Reserve Component Balance," Information Paper, U.S. Army Center of Military History, May 28, 2010.
[24] Stewart, *War in the Persian Gulf*, 69 and John Sloan Brown, *Kevlar Legions, The Transformation Of the U.S. Army, 1989-2005* (Washington, DC: U.S. Army Center of Military History, 2011), 64.
[25] Brown, *Kevlar Legions*, 64.
[26] James Currie and Richard Crossland, *Twice the Citizen: A History of the United States Army Reserve, 1908-1995*, DA Pamphlet 140-14 (Washington, DC: Office of the Chief, Army Reserve, 1997), 391-392.
[27] Ibid., 392.

[28] Currie and Richard Crossland, *Twice the Citizen: A History of the United States Army Reserve, 1908-1995*, 407-408, 416. Currie and Crossland have a detailed account of the activities of the command and its subordinate units. Also see John Brinkerhoff, *United States Army Reserve In Operation Desert Storm*, *Enemy Prisoner of War Operations: The 800th Military Police Brigade* (Washington, DC: Office of the Chief, Army Reserve, Andrulis Research Corporation, 1992).
[29] Currie and Crossland, *Twice the Citizen*, 421-423.
[30] Ibid., 416; Interview, Kathryn Roe Coker with Mr. Thomas Welke, August 27, 2010, Oral History Collection, U.S. Army Reserve Historical Research Collection USARHRC), Office of Army Reserve History (OARH), USARC; and Ward, *Army Reserve Special Report*, 1991, 5.
[31] Currie and Crossland, *Twice the Citizen*, 420, 480-481. For more details on the mobilization and activities of the 3d Battalion, 87th Infantry, see John Brinkerhoff, *United States Army Reserve In Operation Desert Storm*, *Countering the Terrorist Threat: The 3d Battalion, 87th Infantry* (Washington, DC: Office of the Chief, Army Reserve, Andrulis Research Corporation, 1993).
[32] Gary Sheftick, "USAR terminal unit pushes cargo at aerial port," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume XXXVII, Number 1, 1991, 13.
[33] Ibid.
[34] Currie and Crossland, *Twice the Citizen*, 484, 486.
[35] Ibid. For more details on the decision not to deploy the 335th Signal Command, see John Brinkerhoff, *United States Army Reserve In Desert Storm*, *The Signal Support Dilemma: The 335th Signal Command* (Washington: DC, Office of the Chief, Army Reserve, Andrulis Research Corporation, 1992).
[36] Ibid., 478.
[37] Ibid., 484-486.
[38] Interview, Kathryn Roe Coker with Major General Max Baratz, September 27, 2010, Oral History Collection, OARH, USARHRC, USARC.
[39] Currie and Crossland, *Twice the Citizen*, 484-486, 386-387.
[40] Sandler, "Best Investment For Strong USA," *The Officer*, February 1992, 42-43.
[41] Ibid., 43.
[42] Ibid.
[43] Ibid.
[44] Currie and Crossland, *Twice the Citizen*, 584.
[45] Sandler, "Best Investment For Strong USA," *The Officer*, February 1992, 44.
[46] Ibid.
[47] Interview, Coker with Baratz.
[48] Interview, Coker with Welke.
[49] Brown, *Kevlar Legions*, 38.
[50] Currie and Crossland, *Twice the Citizen*, 421-423.
[51] Interview, Coker with Baratz.
[52] Currie and Crossland, *Twice the Citizen*, 505.
[53] Interview, Coker with Welke.
[54] Sandler, "Best Investment For Strong USA," *The Officer*, February 1992, 42.
[55] Major General William F. Ward, Jr., "Reserve Looking Toward Future With Anticipation," *The Officer*, February 1990, 42 and Major General William F. Ward, Jr., *Army Reserve Special Report 1991*, A Statement by Major General William F. Ward, Jr., before the Committees and Subcommittees of the United States Senate and the House of Representatives, 4-5.
[56] Ward, *Army Reserve Special Report*, 1991, 6.
[57] Currie and Crossland, *Twice the Citizen*, 511.
[58] Interview, Coker with Welke.

[59] Ibid and Ronald Sortor, Thomas Lippiatt, and Michael Polich, *Planning Reserve Mobilization: Inferences from Operation Desert Shield* (Santa Monica, California: RAND, 1993), xi-xii.
[60] Currie and Crossland, *Twice the Citizen*, 384-385, 494-495.
[61] Interview, Coker with Welke.
[62] Interview, Coker with Batatz.
[63] Ibid.
[64] Interview, Coker with Welke.
[65] General Carl E. Vuono, "Today's U.S. Army: Trained and Ready In an Era of Challenge," *1989-1990 Army Green Book*, *October 1989*, 22.
[66] Webb, et al., *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *Fiscal year 1990 and Fiscal Year 1999*, 104.
[67] Ibid.
[68] Ibid.
[69] Kathryn Roe Coker, *The U.S. Army Reserve Command: The First Years* (Atlanta, Georgia: Office of the Command Historian, USARC, 1994), 1.
[70] Ibid., 6-7.
[71] Ibid., 8.
[72] Ibid., 8, 16, 18-19, 23-25 and Currie and Crossland, *Twice the Citizen*, 324, 328-329. See these two sources for detailed accounts on these developments.
[73] Currie and Crossland, *Twice the Citizen*, 334.
[74] Ibid., 338-339; Coker, *The U.S. Army Reserve Command: The First Years*, 37, 59 and Sandler, "Best Investment For Strong USA," *The Officer*, February 1992, 6.
[75] Major General Max Baratz, "Creating Single Standard," *The Officer*, April 1994, 22.
[76] Currie and Crossland, *Twice the Citizen*, 340.
[77] Coker, *The U.S. Army Reserve Command: The First Years*, 2, 70.
[78] Lee Harford, Jr., Kathryn Roe Coker, Edward Shanahan and Donna Murphy, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History*, *1993* (Atlanta, Georgia: Office of the Command Historian, USARC, 1994), 3 and Ward, "Reserve Looking Toward Future With Anticipation," *The Officer*, February 1991, 44.
[79] Harford, Coker, Shanahan and Murphy, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History*, *1993*, 4 and Baratz, "Creating Single Standard," *The Officer*, April 1994, 22.
[80] Anonymous, "New Shape of Army Reserve supports new missions," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Summer 1994, 5.
[81] Martin L. Kaplan, and Cherly Morai-Young. *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *1994* (Washington, DC: U.S. Army Center of Military History, 2000), 72-73. Much of this is verbatim from the source.
[82] Anonymous, "New Shape of Army Reserve supports new missions," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Summer 1994, 5.
[83] Ibid.
[84] Kaplan and Morai-Young, *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *1994*, 72-73.
[85] General Colin Powell, *The National Military Strategy of the United States* (Washington, DC: Office of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, January 1992).
[86] Ibid and Harry Rothman, *Forging A New Military Strategy In A post-Cold War World: A Perspective From The Joint Staff* (Carlisle Barracks, Pennsylvania: Strategic Studies Institute, U.S. Army War College, February 1992), 2-3.
[87] Eric Larson, David Orlesky and Kristin Leuschner, *Defense Planning in a Decade of Change: Lessons from the Base*, *Bottom-Up Review and Quadrennial Defense Review* (Santa Monica, California: RAND, 2001), xiv.
[88] Ronald Sortor, *Army Active/Reserve Mix: Force Planning for Major Regional Conflicts* (Santa Monica, California: RAND, 1995), 7.

[89] Larson, Orlesky and Leuschner, *Defense Planning in a Decade of Change: Lessons from the Base*, *Bottom-Up Review and Quadrennial Defense Review*, xiv-xv.
[90] Sortor, *Army Active/Reserve Mix: Force Planning for Major Regional Conflict*, 7, 9.
[91] Les Aspin, *Report on the Bottom-Up Review* (Washington, DC: Secretary of Defense, October 1993), 2; Jeffery Charlston, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1999* (Washington, DC: U.S. Army Center of Military History, 2006), 5; Sortor, *Army Active/Reserve Mix: Force Planning for Major Regional Conflict*, 8 -9 and Larson, Orlesky and Leuschner, *Defense Planning in a Decade of Change: Lessons from the Base Force*, *Bottom-Up Review and Quadrennial Defense Review*, xix.
[92] Anonymous, "Aspin studies easier RC call-up," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Fall 1993, 7.
[93] Aspin, *Report on the Bottom-Up Review*, 2; Charlston, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1999*, 5; Sortor, *Army Active/Reserve Mix: Force Planning for Major Regional Conflict*, 8 -9 and Orlesky and Leuschner, *Defense Planning in a Decade of Change: Lessons from the Base Force*, *Bottom-Up Review and Quadrennial Defense Review*, xix.
[94] Sortor, *Army Active/Reserve Mix: Force Planning for Major Regional Conflict*, 17.
[95] Les Aspin, *Report On The Bottom-Up Review*, October 1993, 91.
[96] Ibid., 93.
[97] Kathryn Roe Coker, Lee Harford, Jr., Edward Shanahan and Deborah Foster-King, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1994* (Atlanta, Georgia: Office of the Command Historian, USARC, 1996), 6-7.
[98] Interview, Kathryn Roe Coker with Major General Roger W. Sandler, September 3, 2010, Oral History Collection, USARHRC, OARH, USARC.
[99] Interview, Coker with Baratz.
[100] Ibid and Anonymous, "Army Reserve faces major restructuring of forces," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Winter 1993/94, 5.
[101] Anonymous, "Army Reserve faces major restructuring of forces," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Winter 1993/94, 5.
[102] Major General Max Baratz, "Creating the future Reserve," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Summer 1994, 4.
[103] Harford, Coker, Shanahan and Murphy, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1993*, 9, 101-102; Coker, Harford, Shanahan and Foster-King, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1994*, 191-192; Coker and Shanahan, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1995*, 244; Interview, Coker with Sandler; OPLAN 94-1-1, *Headquarters, U.S. Army Reserve Command Swap/Migration*, USARHRC, OARH, USARC; Togo West, Jr. and General Dennis J. Reimer, A Statement on the *Posture of the United States Army, Fiscal Year 1997*, Presented to the Committees and Subcommittees of the U.S. Senate and the House of Representatives, February 1996; Kaplan, *Department of the Army Historical Summary, Fiscal Year 1994*, 71-72 and Brown, *Kevlar Legions*, 127.
[104] Commission on Roles & Missions of the Armed Forces, *Directions For Defense: Report of the Commission on Roles & Missions of the Armed Forces* (Darby, Pennsylvania: Diane Publishing Company, no date), ES-1.
[105] Ibid., ES-1, ES-5, 2-23-2-25.
[106] William Webb, et al., *Department of the Army Historical Summary, Fiscal Year 1990 and 1991*, 5, 13.
[107] Robert Cameron, *To Fight or Not to Fight, Organizational and Doctrinal Trends in Mounted Maneuver Reconnaissance from Interwar Years to Operation IRAQI FREEDOM* (Fort Leavenworth, Kansas: Combat Studies Institute, 2010), 336.
[108] Stewart, *American Military History, Volume II, The United States Army In A Global Era, 1917-2003*, 411.

[109] Togo West, Jr. and General Dennis Reimer, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army, Fiscal Year 1997*, (Washington, DC: Department of the Army, 1997), 7.
[110] Cameron, *To Fight or Not to Fight*, 337.
[111] General Gordon Sullivan "America's Army-Focusing on the Future," *1994-1995 Army Green Book*, October 1994, 23, 25; West and Reimer, A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army, Fiscal Year 1997.
[112] Cameron, *To Fight or Not to Fight*, 335 and Colonel Gregory Fonenot, Lieutenant Colonel J. Degen and Lieutenant Colonel David Tohn, *US Army in Operation Iraqi Freedom: On Point* (Washington, DC: Office of the Chief of Staff, Combat Studies Institute, 2004), 9.
[113] Stewart, *American Military History, Volume II, The United States Army In A Global Era, 1917-2003*, 424 and Harford, Coker, Shanahan and Murphy, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1993*.
[114] General Gordon Sullivan, "Army Session Luncheon of the Reserve Officers Association (ROA) Mid-Winter Conference, January 21, 1992" in Jerry Bolzak, editor, *The Collected Works of the Thirty-Second Chief of Staff of the Army, General Gordon R. Sullivan, Chief of Staff of the Army, June 1991-June 1995* (Washington, DC: U.S. Army Center of Military History, no date), 29-30.
[115] Sullivan, "Army Session Luncheon of the Reserve Officers Association (ROA) Mid-Winter Conference, January 21, 1992" in Bolzak, editor, *The Collected Works of the Thirty-Second Chief of Staff of the Army, General Gordon R. Sullivan, Chief of Staff of the Army, June 1991-June 1995*, 29-31 and Brow, *Kevlar Legions*, 66.
[116] Harford, Coker, Shanahan and Murphy, *United States Army Reserve Annual Command History, 1993*, 7-8 and Coker, Harford, Shanahan and Foster-King, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1994*, 15.
[117] Major General Max Baratz, "Army Reserve Committed Force of Citizen-Soldiers," *1997-1998 Army Green Book*, October 1997, 97.
[118] Coker, Harford, Shanahan and Foster-King, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1994*, 15; Harford, Coker, Shanahan and Murphy, *United States Army Reserve Annual Command History, 1993*, 7 and Sortor, *Army Active/Reserve Mix*, xii.
[119] Major General Roger W. Sandler, "Somalia shows value of Reserve, *Army Reserve Magazine*, Winter 1993, 7.
[120] Dwight Oland and David Hogan, Jr., *Department of the Army Historical Summary, Fiscal 1992*, (Washington, DC: U.S. Army Center of Military History, 2001), 56.
[121] Baratz, "Creating Single Standard," *The Officer*, April 1994, 23 and Oland and Hogan, *Department of the Army Historical Summary, 1992*, 56. Much of this is verbatim from the latter source.
[122] Baratz, "Creating Single Standard," *The Officer*, April 1994, 23 and Major General Max Baratz, "Nation Needs Reserve Force," *The Officer*, February 1995, 42.
[123] Baratz, "Nation Needs Reserve Force," *The Officer*, February 1995, 42.
[124] Baratz, "Army Reserve Committed Force of Citizen-Soldiers," *1997-1998 Army Green Book*, October 1997, 98.
[125] Harford, Shanahan and Foster-King, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1994*, 17-18 and Baratz, "Nation Needs Reserve Forces," *The Officer*, February 1995, 42.
[126] Harford, Shanahan and Foster-King, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1994*, 16 and Kaplan, *Department of the Army Historical Summary, Fiscal Year 1994*, 75.
[127] Everett and Kaplan, *Department of the Army Historical Summary, 1993*, 79.
[128] Ibid.
[129] Ibid and Coker, Harford, Shanahan and Foster-King, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1994*, 18.

[130] Major General Roger W. Sandler, "Bridging the Gap-New Reserve Roles," *1993-1994 Army Green Book*, October 1993, 126.
[131] William Webb, et al., *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *Fiscal Year 1990 and 1991*, 5.
[132] William Webb, et al., *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *Fiscal Year 1990 and 1991*, 33.
[133] Togo West, Jr., and General Gordon Sullivan, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army*, *Fiscal Year 1995*, Presented to the Committees and Subcommittees of the United States Senate and House of Representatives, February 1994, 38, 42 and Jeffrey Charlston, *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *Fiscal Year 1999* (Washington, DC: U.S. Army Center of Military History, 2006), 4.
[134] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *Fiscal Year 1990 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board* (Washington, DC: Office of the Secretary of Defense, March 1991), xv; Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *FY 1994 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board* (Washington, DC: Office of the Secretary of Defense, January 1995), x-xi, 36-37; Anonymous , *U.S. Army Reserve Report*, 1991 and Everett and Kaplan, *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *1993*, (Washington, DC: U. S. Army Center of Military History, 2002), 76.
[135] Ward, "Reserve Looking Toward Future With Anticipation, *The Officer*, February 1991, 46.
[136] Ibid., 41, 43 and Ward, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1991*, 37, 45.
[137] Currie and Crossland, *Twice the Citizen*, 566.
[138] Ibid, 567. Currie and Crossland used statistics from the *Annual Report*, *Reserve Forces Policy Board*, *FY 92* (page 54), *FY 93* (page 77), *FY 94* (page 42).
[139] Ibid, 567.
[140] Currie and Crossland, *Twice the Citizen*, 573.
[141] Ibid.
[142] Ibid.
[143] Ibid., 573.
[144] Ibid., 574.
[145] Ibid.
[146] Ibid.
[147] Ibid., 39 and Sandler, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1992*, 32.
[148] Currie and Crossland, *Twice the Citizen*, 568.
[149] Oland and Hogan, *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *Fiscal 1992*, 53,
[150] Stewart, *War in the Persian Gulf*, 69.
[151] Brown, *Kevlar Legions*, 481.
[152] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *Fiscal Year 1990 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, xvi, 10 and Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *FY 1994 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, x, xiii, 5, 7.
[153] Ward, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1991*, 13-15.
[154] Kaplan and Morai-Young, *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *1994*, 73. This is largely verbatim from the source.
[155] General Gordon Sullivan, "Army Session Luncheon of the Reserve Officers Association (ROA) Mid-Winter Conference, January 21, 1992" in Jerry Bolzak, editor, *The Collected Works of the Thirty-Second Chief of Staff of the Army, General Gordon R. Sullivan, Chief of Staff of the Army, June 1991-June 1995*, 32.
[156] Ibid.
[157] Harford, Coker, Shanahan and Foster-King, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History*, *1994*, 18; Webb, et al., *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *1990 and 1991*, 76 and Oland and Hogan, *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *Fiscal Year 1992*, 63. Use of much of the DA historical summaries is verbatim.

[158] Anonymous, "FORSCOM chief discusses the future of the *Army Reserve* and the *Bold Shift* initiative in an exclusive interview," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Second Issue of 1992, 13.

[159] Harford, Coker, Shanahan and Foster-King, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History*, *1994*, 18; Webb, et al, *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *1990 and 1991*, 76 and Oland and Hogan, *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *Fiscal Year 1992*, 63. Use of much of the DA historical summaries is verbatim.

[160] Harford, Coker, Shanahan and Foster-King, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History*, *1994*, 18-19 and Oland and Hogan, *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *Fiscal Year 1992*, 63. Use of much of the latter source is verbatim.

[161] Harford, Coker, Shanahan and Foster-King, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History*, *1994*, 18-19 and Kaplan and Morai-Young, *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *1994*, 75-76.

[162] Oland and Hogan, *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *Fiscal Year 1992*, 64.

[163] Ibid., 64 and Everett and Kaplan, *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *1993*, 77.

[164] Currie and Crossland, *Twice the Citizen*, 549.

[165] Harford, Coker, Shanahan and Foster-King, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History*, *1994*, 19; USARC Regulation 350-2 Training, Intelligence Training in the U.S. Army Reserve Command and Everett and Kaplan, *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, 1993, 77.

[166] Ward, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1991*, 51; Sandler, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1992*, 44-45; Sandler, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1993*, 44 and Oland and Hogan, *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *1992*, 62.

[167] Headquarters, TRADOC, Total Army School System (TASS) OPLAN-1, Future Army Schools-21, April 1, 1994, v, xi-xii and John D. Winkler, et al., *Assessing the Performance of the Army Reserve Components School System* (Santa Monica, California: RAND, 1996), xv.

[168] Interview, Kathryn Roe Coker with Mr. John Hargraves, August 9, 2010, Oral History Collection, OARH, USARHRC, USARC.

[169] Headquarters, TRADOC, Total Army School System (TASS) OPLAN-1, Future Army Schools-21, April 1, 1994, iv-v.

[170] Ibid., v.

[171] Ibid., vii-viii.

[172] Ibid., vi.

[173] Headquarters, TRADOC, Total Army School System (TASS) OPLAN-1, FAST Future Army Schools-21, April 1, 1994, vi.

[174] Harford, Coker, Shanahan and Murphy, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual History*, *1993*, 98 and Interview, Coker with Hargraves.

[175] Winkler, et al., *Assessing the Performance of the Army Reserve Components School System*, xv and John D. Winkler, et al., *Training Requirements and Training Delivery in the Total Army School System* (Santa Monica, California: RAND, 1999), iii.

[176] Winkler, et al., *Training Requirements and Training Delivery in the Total Army School System* (Santa Monica, California: RAND, 1999), iii.

[177] Ibid.

[178] Harford, Coker, Shanahan and Murphy, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History*, *1993*, 10, 119; Coker, Harford, Shanahan and Foster-King, *United States Army Reserve Command History*, *1994*, 269; Major General Roger W. Sandler, "Somalia shows value of Reserve," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Winter 1993, 7 and Kaplan and Morai-Young, *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *Fiscal Year 1994*, 76.

[179] Baratz, "U.S. Army Reserve: 'More Ready, More Focused and More Capable,'" *1995-1996 Army Green Book*, October 1995, 95.

[180] Coker, Harford, Shanahan and Foster-King, *United States Army Reserve Command History*, *1994*, 269-270.

[181] Interview, Coker with Hargraves; Harford, Coker, Shanahan and Murphy, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History*, *1993*, 10; Kaplan and Morai-Young, *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *Fiscal Year 1994*, 76-77 and Anonymous, "Reorganization will chop two training division HQs," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Fall 1995, 5.

[182]Interview, Coker with Hargraves; Interview, Kathryn Roe Coker with Mr. John Schultz, October 25, 2010, Oral History Collection; USARHRC, OARH, USARC; Harford, Coker, Shanahan and Murphy, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History*, *1993*, 10; Kaplan and Morai-Young, *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *Fiscal Year 1994*, 76-77.

[183] Major General Max Baratz, "Nation Needs Reserve Force," *The Officer*, February 1995, 41.

[184] Anonymous, "Reorganization will chop two training division HQs," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Fall 1995, 5.

[185] Ward, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1991*, 19; Sandler, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1992*, 55 Sandler, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1993*, 53; Major General Roger W. Sandler, "Reserve: Finding Steel As It Slims, Reshapes," *The Officer*, October 1992, 127 and Webb, et al., *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *Fiscal Year 1990 and 1991*, 69.

[186] Harford, Coker, Shanahan and Murphy, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History*, *1993*, 10, 85 and Kaplan and Morai-Young, *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *Fiscal Year 1994*, 77.

[187] Baratz, "Nation Needs Reserve Forces," *The Officer*, February 1995, 41-42.

[188] Kaplan and Morai-Young, *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *Fiscal Year 1994*, 78.

[189] Ward, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1991*, 63-65; Sandler, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1992*, 52-53; Sandler, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1993*; Sandler, "Bridging the Gap-New Reserve Roles," *Army*, October 1993, 134; Oland and Hogan, *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *1992*, 62; Lieutenant Colonel Paul Adams, "Bolivian Smiles," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Spring 1993, 24 and Currie and Crossland, *Twice the Citizen*, 550-551. There is a discrepancy in the number of soldiers taking part in ODT in fiscal year 1992.

[190] Staff Sergeant Keith D. Butler, "COBRA GOLD," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Fall 1993, 19.

[191] Ward, *Army Reserve Special Report*, 1991, 53.

[192] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, *Fiscal Year 1994*, xiii, 86.

[193] Currie and Crossland, *Twice the Citizen*, 577.

[194] Ibid., 577-578.

[195] Anonymous, *U.S. Army Reserve Report '91*, 6 and Ward, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1991*, 71.

[196] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, *Fiscal Year 1990*, 106 and Sandler, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1992*, 60.

[197] Ward, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1991*, 18.

[198] Sandler, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1992*, 59.

[199] Kaplan and Morai-Young, *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *Fiscal Year 1994*, 89; Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, *Fiscal Year 1994*, 93-94 and Sandler, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1992*, 67.

[200] Currie and Crossland, *Twice the Citizen*, 577.

[201] Ibid., 578.

[202] Ibid.

[203] Kaplan and Morai-Young, *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *Fiscal Year 1994*, 89; Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, *Fiscal Year 1994*, 93-94 and Sandler, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1992*, 67.

[204] Currie and Crossland, *Twice the Citizen*, 575.
[205] Ibid., 578.
[206] Ibid.
[207] Ibid.
[208] Ibid., 575.
[209] Ibid.
[210] Ibid.
[211] Sandler, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1992*, 67.
[212] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, *Fiscal Year 1990*, 116.
[213] Kaplan and Morai-Young, *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *Fiscal Year 1994*, 89-90.
[214] Currie and Crossland, *Twice the Citizen*, 575-576.
[215] Anonymous, *US Army Reserve Report '91*, *6 and Ward*, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1991*, 18-19, 71-72. This is almost verbatim from the latter source.
[216] Interview, Kathryn Roe Coker with Mr. John Roe, September 3, 2010, Oral History Collection, USARHRC, OARH, USARC.
[217] Harford, Coker, Shanahan and Murphy, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History*, *1993*, 72.
[218] Ibid., Sandler, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1992*, 66 and Sandler, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1993*, 61.
[219] Ward, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1991*, 74; Sandler, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1992*, 65-66 and Sandler, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1993*, 60-61.
[220] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *Fiscal Year 1993*, *Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, *January 1994*, 115 and Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *1993*, *Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, *Fiscal Year 1994*, 87.
[221] Sandler, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1993*, 59 and Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Program*, *Report of the Reeve Forces Policy Board*, *Fiscal Year 1994*, 89.
[222] Sandler, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1993*, 57; Duncan, The Reserve Components of the United States Armed Forces, 15; Ward, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1991*, 73 and Sandler, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1993*, 57 and Oland and Hogan, *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *Fiscal 1992*, 61.
[223] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Program*, *Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, *Fiscal Year 1994*, 90.
[224] Everett and Kaplan, *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *Fiscal Year 1993*, 80. This is virtually verbatim from the source.
[225] Everett and Kaplan, *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *Fiscal Year 1993*, 80. This is virtually verbatim from the source.
[226] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, *Fiscal Year 1994*, 90.
[227] Everett and Kaplan, *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *Fiscal Year 1993*, 80. This is virtually verbatim from the source.
[228] Ward, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1991*, 77; Sandler, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1992*, 62 and Sandler, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1993*, 57.
[229] Sandler, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1993*, 61.
[230] Ward, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1991*, 72-73 and Sandler, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1993*, 56.
[231] Ward, A*rmy Reserve Special Report*, *1991*, 75; Sandler, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1992*, 63-64 and Sandler, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1993*, 58-59.
[232] Lieutenant Colonel Paul Adams, "RCAS! Is it here at last?" *Army Reserve Magazine*, Summer 1993, 13.

[233] Ward, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1991*, 75; Sandler, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1992*, 63-64 and Sandler, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1993*, 58-59.
[234] Kaplan and Morai-Young, *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *Fiscal Year 1994*, 88. This is virtually verbatim from the source.
[235] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, *Fiscal Year 1990*, xvii.
[236] Sandler, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1993*, 55.
[237] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, *1990*, 117.
[238] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *Fiscal Year 1993*, *Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, 89 and Ward, *Army Reserve Special Report*, 1991, 73.
[239] Currie and Crossland, *Twice the Citizen*, 552; Baratz, "Army Reserve: Committed Force of Citizen-Soldiers," *1994-1995 Army Green Book*, October 1994, 98, and Baratz, "Creating Single Standard," *The Officer*, April 1994, 24.
[240] Lieutenant Colonel Arthur E. House, "Final days of the Cold War," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Spring 1994, 14.
[241] Currie and Crossland, *Twice the Citizen*, 555-556.
[242] Ibid., 556.
[243] Ibid., 556-557.
[244] Ibid., 557.
[245] Major Mark Dushnyck, "Cameroon, A Lesson for Somalia," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Winter 1993, 15.
[246] Ibid. 558 and Lieutenant Colonel Jim Nielsen, "Moving the mail in Mogadishu," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Winter 1993, 13.
[247] Nielsen, "Moving the mail in Mogadishu," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Winter 1993, 13.
[248] Ibid., 558-560.
[249] Major General Roger W. Sandler, "We need 'ready-to-roll' reserve units," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Spring 1993, 6.
[250] Ibid., 557-558.
[251] Major General Roger W. Sandler, "Somalia shows value of Reserve," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Winter 1993, 7.
[252] Kaplan and Morai-Young, *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *Fiscal Year 1994*, 81. Much of this is verbatim from the source.
[253] Currie and Crossland, *Twice the Citizen*, 560.
[254] Ibid., 561.
[255] Stephen Gammons and William Donnelly. *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1995* (Washington, DC: U. S. Army Center of Military History, 2004), 61.
[256] Currie and Crossland, *Twice the Citizen*, 562.
[257] Ibid.
[258] Gammons and Donnelly, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year1995*, 61.
[259] Major General Max Baratz, "A Reorganized Army Reserve: Relevant and Ready," *1997-1998 Army Green Book*, *October 1997*, 97.
[260] Ibid., 100.
[261] Gammons and Donnelly, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year1995*, 61. This is largely verbatim from the source.
[262] Currie and Crossland, *Twice the Citizen*, 563. There is a discrepancy in the number of Army Reserve soldiers serving in this mission. See Gammons and Donnelly, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year1995*, 61.
[263] Gammons and Donnelly, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year1995*, 61. This is largely verbatim from the source.

[264] Currie and Crossland, *Twice the Citizen*, 563-564.
[265] Ibid., 565.
[266] Harford, Coker, Shanahan, and Murphy, *United States Army Reserve Command*, *1993*, 118-119.
[267] Lieutenant Colonel Jim Nielsen, "Army Reserve rebuilds American Samoa after hurricane," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Third Issue of 1990, 9-10.
[268] Currie and Crossland, *Twice the Citizen*, 553-554; Harford, Coker, Shanahan, and Murphy, *United States Army Reserve Command*, *1993*, 118-119; Coker, Harford, Shanahan, and Foster-King, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History*, *1994*, 238-242, 247-248 and Baratz, "Creating Single Standard," *The Officer*, April 1994, 25.
[269] Ward, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1991*, 8-9.
[270] Ward, "Reserve Looking Toward Future With Anticipation," *The Officer*, February 1990, 44 and Sandler, "Best Investment For Strong USA," *The Officer*, February 1992, 44.
[271] Ward, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1991*, 33 and Sandler, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1992*, 27.
[272] Sandler, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1992*, 27.
[273] Currie and Crossland, *Twice the Citizen*, 571.
[274] Ibid., 564.
[275] Ibid.
[276] Ibid.
[277] Reserve Forces Policy Board, Reserve Component Programs, *Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, *Working Draft*, *Fiscal Year 1998* (Washington, DC: no date), 58 and USERRA Overview, http://www.military.com/benefits/legal-matters/userra/overview.
[278] Reserve Forces Policy Board, Reserve Component Programs, *Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, *Working Draft*, *Fiscal Year 1998*, 25.
[279] Ibid.
[280] Ward, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1991*, 81.
[281] Sandler, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1992*, 69-70; Sandler, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1993*, 63-64 and Dennis K. Bohannon, "BRAC 2005," *Soldiers Magazine*, August 2011, 35.
[282] Sandler, A*rmy Reserve Special Report*, *1992*, 69-70 and Sandler, *Army Reserve Special Report*, *1993*, 63-64.
[283] Brown, *Kevlar Legions*, 65.



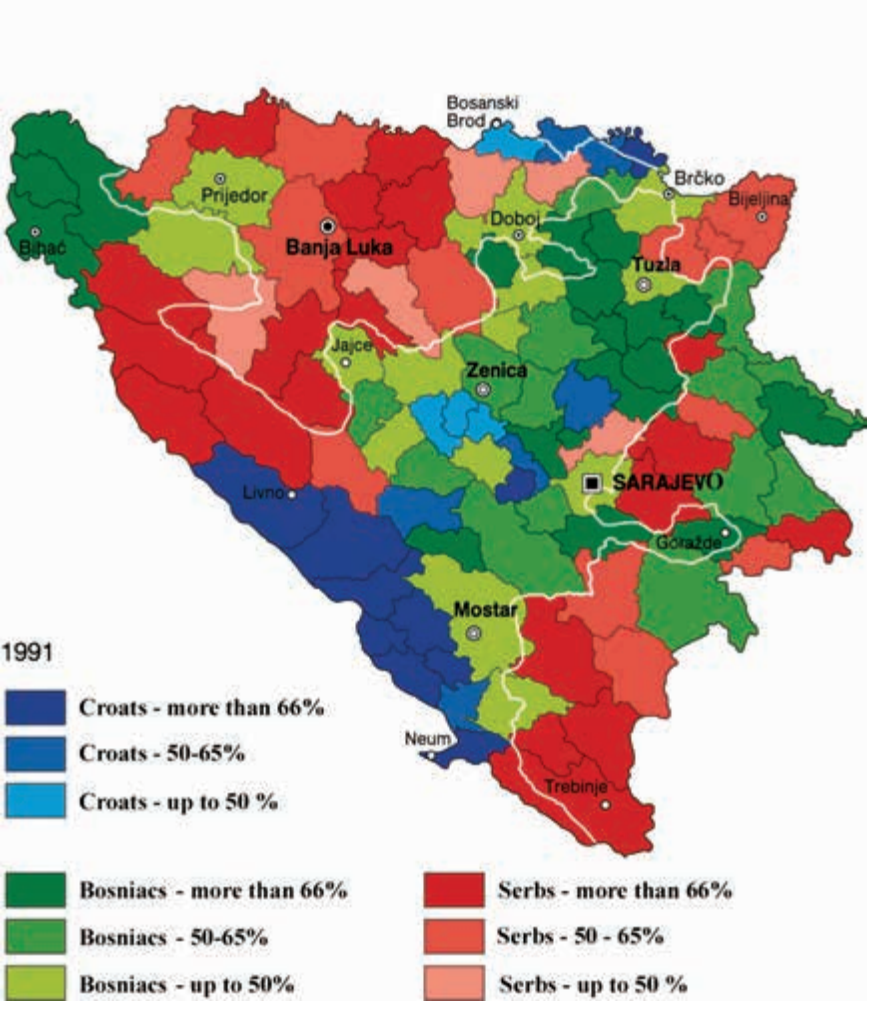
CHAPTER 2
ENGAGEMENT AND ENLARGEMENT

The World Scene at a Glance

Worldwide instability continued in the 1990s with the collapse of the Warsaw Pact and the Soviet Union. Although Saddam Hussein's aggression had been checked by open warfare, his failure to abide by provisions of the cease fire agreement still posed a threat in the region and added to its volatility. It meant a continued and expanded United States mission as part of the NATO presence to enforce no-fly zones in the northern and southern regions of Iraq.[1]

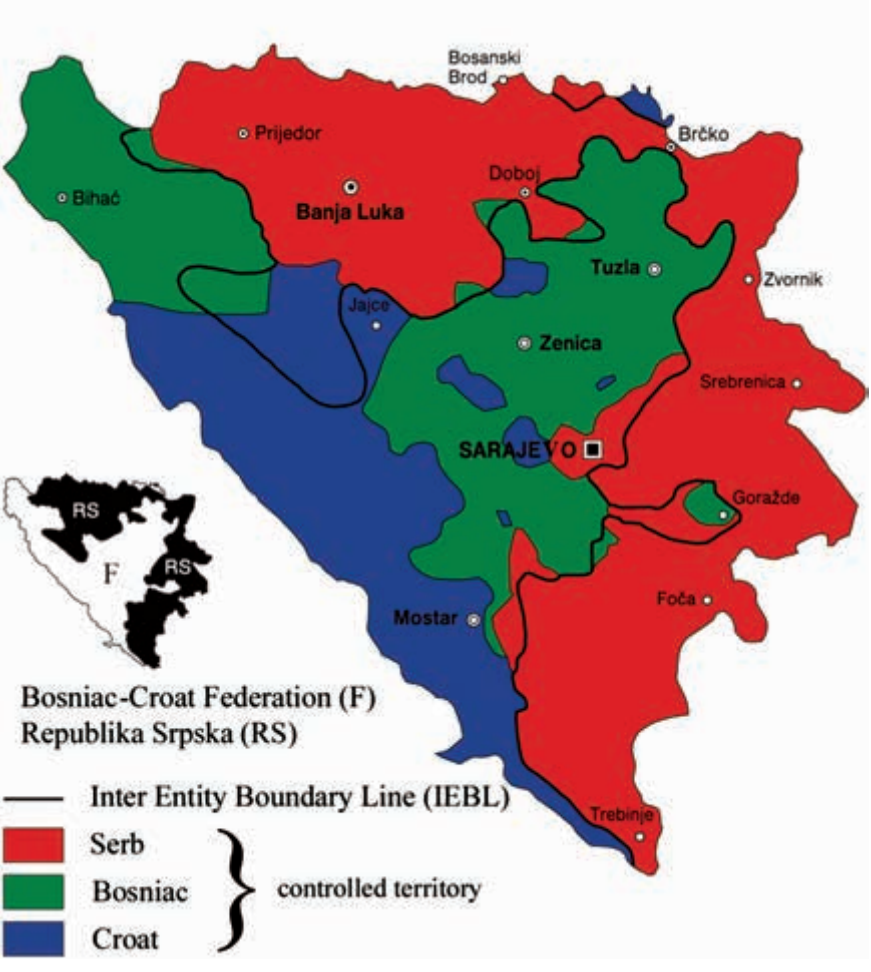
Coupled with that was the crumbling of Yugoslavia. Yugoslavia was "a post-World War I construct that artificially conglomerated" a number of ethnic groups such as the Serbs, Croats, and Bosnian Muslims.[2] After World War II, Yugoslavia was divided into six republics. Serbia was the largest republic. There was peace until the death of the Yugoslav dictator, Josef Tito, in 1980 and the breakdown of communism throughout Eastern Europe. That led nationalist and ethnic majorities to claim self-determination and their desire to separate from Yugoslavia. Slovenia and Croatia declared independence in 1991 "in sharp, relatively brief wars of independence."[3] Bosnia-Herzegovina and Macedonia did the same over the next two years.[4] Ethnic rivalries and a Serb revolution in Bosnia-Herzegovina led to ethnic cleansing. The United States wanted to play no role in the Balkans. It gradually became involved as the United Nations Protection Force, deployed in 1992 to enforce cease fires and assist with humanitarian relief, came under attack from the Bosnian Serbs. In August 1995, the conflict intensified when Bosnian Serbs in Sarajevo allegedly fired a mortar round into a crowded market square, killing thirty-seven people. NATO took action with a three week air raid on Serbian held positions; the majority of the sorties were American. The United States also deployed an infantry battalion to Macedonia in what was known as Operation ABLE SENTRY. In the end, the Serbs withdrew from Sarajevo.

Ethnic composition before the war in BiH (1991)



Map 4

Bosnia and Herzegovina under the Dayton Peace Agreement and the front lines at the end of 1995



Map 5

The explosive situation in Croatia intensified. Franjo Tudjman built his army, with the assistance of some contracted American advisers, to mount an offensive against Serbs who retained some Croatian lands. On August 4, 1995, he launched a successful attack and then assisted allied Bosnian Muslims and Croats who engaged the Serbs. As a result, the Bosnian Serbs, who had controlled almost three-fourths of Croatia, were driven out and were left controlling less than half of the country.

In an effort to reach a diplomatic settlement between Serbs, Croats, and Muslims, in November 1995 the United States hosted peace talks at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base near Dayton, Ohio. A peace agreement was reached (Dayton Agreement or Dayton Accords) on November 19, 1995, followed by a formal signing in Paris on December 14, 1995. This ended the three-and-a-half year old war in Bosnia, but not United States involvement. Code named Operation JOINT ENDEAVOR, the United States became part of the NATO Implementation Force (IFOR), initially contributing 20,000 soldiers from the 1st Armored Division.[5] IFOR more than doubled the fire power of the United Nations Protective Force as compared to 1993 and 1994.[6] The mission of IFOR was in Secretary of Defense Perry's words, "'to oversee and enforce implementation of the military aspects of the peace agreement: Cessation of hostilities, withdrawal to the agreed lines, creation of a zone of separation, return troops and weapons to cantonments.'"[7] When the IFOR "mandate" ended on December 20, 1996, those involved "agreed to continue the missions with a UN-sanctioned, NATO-led stabilization force (SFOR)."[8]



IFOR

The Serbian province of Kosovo to the south of Bosnia was another hotbed. Despite its Serbian roots, by the 1990s 90 percent of Kosovo was Albanian. Slobodan Milosevic moved to contain "the local autonomy these Albanian Kosovars had previously enjoyed."[9] What ensued was brutal violence. By early 1999, over 800,000 ethnic Albanians had fled Kosovo, forced out by Serbian forces under Milosevic, "while as many as twelve thousand may have been murdered in a wave of ethnic cleansing that horrified the world."[10] Working with European allies, United States forces entered Kosovo in June 1999 in what was known as Operation JOINT GUARDIAN. American involvement ranged from providing humanitarian relief, temporary refugee settlement at Fort Dix, New Jersey, and providing sorties in the Kosovo air campaign to deploying Task Force HAWK. Task Force HAWK consisted of a "brigade-size mix of attack helicopters, rocket artillery, and mechanized forces deployed into Albania."[11]

The task force became a contingent of the NATO ground forces as part of the Kosovo Force (KFOR). The allies were finally able to enforce a tentative peace by October of 1999.[12]

National Security Strategy

U.S. involvement in Bosnia-Herzegovina, in Kosovo, and in other peacekeeping and peace enforcement missions stemmed from Clinton's 1994 *National Security Strategy* of engagement and enlargement. Its "mutually supportive" goals in Clinton's words were: "to credibly sustain our security with military



Map 6



Sentry at "Mud" Govern, Colonel Gary Cassidy. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)



forces that are ready to fight. To bolster America's economic revitalization. To promote democracy abroad." The United States must be engaged "actively abroad . . . to open foreign markets and create jobs . . . ." A revitalized economy would "sustain [America's] military forces, foreign initiatives and global influence. . . ." Promoting democracy abroad would make for a safer America as "democratic states . . . [were] less likely to threaten. . .[America's] interests and more likely to cooperate with the U.S. to meet security threats and promote sustainable development." "Our national security strategy," he wrote, "is based on enlarging the community of market democracies while deterring and containing a range of threats to our nation, our allies and our interests."[13] Democracy must be enlarged while remaining engaged at home and abroad.

The *National Security Strategy* recognized the need to re-size and posture the military's capability to win two (nearly) simultaneous major regional conflicts while at the same time possessing the ability to respond to other conflicts, as clearly enunciated in the Bottom-Up Review. It also acknowledged the importance of land forces. Forces must be prepared to combat aggression together with allies, but unilaterally (alone without any allies), if needed.[14] Added to the goals later was the May 1997 *National Security Strat-*



Tent City, Colonel Gary Cassidy. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)

egy for a New Century's objective of promoting human rights abroad.[15] The increased operational tempo was seen in the fact that Army deployments for missions went from an average of one every four years during the Cold War to fourteen every four years in the post-Cold War era.[16] The division between domestic and foreign policy became more and more "blurred" as the United States lived in a more "global village."[17]

Quadrennial Defense Review and National Military Strategy

A strategic justification for the president's defense program and examining the country's defense needs through 2015 was the focus of the 1997 *Quadrenni-*

al Defense Review. The Commission on the Roles & Missions of the Armed Forces recommended a strategy review at four-year intervals, which came to be known as the quadrennial defense review. Congress made it a statutory requirement with passage of the Armed Forces Structure Act of 1996 as part of the National Defense Authorization Act for 1997.[18]

The *Quadrennial Defense Review* scrutinized the national defense strategy, force modernization plans, infrastructure, the budget plan, "and other elements of the defense program and policies of the United States with a view towards determining and expressing the defense strategy of the United States and establishing a defense program for the next 20 years."[19] According to Senator Joseph Lieberman, a sponsor of the legislation, "'Our intent in supporting this legislation was to drive the defense debate to a strategy-based assessment of our future military requirements and capabilities, not to a budget-driven incremental massage of the status quo.'"[20]

The *Quadrennial Defense Review* was the fourth comprehensive review of the military since the end of the Cold War. It built on the policy and forces of the 1991 Base Force Review, the 1993 Bottom-Up Review, and the 1995 Commission on the Roles & Missions of the Armed Forces. As stated in Secretary of Defense William S. Cohen's Report of the *Quadrennial Defense Review*, it was "intended to provide a blueprint for a strategy-based, balanced, and affordable defense program."[21]



William S. Cohen

The *Quadrennial Defense Review* addressed the global security environment, defense strategy, alternative defense postures, forces and manpower, force readiness, transforming U.S. forces for the future, achieving a 21st century defense infrastructure, and defense resources. The world remained a "dangerous and highly uncertain place," in which the U.S. was likely to confront a variety of challenges between then and 2015. It was a period likely to be free of a "'global peer competitor'" given the end of the Cold War. The U.S. was the sole superpower and was anticipated to "remain so throughout the 1997-2015 period." This "projection" of the security environment rested on two "assumptions:" the country would remain engaged in world affairs and it would "maintain military superiority over current and potential rivals."[22]

As stated in the *Quadrennial Defense Review*, the *National Military Strategy* was one of "shape, respond and prepare now." The armed forces must be able to shape the international environment and create conditions favorable to U.S. interests and global security. Shaping the international environment involved promoting regional stability where the U.S. had vital interests, preventing or reducing conflicts and threats which meant maintaining forces overseas and conducting "peacetime engagement activities," and deterring aggression and coercion on a daily basis through peacetime deployment of military forces abroad.[23] Shaping was not new, but an extension of operations already a vital part of the Army's missions.[24]

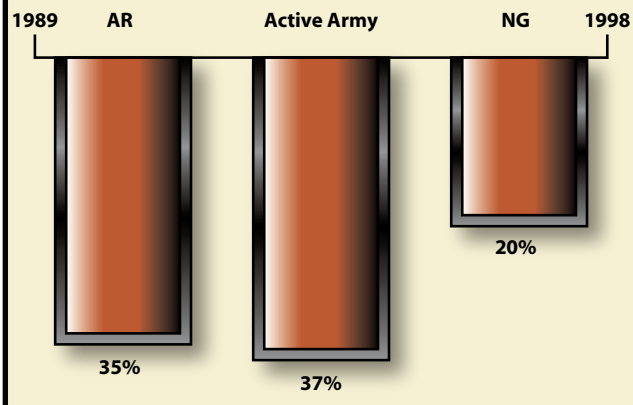
The U.S. must be able to respond to crises anywhere across the globe and to respond to the full spectrum of crises in an effort to protect the country's interests. That response could range from "deterring an adversary's aggression or coercion in crisis and conducting concurrent smaller-scale contingency operations to fighting and winning major theater wars."[25] Responding compelled the Army to be "prepared for rapid deployment of its forces anywhere in the world and to sustain them as long as necessary to achieve our national objectives."[26]



General Dennis J. Reimer

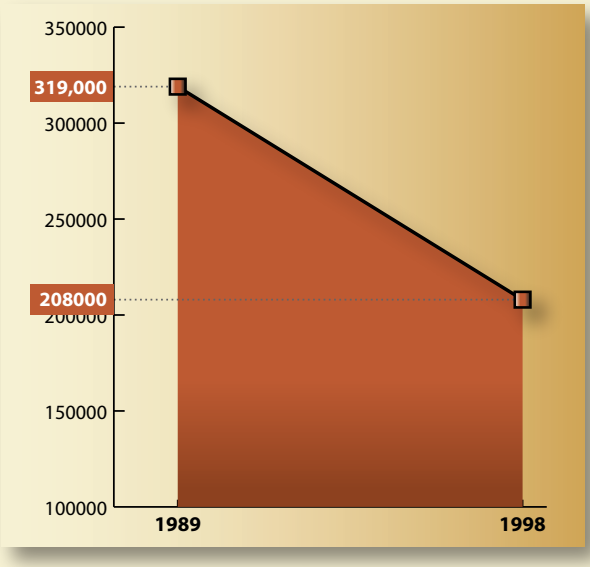
The country must prepare now, as Army Chief of Staff General Dennis J. Reimer said for an "uncertain future-to be able to change the Army in a very fundamental way to meet the asymmetrical threats that we will face in the future and to adjust to the world that is changing very rapidly."[27] Preparing now had several parts: modernization to replace "aging systems and incorporate cutting-edge technologies into the force;" exploiting the Revolution in Military Affairs; improving the country's "ability to perform near-term missions, and meet future challenges;" exploiting the Revolution in Business Affairs to radically reengineer DoD infrastructure and support activities;" and taking steps today to position the country to "respond more effectively to unlikely, but significant, future threats . . . in a "resource-constrained environment." Both active and reserve forces must be "multi-mission capable, proficient in their core warfighting competencies and able to transition from peacetime activities and operations to enhanced deter-

Figure II-1: Projected Army End Strength Reduction, 1989-1998



Army Force Reductions Under QDR
1989-1998

Figure II-2: Projected Army End Strength Reduction, 1989-1998



Army Force Reductions Under QDR
1989-1998



rence in crises, to war." Full spectrum forces needed a "balanced mix of overseas presence and power projection capabilities."[28]

The defense budget was approximately $250 billion in "constant 1997 dollars per year." The *Quadrennial Defense Review* recognized that barring any "deterioration in world events, the nation . . .[was] unlikely to support significantly greater resources dedicated to national defense. . . . Indeed, any slowing of progress in reaching deficit reduction targets could generate pressure to lower DoD spending." Tensions existed in resource priorities, such as in funds for procurement and funds for operations and support activities.[29]

Among the *Quadrennial Defense Review* decisions supporting the security environment was the Army's retention of ten active, combat ready divisions. There would be an acceleration of Force XXI. A reduction of approximately 15,000 active duty personnel was to be implemented though "deactivation, consolidation and realignment of headquarters and support facilities to improve overall support to the combat organizations."[30]

The *Quadrennial Defense Review* recognized that the reserves had become an "even larger percentage of the Total Force and . . . [were] essential participants in the full spectrum of operations. . . . No major operation can be successful without them." The Army would restructure the reserve component. "Elements of the Reserve component, the traditional Cold War strategic reserve can be reduced and transitioned into capabilities that have greater utility across the entire spectrum." Toward that end, there would be less of a combat structure and the conversion of some units from combat to combat support and combat service support would be quickened. This restructuring would result in an end strength reduction of some 45,000 personnel by September 2001. Under this plan recommended by the *Quadrennial Defense Review* and directed by the secretary of defense, the National Guard would lose 38,000 soldiers; the Army Reserve would lose 7,000.[31] There would be a reduction in end strength from 208,000 to 205,000 in 2000, with a reduction of 2,000 spaces in 2001 and 2002.[32] Baratz explained "That allocation, based on the power-projection strategy and modernization goals of America's Army would be sensible and fair-shared." He referred to the fact that between 1989 and 1998 the Army Reserve was taking a 35 percent reduction in end-strength, going from 319,000 to 208,000. That was compared to the active Army's 37 percent reduction, but above the National Guard's 20 percent reduction. According to Baratz, "The *Quadrennial Defense Review* did more than shape the force. More importantly, it reaffirmed this country's need for a capable and ready Army Reserve as part of the *National Military Strategy*. . . . America today cannot go to war without

the Army Reserve . . . ."[33] When the reductions were completed, the National Guard and the Army Reserve would be reduced 32 percent from Cold War levels compared with a 38 percent active Army reduction.[34]

A Proactive Strategy and Shifting Paradigm

Much of the world embraced democratic ideals. The threat of nuclear war decreased and diplomatic efforts helped create a more stable world. Still, there were uncertainties posed by regional dangers; asymmetric challenges, such as weapons of mass destruction and cyber-terrorism (computer virus attacks); transnational threats, including drug trafficking and terrorism; and "wild card" threats such as the unanticipated loss of key allies or the emergence of new technologies.[35] Shaping the international environment while using a conservative allocation of personnel and funds and at the same time "preparing for worldwide contingencies became as important, conceptually, as responding to major crises after they had already occurred. Shaping and preparing [effecting the National Military Strategy] argued for intense multinational activity during periods of peace or operations other than war and for developing capabilities useful worldwide at all levels of the combat spectrum rather than those focused narrowly on a specific threat."[36]

What did this proactive strategy, requiring an expanded role for the military, mean for America's Army and for the Army Reserve? It meant commitments to forward presence operations larger than at any peacetime era during the Cold War.[37] Although the Army was smaller than at any time since before World War II, it was being called upon for more missions. In 1995, the Army had an average of 22,200 soldiers operationally deployed to over seventy countries on any given day.[38] By 1997, the Army was averaging over 31,000 soldiers deployed to ninety-one countries.[39] In fact, by 1997 the country had committed forces

By 1997, the country had committed forces in response to crises almost forty times since the fall of the Berlin Wall.

in response to crises almost forty times since the fall of the Berlin Wall. Those varied missions included counterdrug operations, noncombatant evacuation, and providing nation assistance along with humanitarian relief. Between 1989 and 1997, the Army had encountered a 300 percent increase in operational deployments.[40] In the forty years between 1950 and 1989, the Army conducted



Logistics at Butmir, Colonel Gary Cassidy. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)



ten major deployments; from 1990 to 1997, twenty-five were conducted.[41] As the century ended, the active Army's and the reserve components' operational tempo continued to increase and, according to General Reimer, "proved higher than expected" as the Army continued the mission in Bosnia, conducted various domestic operations, provided forces to reinforce the U.S. presence in Southwest Asia, and responded to aid foreign countries.[42]

For the reserves, it meant a shift in the paradigm from a limited-use reserve force to a call for an integrated total force.[43] It was no longer a question of whether or not the reserves would be activated; it was, in the words of an assistant secretary of defense for reserve affairs, "'a question of how much.'"[44] By 1997, no longer would the reserves be called to duty only for national emergencies or World War III type scenarios.[45]

In September 1997, Secretary of Defense Cohen issued a memorandum on the integration of the reserve and active components. He wanted to "create an environment that eliminated all residual barriers, structural and cultural, for effective integration within . . . [the] Total Force." "'Our goal,'" he wrote, "'as we move into the 21st century, must be a seamless Total Force that provides the National Command Authorities the flexibility and interoperability necessary for the full range of military operations.'"[46] Total force integration would become a reality when four basic principles were achieved:



1. senior leaders throughout the Total Force "clearly" understanding "responsibility for and ownership of the Total Force;"
2. "clear and mutual understanding of the mission for each unit - Active, Guard and Reserve – in service and joint/combined operations, during peace and war;
3. commitment to provide the resources needed to accomplish assigned missions;"
4. "leadership by senior commanders – Active, Guard and Reserve - - to ensure the readiness of the Total Force."[47]

> The "Army Reserve is now a seamless component of the Army."
> William S. Cohen

In his April 1997 annual report to the president and Congress, Cohen stated that the "Army Reserve is now a seamless component of the Army."[48] The following year he reported, "The Total Force increasingly will depend on the Reserve component to serve not only in their traditional wartime role, but also to provide a rotational base to ease operating and personnel tempo for a busy active component."[49]

Self Study

In the midst of this proactive strategy and shifting paradigm, the armed forces and the Army continued to redesign and reexamine itself. In the spring of 1996, the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff published *Joint Vision 2010*, an operationally based model, template for the evolution of the armed forces into the twenty-first century. It provided "direction for developing unique service capabilities within a joint framework of doctrine and programs." *Joint Vision 2010* sought in the twenty-first century "full spectrum dominance – the capability to dominate an opponent across the full range of military operations." That dominance rested on four operational concepts: dominant maneuver, precision engagement, full dimensional protection and focused logistics enabled by information superiority, and technological innovations. Information superiority and technological innovations ensured the ability to collect, process, and disseminate the steady flow of information across the battlefield needed to secure operational objectives and prevent an adversary from doing the same. *Joint Vision 2010* foresaw the country's involvement in a wide range of deterrent, conflict

prevention and peacetime endeavors most often with allies. To effect this, power projection and an overseas presence would most probably remain the basic strategy of the twenty-first century force.[50]

The Army was key to the success of *Joint Vision 2010*. Its road map of how the Army would fulfill *Joint Vision 2010* was *Army Vision 2010*, published in November 1996. *Army Vision 2010* concentrated on the inferences the concepts in *Joint Vision 2010* would have on the Army's primary ability of "conducting prompt and sustained operations on land across the entire spectrum of military operations." *Army Vision 2010* also recognized the importance of land power "as the force of decision" in future operations. It pointed to Bosnia and the need of ground forces to enforce the peace accords as a testament to that. The Army would implement its responsibilities through six archetypes of operations to be performed in war and other military operations: project the force, protect the force, shape the battle space, decisive operations, sustain the force, and gain information dominance.[51]

Army Vision 2010 connected the ongoing Force XXI with the Army After Next (AAN), the long term vision (out to 2025) of a capabilities-based, logistically unencumbered, radically different Army. "The purpose of AAN . . . [was] to conduct a broad range of studies of warfare to the year 2025, frame issues critical to the development of the Army during that period, and integrate them into the Force XXI process."[52] Force XXI was the process used to fulfill, as General Reimer said, the third "pillar" of the *National Military Strategy*: prepare now for future land power.[53]

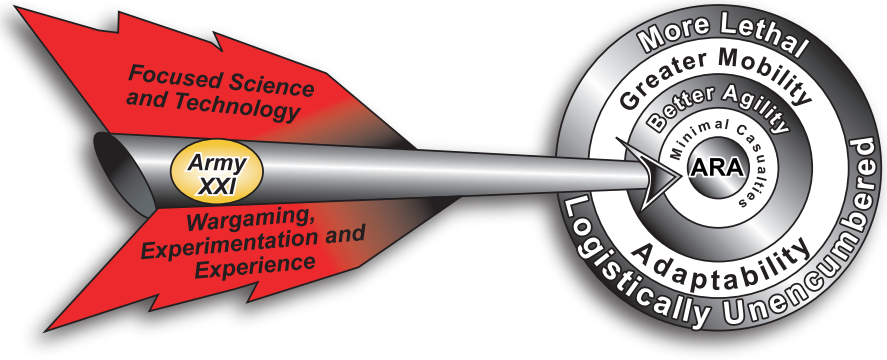


Figure 11-3: Army After Next



The first near term product of Force XXI would be Army XXI, "a versatile army with capabilities" the country would need in the twenty-first century to be fielded by 2010. Army XXI would be a flexible, agile, versatile, lethal, power projection and digitized force, evidencing improvements in combat systems and the addition of information technology better able to provide the country full spectrum dominance.[54] It would be a technological and cultural transformation, a revolution in military affairs.[55] Army XXI would be the "bridge" to the next century. The Army would "design a networked and digitized division--the basic, self-sustaining element of landpower--as its initial Army XXI organization.[56]

According to General Reimer, "Force XXI, *Army Vision 2010* and AAN [Army After Next] work collaboratively to identify the types of capabilities and areas of technology applications that will accommodate their respective environments and the implications for doctrine, training, leader development, organization, materiel, and soldiers." These three would "establish a continuum of orderly change, assuring a disciplined approach to meeting the challenges of an uncertain future and maximizing the innovations of the military, academia, and industry."[57]

As noted in the *Quadrennial Defense Review*, Force XXI was accelerated. In 1995, the Army created the Force XXI Experimental Force (EXFOR). The EXFOR would select systems to develop and incorporate into a tactical framework. The EXFOR worked "'to experiment with and test new organization designs, warfighting/operational concepts, training, and equipment that produces enhancements in the lethality, survivability, tempo, sustainability, deployability, joint/combined linkages, and versatility of the force.'"[58] The EXFOR was a "test bed" for Force XXI. It was developed on a brigade combat team from the 4th Infantry Division (Mechanized).[59]

By 1997, Force XXI developments went from concept to reality with advancements in computer and digital communications, which "made possible the goal of building a combat unit whose components shared a common, automatically updated view of the battlefield." In March 1997, Advanced Warfighting Experiment Task Force XXI illustrated this. At the National Training Center, the task force used a brigade trained on more dependable digital equipment.[60]

Personnel Strength

This call for integration and a proactive strategy came during a period of continued drawdown. The most immediate, visible difference between the Army of 1989 and 1995 was its size. By September 1995, the active Army's strength stood at 508,559, a reduction of about 32,000 from the final 1994 end strength.[61]



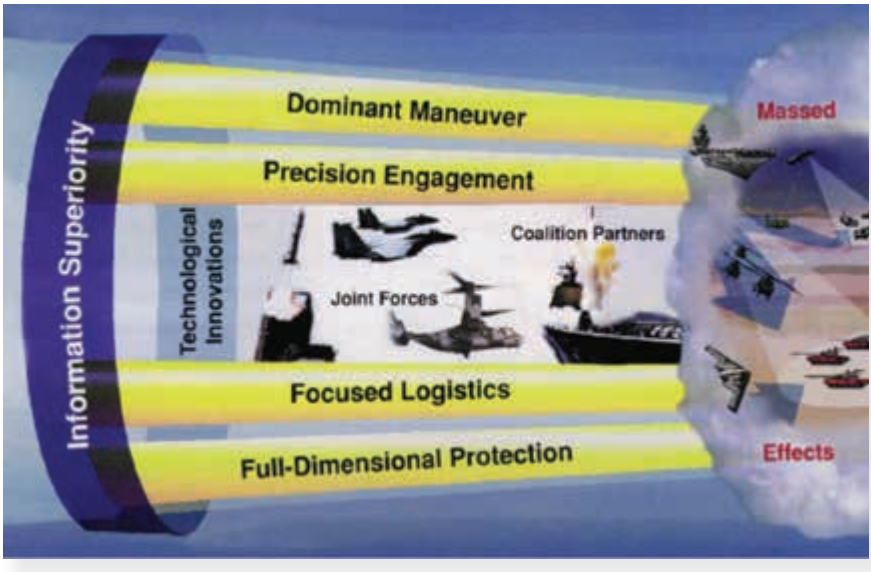


Figure II- 4: Joint Vision 2010



In 1996, the Total Army's strength of 1,087,200 soldiers was the smallest it had been since the end of World War II. In that year, the U.S. Army dropped to the eighth largest in the world.[62] Since the fall of the Berlin Wall and 2000, the number of active forces dropped by more than a third while the reserve forces declined by more than one-fourth. However, the use of the reserves had grown steadily.[63] At the end of the century, actual active Army end strength was 479,426.[64] Deploying a smaller active Army would require greater integration with the reserves for combat units and combat support units.

This call for integration and a proactive strategy came during a period of continued drawdown.

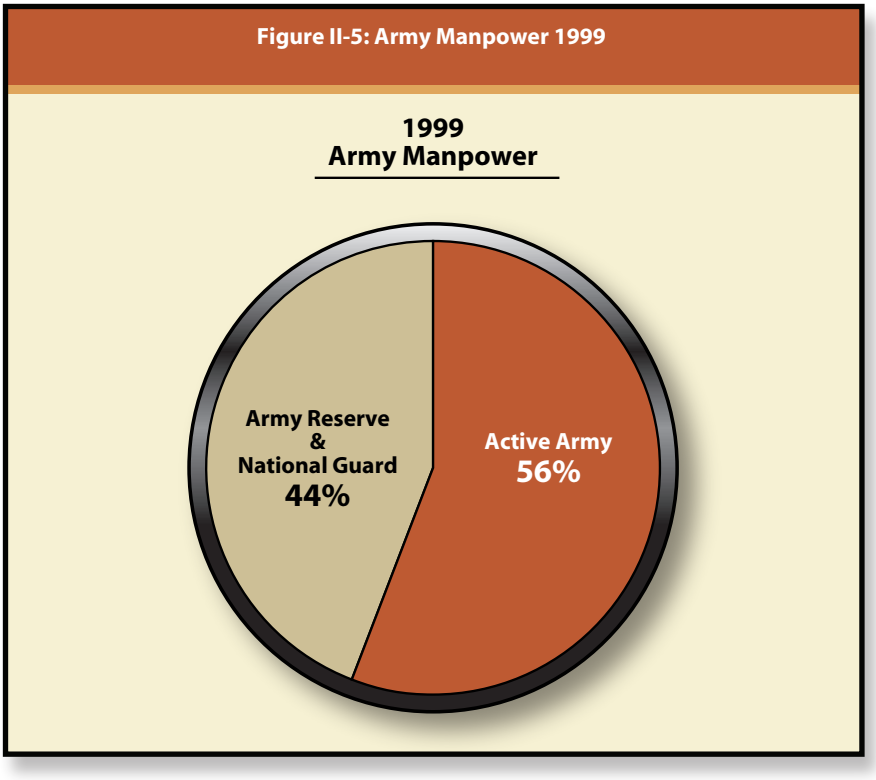
Army Reserve end strength went from a high of 319,000 soldiers in 1989 to 208,000 in 1998, a 35 percent reduction in personnel. Indeed, between 1989 and 1996 the reserves declined by 22 percent; the worst being in the Army Reserve. Yet in 1996, the Army Reserve offset 5.8 million active component man-days, the most of any reserve component.[65] By fiscal year 1999, reserve component man-days of service doubled in five years to 12.5 million man-days.[66]

The Army Reserve declined 12.1 percent in its IRR force, going from 783,514 assigned personnel in 1994 to 688,754 assigned in 1995.[67] By 1998, the Army Reserve constituted 16 percent of the total military force compared to 28.3 percent for the National Guard and 17.7 percent for the IRR.[68] In 1999, the Army Reserve and the National Guard comprised 44 percent of the Army.[69]

Military technician strength fell as did active guard reserve (AGR) strength.[70] In fiscal year 1996, 11,576 AGR soldiers and 4,540 military technicians served full-time in the Army Reserve. The Army Reserve received the lowest level of full-time support of the reserve components, yet some 70 percent of its units were rated as ready for war.[71] In 1997, 9 percent of all Army Reserve personnel were full-time support, the lowest level of any Department of Defense reserve component.[72] In 1999, the Army Reserve's full-time support personnel authorization fell to 12,895 positions, 37.5 percent short of the number required.[73]

The Army Reserve had an attrition rate of 35.4 percent in fiscal year 1997 for enlisted soldiers compared to 32.6 percent in fiscal year 1998. The attrition rate for officers was 18.9 percent in fiscal year 1997 compared to 17.6 percent in fiscal year 1998. Declining attrition rates were attributed to a number of factors, including a retention office reporting to the chief, Army Reserve; regulations

Figure II-5: Army Manpower 1999



involving commanders, senior noncommissioned officers (NCOs) and civilian employees in the retention effort, especially for first timer soldiers; making retention a quantifiable statistic on each commander's officer evaluation report; increasing the number of retention NCOs in 1998 by some 500; standardizing all retention training through the Army Reserve Readiness Training Center; and updating the U.S. Army's reenlistment program to include the expanded retention program and making changes to improve the reenlistment process.[74] One initiative the Army Reserve took to reduce attrition and to improve recruitment was deploying contractors to Europe to tender Army Reserve opportunities to soldiers leaving active duty.[75] Highest attrition rates occurred among E-1 to E-4 soldiers.[76]

In 1999, the recruitment and retention of health care professionals became a problem and raised readiness issues. This was in spite of the sizeable increases in the health profession loan repayment program provided in the Fiscal Year

1998 National Defense Authorization Act. But, no funds were appropriated to guarantee the continued financial attraction of Army Reserve service to health care professionals.[77] Overall, in 1999 the Army Reserve missed its recruiting goal by 10,000; the active Army missed it by 6,000.[78]

There were a number of programs to boost retention, including the continuing Selected Reserve Incentive Program. Non-prior enlistees could choose to use the Student Loan Repayment Program during their initial contract, providing their loan did not go over $10,000. Other incentives included the Civilian Acquired Skills Program which gave all enlistees a $5,000 bonus. Soldiers who reenlisted or extended their tours were eligible to receive a $2,500 bonus.[79]

Personnel Administration and Management

In the personnel administration arena, in October 1994, Congress passed the Reserve Officer Personnel Management Act (ROMPA), effective on October 1, 1996. Its purpose: update and consolidate statutes governing all reserves (except the Coast Guard); standardization for all services and between reserve and active forces; and simplify reserve officer appointments, promotions, separations and transfer to retired status of reserve commissioned officers (excluding warrant officers). Significant changes included:

1. eliminated time-in-service requirements for promotions;
2. eliminated promotions based on position vacancies;
3. eliminated Senate approval of promotions for colonel and below;
4. best qualified policy for promotion replaced by fully qualified;
5. 200 changes to existing laws for management of commissioned officers.

ROMPA included the first significant changes to the laws affecting reserve officers since the 1954 Reserve Officer Personnel Act. ROMPA equated to the Defense Officer Personnel Management Act for active duty commissioned officers.[80]

In answer to lessons learned from Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM, Section 511 of the Fiscal Year 1998 National Defense Authorization Act created the Individual Ready Reserve Activation Authority (IRRAA). During the Gulf War, later deploying units were activated to supply soldiers to fill earlier deploying units. This cross-leveling jeopardized the cohesion and readiness of the later deploying units. The IRAA was intended to foster the availability of certain trained and qualified members of the IRR to fill selected shortfalls in early mobilizing and deploying active component and reserve component units. Section 511 amended Section 10144 of Title 10, U.S. Code

to create a new category of IRR members subject to involuntary call to active duty under a presidential selected reserve call-up. Also, Section 511 amended Section 12304 of Title 10, U.S. Code to authorize the president to call as many as 30,000 members of the new IRR category from all services; there was no definite limit to the number of qualified people who could volunteer. There were certain eligibility requirements and IRRA members were not required to attend drills or annual training, although they had priority for available refresher training and training opportunities with units that needed their skills.[81]

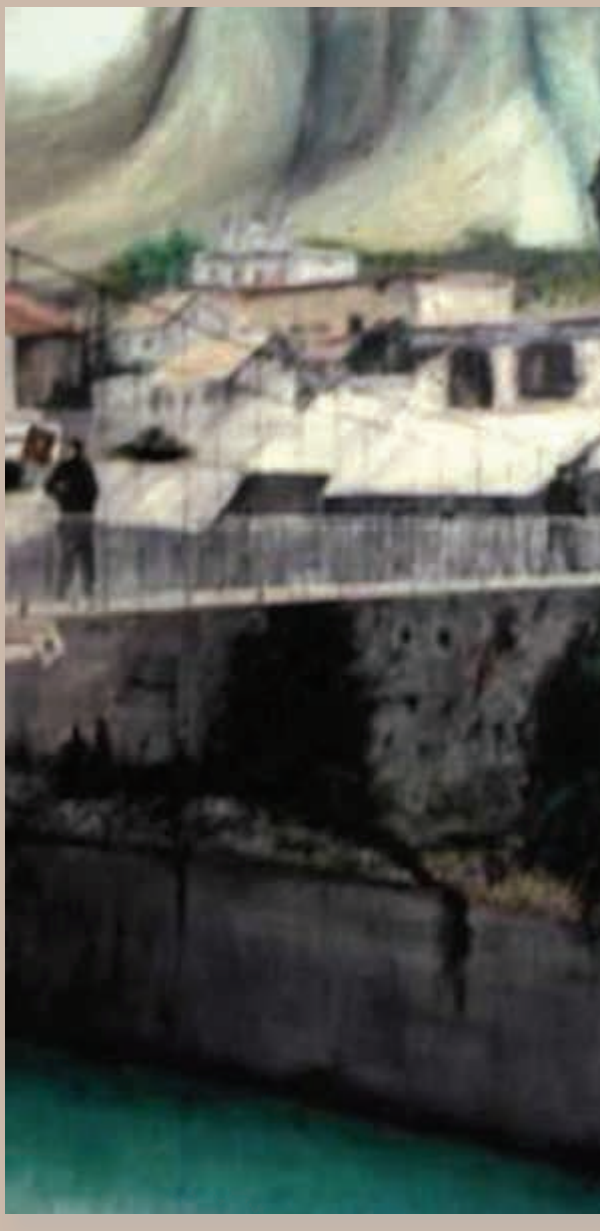
A personnel management tool arrived in May 1996 with the approval of the Reserve Associate Support Program. This improved war fighting capabilities and lowered shortfalls in the active Army. Soldiers could complete initial training in the Army Reserve, serve a required two year active tour of duty and then return to their units as drilling reserve soldiers to finish their four year obligation. While in the active duty stage, soldiers completed Skill Level 1 training tasks. The program supplied the high priority force support package units with well trained and experienced soldiers.[82] One hundred Army Reserve soldiers participated in fiscal year 1997.[83]

Fiscal Strength

Manning and maintaining a robust force and funding shortfalls presented challenges. In 1995, the Army's Department of Defense modernization budget was 13 percent, as General Reimer said, the "smallest piece of a small pie."[84] Since 1989, reductions in defense spending provided a significant "peace dividend." He told the Senate's Committee on Armed Services in March 1991, "More than a decade of decreased defense spending has resulted in more than $750 billion dollars in savings that has helped energize the economy and turn the budget deficit into a surplus for the first time in thirty years. Proportionally, we spend far less on defense today than we have in our recent history. In fact, the total budget for the Department of Defense accounts for less than 3 percent of the Gross Domestic Product, the lowest spending on defense since before Pearl Harbor." General Reimer said the 1999 budget included supplemental funding for the Army of about $1.4 billion for contingency operations and $375 million that addressed near-term readiness issues.[85]

Between 1989 and 1998, the Army's buying power declined 39 percent.[86] The 1999 budget marked thirteen years of straight decline in real buying power for the Army.[87] On a positive note, the 1997 Department of Defense appropriation included an additional $64 million over original Department of Defense budget requests for the Army Reserve. "That's a good indicator," said Baratz, "of the

confidence Congress has in the relevance of the Army Reserve, and its commitment to increase USAR readiness."[88] Still in 1998, the Army Reserve accounted for 5 percent of total Army funding. Its total obligation authority was 7 percent. In 1998, the Army Reserve was underfunded by over $509 million in its operations and maintenance program. There were shortages in civilian pay, real property maintenance, information management, base communications, operational tempo, and depot maintenance. Schools and special training were underfunded in the personnel account. With shortages of school training dollars in the Army Reserve accounts, annul training dollars were spent on sending soldiers to school instead of unit annual training. This was good for individual professional development, but not for unit collective training. Operations and maintenance funds in 1998 were insufficient to support the *National Military Strategy* of fighting two simultaneous major theater wars. There was a shortfall for certain later deploying and support units. The Army recognized this shortfall in planning, programming and budgeting and funded resources on a "first to fight" basis.[89]





The New Bridge at Mostar, Colonel Gary Cassidy. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)



Force Structure

For the Army Reserve, the results of redesigning itself were the command and control reorganization of the Army Reserve, first announced in 1994. This increased the USARC's training and mobilization of Army Reserve units and reduced the table of distribution and allowance overhead. In 1994, 20,000 soldiers were taken out of the Army Reserve. As Baratz noted, "you just can't take soldiers down, with that you have to take overhead down."[90]

> "In fact, the total budget for the Department of Defense accounts for less than 3 percent of the Gross Domestic Product, the lowest spending on defense since before Pearl Harbor." General Dennis R. Reimer

Based on the study mentioned in chapter one, in April 1995, ten regional support commands replaced twenty Army Reserve Commands (ARCOMs). Regional support commands were based in California, New York, Alabama, Minnesota, Kansas, Arkansas, Massachusetts, Utah, Pennsylvania, and Washington. Three regional support groups, which supported command and control missions of those regional support commands with large troop program units, were in South Carolina, Indiana, and Texas. Three ARCOMs remained in Hawaii, Puerto Rico, and Germany. As noted previously, the regional support commands provided command and control for assigned units in their territory. They managed and maintained unit readiness for base operations of Army Reserve units in their region and for the initial management of mobilizing units. This included cross-leveling of personnel and equipment.[91] Plans called for a garrison support unit to be established at each of the seven inactivating ARCOM locations, making a home for many of the soldiers assigned to the inactivating ARCOMs.[92] According to Baratz, "The overhead – the ARCOMs – is expensive, and was based on the old Cold War and the activities that related to the Cold War. By taking down the overhead from 20 ARCOMs to 10 new commands with new missions, we've given the Army Reserve a much more robust command structure."[93] "'The reorganization,'" he added, "'will make us relevant, affordable, and prepare us for the future.'"[94]

Functions were restructured between the OCAR and the USARC, the U.S. Army Reserve Personnel Center (AR-PERCEN) and the Full-Time Support Management Center. The headquarters level goal was to improve services to Army Reserve units and individuals. OCAR operations, force development,

force integration, and training functions transferred to the USARC. The headquarters restructuring and the command and control reorganization saved over 2,000 civilian and military positions.[95]

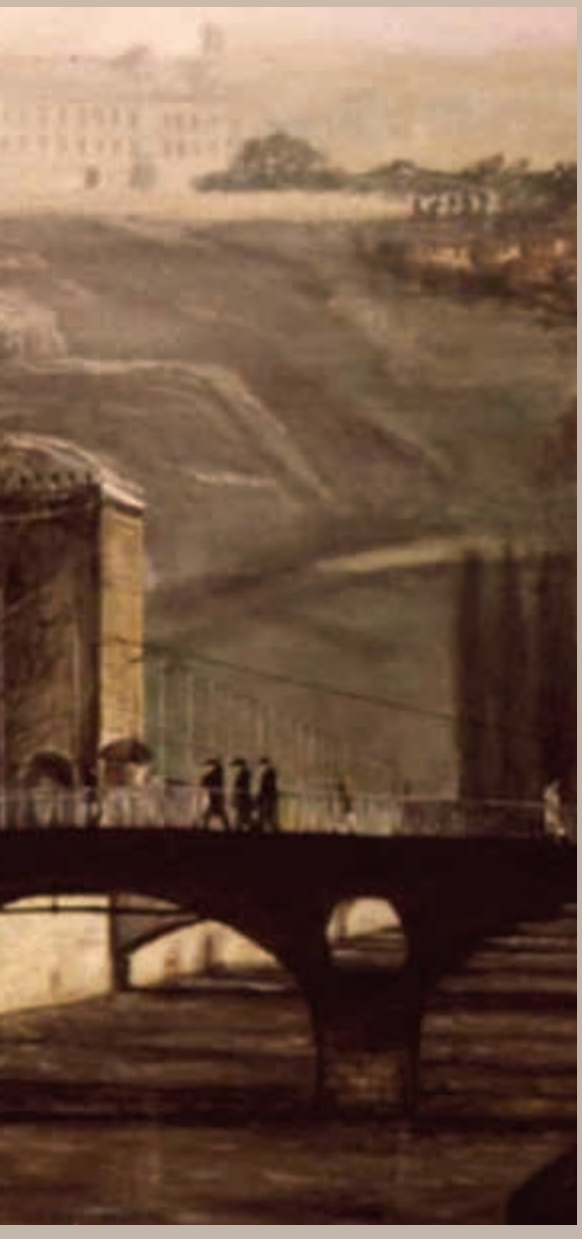
On October 16, 1997, the AR-PERCEN in St. Louis, Missouri, became the U.S. Army Reserve Personnel Command (AR-PERSCOM). This was in response to the Bottom-Up Review effort to reduce redundant systems, while improving efficiency. This was done in the face of decreased defense spending. AR-PERSCOM became permanent on October 1, 1998, with the recommendation by an Army Reserve Council of Colonels. The council met in 1994 to determine how the functions and structure of the Army Reserve fitted into Force XXI. The council concluded that Army Reserve policy functions, personnel management and service could be simplified. The group recommended consolidating these functions, spread across four agencies (OCAR's Personnel Division, Army Reserve Personnel Center, Full-Time Support Management Center and USARC's Deputy Chief of Staff for Personnel), into one command.

The AR-PERSCOM became the sole source supporting Army Reserve personnel management in peacetime and during mobilization. It improved mobilization support capability between the Total Army Personnel Command and the Army Reserve. The AR-PERSCOM executed business processes to improve personnel readiness for Army Reserve soldiers. The AR-PERSCOM functions included personnel management, strength accounting, personnel actions, personnel system automation, and identification of personnel life cycle requirements to support total Army Reserve force readiness. The AR-PERSCOM was a personnel management organization more in sync with the Department of the Army's Personnel Command.[96] Innovations included the personnel electronic record management system (PERMS), which converted paper and microfiche records into electronic data. That alleviated the paper bottleneck.[97]

To increase the readiness of the Army Reserve contingency force base (including transportation terminal units and medical units), in 1995 the USARC established more garrison support units (GSUs). The units backfilled installation base operations activities vacated by active Army units deployed to contingency operations. In 1995, twelve new GSUs were established. This was in response to problems which surfaced in the mobilization system for Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM. In June 1996, three GSUs mobilized for Operation JOINT ENDEAVOR. GSUs also assisted active Army units during peacetime. By January 1996, thirteen of the fifteen power projection platforms had GSUs assigned.[98] Two power projection platforms belonged to the Army Reserve: Fort Dix and Fort McCoy.[99] They were two of the former eight active component installations operated by the Army Reserve.[100]



Peacekeepers on the Princip Bridage, Colonel Gary Cassidy. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)



The Army Reserve reorganized port/terminal, military intelligence, medical augmentation hospitals, and movement control units. Such units enhanced the Army Reserve's power projection to be ready on the first day of a contingency.[101]

On November 1, 1995, the USARC established the Office of Installation Management and Policy. Its mission was to oversee the Installation Management program within the Army Reserve and advise the chief, Army Reserve. This office supported installation operations with planning and execution. An example of the office's first action was the inactivation on March 31, 1996, of Fort Devens, Massachusetts, in accordance with the Base Realignment and Closure Act of 1990. Department of the Army General Order 2, dated April 1, 1996, marked the activation of the Devens Reserve Forces Training Area in Massachusetts. Command and control of Devens became the responsibility of Fort McCoy, an Army Reserve installation already under USARC command and control. In September 1996, the Office of Installation Management became responsible for all reserve issues on installations scheduled for transfer to the Army Reserve. Plans began

to transfer Fort Dix, New Jersey, and the Charles E. Kelly Support Facility in Pennsylvania, to the Army Reserve for command and control. Then, the office broadened command and control from Fort Dix over the Charles E. Kelly Support Facility and the Devens Reserve Forces Training Area and planned to inactivate Fort Pickett. On September 30, 1997, the Virginia National Guard assumed control of Fort Picket, which was inactivated under BRAC. Regional support commands became responsible for installation management and base operations as the Army Reserve assumed those functions from the active Army.[102]

The Department of Defense ordered the military services to integrate their active and reserve components into the Total Force to renew its pledge to depend on the reserves. One way to do that was through designing composite units. They were comprised of soldiers from all Army components and other military services. Active Army and full time support Army Reserve personnel assigned to these units provided an instant response cell during mobilization and deployment. An example was the 310th Chemical Company (Biological Integrated Detection), activated in September 1996 at Fort McClellan, Alabama. It was one of the Army's two biological integrated detection system companies. Four platoons, the company headquarters, and support elements belonged to the Army Reserve, while one operational platoon belonged to the active Army. In another example, on October 16, 1999, the 3d Medical Command activated as a composite unit. The unit was located in Decater, Georgia, and consisted of 200 Army Reserve and twenty-nine active Army positions.[103]

The U.S. Army Civil Affairs and Psychological Operations Command (USACAPOC) was an example of a multi-component unit. It commanded and controlled active and Army Reserve civil affairs and psychological operations units. An Army Reserve general officer led it and most of its assets were Army Reserve. Chief, Army Reserve Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes said the command was "a model for the seamless" multi-component unit concept.[104]



Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes

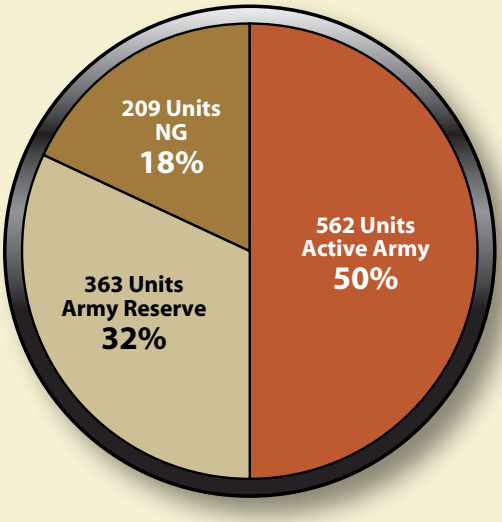
Another example of the multi-component concept was the integration in 1999 of the reserves into the 4th Infantry Division, de-

signed to offset the reduction of authorized personnel. National Guard and Army Reserve soldiers were to fill the 4th Infantry Division's modified table of organization and equipment positions that were designated as "required, not authorized."[105]

After a review of wartime staffing, the Joint Staff created joint readiness units (JRUs) to integrate personnel into unified command staffs to meet wartime mission needs. The Army's contribution was active, National Guard and Army Reserve personnel, individual mobilization augmentees, and troop program unit soldiers to these units. Soldiers in these units were integrated into the staff of the commanders-in-chief. Army Reserve soldiers in JRUs were subject to presidential selected reserve call-up, augmenting the Army commanders' abilities to respond to contingency operations.[106] In 1998, there were 1,940 Army Reserve soldiers serving in joint reserve units. They were distributed as follows: 350 in the U.S. Atlantic Command, 373 in the U.S. European Command, 530 in the U.S. Pacific Command, 311 in the U.S. Central Command, 192 in the U.S. Southern Command, 109 in the U.S. Special Operations Command, 1 in the Strategic Command, 34 in the Space Command, and 40 on the Joint Staff.[107]

The Army continued its "first to fight" for funding, personnel, training, and equipment. The force support package (FSP) replaced the contingency force pool (CFP). The FSP included strategic force packages of combat service and combat service support units to support five and one third (5 1/3) CONUS based combat divisions for a regional conflict. The FSP supported one full Army corps with five and one third Army divisions, the headquarters, and major subordinate commands of a second corps together with enough combat service and combat service support units to brace a full theater in a major regional conflict environment. It also included several major subordinate commands to open a second theater, thereby, making the FSP a functional entity supporting the "first to fight" units.[108] Tier 1 units, including force support package units, special operations support package units, continental U.S. support package units and early deployers, were highly trained and first to receive resources and prepared to deploy by dates designed in commanders-in-chief operations. To make certain that Tier 1 units were at a sharp state of readiness all the time, the Army presented them with 100 percent funding for Operations and Maintenance, Army Reserve; 100 percent fill of full-time support personnel, high priority for training school allocations, and equipment enhancements. Tier 2 units and lower received resources coinciding with their mobilization missions or their position on major operations plan time-phased force deployment data lists.

Figure II-6: Total Army Force Support Package Units, 1997



Force Support Package 1 units supported 4-1/3 divisions, 1 full corps headquarters, and 1 theater slice (elements of a theater Army). Force Support 2 units supported 1 division, 1 partial corps headquarters, and 1 theater-opening slice. In 1997, the Total Army had 1,134 FSP units. Of those, 363 were from the Army Reserve; 209 from the National Guard.[109] In 1995, the FSP included 356 Army Reserve units. Two hundred and forty-seven of these were previous CFP units. [110] In 1997, there was a 3 percent decline in FSP readiness attributed to a 2 percent decline in the number of qualified soldiers and a 3 percent decline in equipment on hand resulting from reorganization and modernization.[111]

In 1997, the Army's two theater-level command and control signal units, two theater Army area commands, the round-out structure for the two active theater Army commands, and the only deployable medical command came from the Army Reserve.[112]

Although much of the Army Reserve's aviation structure was transferred or inactivated as a result of the Off-Site Agreement, the Army Reserve kept com-

bat support and combat service support core competency aviation units. In 1997, that force included two attack helicopter battalions operating the AH-94A Apache, three medium helicopter companies flying the CH-47C Chinook, and four theater fixed-wing aviation companies flying the C-12 along with the command, control and support organizations. Beginning in 1997, the Army Reserve added the UC-35 jet to its fixed-wing fleet.[113]

In 1999, the Army Reserve supplied 45 percent of the Army's combat service support units and 26 percent of its combat support units. These were distributed as follows:

1. 100 percent of the Army's individual and collective training support divisions and railway units, enemy prisoner of war brigades and chemical brigades;
2. 97 percent of its civil affairs units;
3. 85 percent of its psychological operations units;
4. 80 percent of the medical brigades;
5. 80 percent of the transportation groups;
6. 69 percent of the petroleum supply battalions;
7. 62 percent of its chemical and biological defense resources.

The Army Reserve had a large proportion of many other critically needed and often used units.[114]

Training

Training continued to be a key factor of force readiness. The reserves used the Status of Resources and Training Systems (SORTS) to give the commander a unit's readiness status. The Army Reserve and National Guard were required to report pre-mobilization training in SORTS. The Army Reserve used several programs to measure and evaluate combat readiness. That included LANES, a process for training smaller units on mission essential task list related functions; the training assessment model; command post and field training exercises; Joint Readiness and Training Center and National Training Center rotations; and battle command training program exercises. Budget constraints and operational tempo affected training evaluations.[115] Tiered resourcing also affected training seats, additional drill assignments, regular individual duty training, and annual training allocations.[116] Affecting post-mobilization training was a unit's readiness. This included qualified personnel, equipment on hand, and equipment readiness upon mobilization. Training ranged from fourteen to over forty days based on the unit's readiness status.[117]

The BOLD SHIFT program continued to improve individual, collective and leader training. The Operational Readiness Evaluation program continued, whereby Army headquarters in CONUS sent teams to examine reserve training and readiness.[118]

Section 1132 of Title XI broadened the Army's Active Component Support to Reserve Component Program from 2,000 active duty personnel to 5,000. These were full time advisors to the National Guard and Army Reserve. During 1995, the Army began assigning more personnel to this duty.[119]

The divisions (institutional training) (DIVITs) as part of the Total Army Training System (TASS) continued to manage individual training within a geographic area, to include initial entry training, one-station unit training, MOS qualification and refresher training, and professional development. The professional development training included the Primary Leadership Development course, the Advanced Noncommissioned Officer course, the Combined Arms and Service Staff School, and the Command and General Staff Officers course. In fiscal year 1997, the Army Reserve prepared for an





Minefield, Colonel Gary Cassidy. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)

expanded mission to conduct ROTC basic and advanced summer camps. Army Reserve soldiers from the DIVITs began serving as ROTC instructors at three universities in a trial program.[120]

As planned, in 1994 the five Army Reserve divisions exercise (DIVEX) more than doubled in size. The increase was to accommodate the divisions' responsibilities to conduct small unit lane and brigade/battalion staff computer simulation training for the reserve components. During mobilizations, they helped active Army readiness groups with unit validation.[121]

The DIVEXs used lanes training to enhance the tactics and skills of units. They used the Brigade Command and Battle Staff Training Program to plan, conduct, and implement staff training for combined arms, combat support, and combat service support units.[122] In 1996, the DIVEXs trained 405 Army Reserve and National Guard units through lanes training and 167 units through battle command and battle staff training.[123]

In 1996, the USARC provided guidance to establish responsibilities, processes, requirements, and milestones for the exercise divisions, implementing the Ground Forces Readiness Enhancement (GFRE) program mentioned in chapter one. GFRE, an element of the Total Army School System, outlined a training partnership of active and reserve units to accentuate pre- and post-mobilization training.[124]

In October 1999, the Army Reserve formed five training support divisions, (75th, 78th, 85th, 87th, 91st), entirely integrated active and reserve organizations. These came from the Army Reserve's five DIVEXs to provide dedicated training support to all components of the Total Army.[125] Army Reserve major generals commanded the five training support divisions, which were under the operational control of the two continental armies.[126] The five training support divisions managed synchronized and integrated training support to all component priority units at either their unit locations or designated training locations. Their objectives were to achieve mobilization training goals along with high readiness levels and to reduce the time required for post-mobilization training prior to operational deployment. The Army Reserve commanded the divisions and battalions while the active Army commanded the brigades. The conversion resulted in twenty relocations and inactivation of seven Army Reserve brigades, eight battalions, and four logistics support battalions.[127]

In 1997, the Army Reserve began the Reserve Associate Support Program (RASP) with one hundred Army Reserve soldiers. The RASP was a training program that enhanced readiness by providing soldiers fully trained in critical

skills. Soldiers who enlisted in RASP completed initial-entry training and then were attached to an active Army unit for the remainder of a two-year active duty for training obligation before serving a minimum of four years with their Army Reserve unit. The extended active duty tour allowed soldiers to complete skill level 1 training tasks before returning to their Army Reserve unit. Through RASP, active Army personnel shortages were reduced, war fighting capabilities were augmented and when the training period was completed, Army Reserve units reaped the benefits of having fully trained, field-tested soldiers.[128]

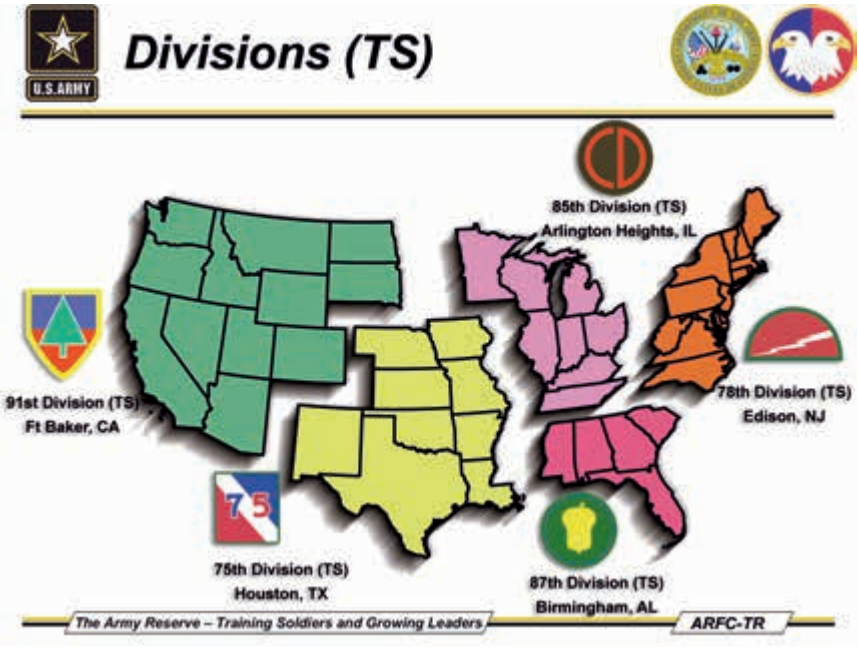


Figure II-7: Training Support Divisions

Regional Training Sites-Medical provided comprehensive, integrated, progressive training tailored to the widely multi-faceted needs of the various medical units within the Total Army. The *Quadrennial Defense Review* determined that fewer hospitals were required to support America's Army in the future. The 162 hospitals that were needed to meet the threat during the Cold War dropped 68 percent to just fifty-two hospitals under the Army analysis 2003 threat conditions. In 1994, there were seven training sites (two in the National Guard and

five in the Army Reserve). In 1997, the two National Guard sites converted to medical company training sites. In October 1997, the Army Reserve site at Fort Chaffee, Arkansas, established as the last Regional Training Site-Medical in 1994, closed. In March 1997, the Army Reserve chose to close the site at the Devens Reserve Forces Training Area.[129]

Participation at combat training centers (CTC) was a critical training concept. It was the Army's most demanding training event. Rotations through the CTC undeniably improved training readiness. The training strategy's first year focused on crew, squad and platoon; the second year on platoon and company; the third year on the company and battalion; and the fourth year on company through brigade operations. Training for the fifth year replicated the first year; the sixth year replicated the second year; the seventh year replicated the third year and incorporated combat support and combat service support training with augmentation units. The latter training continued in the eighth year. Concomitantly, leader training was conducted throughout the eight-year training cycle.[130]



Army Reserve Specialist Jason Driscoll, second from left, a civil affairs specialist with the 401st Civil Affairs Battalion, Webster, New York, leaves Medina Jabal, under the escort of soldiers from the 3d Armored Cavalry Regiment at the National Training Center, Fort Irwin, California. (Defense Video and Imagery Distribution System)

Training continued at the joint training facilities available at the National Training Center at Fort Irwin, California; the Joint Readiness Training Center at Fort Polk, Louisiana; the Combat Maneuver Training Center at Hohenfels, Germany; and the Battle Command Training program at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas. In 1998, nearly 4,000 soldiers provided deployment and redeployment support for two rotations to the National Training Center. Over 5,000 soldiers from more than fifty units provided combat support and combat service support to units at the Joint Readiness Training Center.[132]

Using technological developments, the Total Army School System moved from traditional institutional training to distance learning. The Army Reserve participated in the Total Army Distance Learning program to increase readiness, cost savings, and more time for the soldier. Distance learning facilities covered 95 percent of all soldiers.[133] Distance learning brought crucial training to the active Army and reserve soldier and allowed soldiers to finish training away from traditional training locations.[134]

The Army Reserve continued to mature, incorporate, and improve automation systems for training. In 1998, the Army Reserve fielded the Battle-Focused Training Management System. It assisted training management at company, battalion, and brigade levels. It facilitated the development of the unit mission statement and the mission essential task list. The system was upgraded to work with the Center Level Application System in collecting and transmitting the training assessment model through the chain of command to be forwarded to U.S. Army Forces Command. These were short term steps leading to the Reserve Level Automation System (RLAS). RLAS managed Army Reserve personnel, financial resources, unit and individual training, and official orders production. It embodied the Army Reserve's business applications for the Reserve Component Automation System (RCAS).[135] "RCAS consist[ed] of hardware, software, and technical assistance and was designed to be installed in 4,700 Army Reserve centers and National Guard armories. The contract for RCAS was awarded in October 1991, ending four years of development effort." The RLAS integrated local and wide area networks to bring current information to decision makers.[136] On September 15, 1999, the Army Reserve fielded RLAS to all regional support commands, direct reporting commands, and subordinate commands and units.[137]

Exercises continued to be a useful training tool. Equipment was sometimes pre-positioned while on exercises, which allowed units to train without degrading their own equipment.[138] In 1996, in Exercise RIFLES MOVE, the Army Reserve planned and carried out transportation support to move the 3d Armored Cavalry from Fort Bliss, Texas, to Fort Carson, Colorado, which re-

lieved active Army units from making the move. For the first time, Army Reserve units were solely responsible for convoy operations and they assisted in rail loading at Fort Bliss. The Army Reserve set up a trailer transport point in Santa Fe, New Mexico, and convoyed 850 loads of cargo, totaling 2,472 pieces (some 13,265.6 short tons) from Fort Bliss to Santa Fe and then to Fort Carson. Three thousand soldiers participated in the exercise, used by battalion and higher headquarters to conduct training under operational conditions. Operational readiness stood at 87 percent.[139]

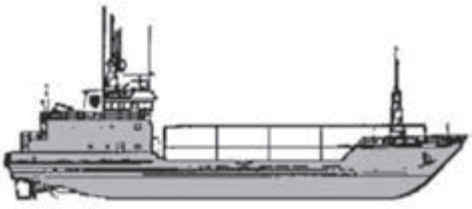
Operation REEF-EX in 1995 was an example of the Army Reserve's involvement in domestic civil-military missions. This Department of Defense program used obsolete military equipment, like tanks, to create artificial reefs off the coastlines. Army Reserve soldiers were responsible for planning and executing the operation. That involved cleaning equipment to Environmental Protection Agency standards, hauling it to a point offshore and placing it on the seabed. The exercise provided Army Reserve transportation, ordnance, and maintenance units valuable training in how to plan for and move major items of equipment.[140]

In 1997, the Army Reserve's 143d Transportation Command used rail, boat, and truck units to move the active Army's 35th Air Defense Artillery Brigade from Fort Lewis, Washington, to Fort Bliss, Texas, during Operation



An obsolete 42-ton M-60 tank is pushed from a barge in Operation REEF-EX. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Fall 1994)

PATRIOTS MOVE. Soldiers used 101 landing craft utility 2000s, the most modern vessel of its type within the Department of Defense. According to Baratz, this exercise showcased just "how Army Reserve force development, training and procurement meld to support America's Army."[141]



Landing Craft Utility 2000

In 1997, the Army Reserve was involved in Exercise ROVING SANDS, an exercise held every other year since 1989. It was the world's largest air and missile defense exercise. It emphasized joint and combined interoperability of Joint Forces Air Component Command (JFACC), Joint Missile Defense Command, and Air Area Defense Command. Over 15,000 soldiers participated. Over 3,000 soldiers rotated through the National Training Center and another 3,512 through the Joint Readiness Training Center.

Throughout the year, the Army Reserve deployed 11,091 soldiers to fifty countries to participate in military exercises. Soldiers from the Army Reserve's 555th Quartermaster Platoon (Mortuary Affairs) stationed in Dover, Delaware, deployed to Puerto Rico to participate in Exercise HEAVEN STORM, a joint training exercise for military morticians. Others participating in the exercise included the active Army's 54th Quartermaster Company from Fort Lee, Virginia, the Army Reserve's 246th Quartermaster Company, 331st Quartermaster Company (Mortuary Affairs), and the 551st Quartermaster Company (Mortuary Affairs) from Puerto Rico. In the exercise, mortuary specialists processed simulated casualties in a mock chemical environment.[142]

In 1998, there were over thirty major training exercises. Exercise RIO BRAVO, the largest chemical training exercise since World War II, involved Army Reserve chemical unit support to an array of headquarters and maneuver units. Exercise CALL FORWARD, which assessed the ability of Army Reserve installations to accomplish their mobilization missions during a simulated mobilization surge, occurred at Fort Bragg, North Carolina; Fort Polk, Louisiana; Fort Sill, Oklahoma, and Fort Buchanan, Puerto Rico.[143] In 1998, the exercise consisted of thirteen Army Reserve units; 848 soldiers participated. POSITIVE FORCE was a joint chiefs of staff-sponsored worldwide command post exercise that evaluated national capabilities to conduct mobilization and deployment operations, supporting two regional contingencies. POSITIVE FORCE used

the presidential selected reserve call-up and the partial mobilization decision process. In 1998, eighty-seven Army Reserve units participated in the exercise.[144]

Approximately 45,000 reserve soldiers participated in overseas deployment training, annually.[145] The chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff directed an engineer and medical training exercise, NUEVOS HORIZONTES, to be conducted in Panama. Since the late 1970s, Army Reserve units have participated in Southern Command exercises in Latin America. They were originally called BLAZING TRAILS in the 1970s, then FUERTES CAMINOS and finally NUEVOS HORIZONTES. Task Force 411 deployed on January 18, 1997, from Fort Dix to Panama by air and sea to conduct humanitarian and civic assistance, engineer related construction, and medical readiness training exercises. Reconstitution occurred at Fort Dix on June 14, 1997, through September 21, 1997. Among the mission accomplishments were: the construction and rehabilitation of six schools and medical clinics; drilling and repairing four wells for potable water; upgrading and repairing five kilometers of farm-to-market roads; preparing local sporting facilities (i.e., soccer and baseball fields); conducting three medical readiness training exercises serving 4,000 patients and 200 livestock; and the interaction of American soldiers with the local Panamanian population.[146]

In 1999, exercises occurred in El Salvador and in Guatemala. The exercises were in support of hurricanes Mitch and George disaster relief efforts. The deployment window was March 15 to August 27. Missions included base camp upgrades, river crossing operations, dike and bridge repairs, construction of schools and fresh water wells, road fill projects, and potable water wells. Approximately 7,200 soldiers from the Army Reserve participated.[147]

The USARC participated in constructing a temporary life support base and in performing required exercise related construction in Egypt as part of Exercise BRIGHT STAR. This overseas deployment training was from July 5 to September 25, 1997. The 416th Engineer Command acted as the Army Reserve action agent and developed task force requirements. The 416th also was responsible for supervising the construction and coordinating the task force for deployment and redeployment. The 980th Engineer Battalion (Combat Heavy) from the 90th Regional Support Command planned and administered the mission. The battalion rotated three company plus size construction task forces. Major Army Reserve participants included fifty-five soldiers from the 416th Engineer Command, 440 soldiers from the 980th Engineer Battalion (Combat Heavy), forty-five soldiers from the 728th Engineer Detachment (Utilities), and twenty-three soldiers from the 353d Engineer Group. The active component provided communications and medical teams; the host nation furnished an engineer team. BRIGHT STAR was an excellent collective train-



Litter bearers from the 405th Combat Support Hospital, Hartford, Connecticut, move a patient from an ambulance to the triage area during a mass casualty exercise at Fort Bliss, Texas, site of Exercise ROVING SANDS, '96. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Summer 1996)

ing exercise for the deployment, construction, sustainment, and redeployment for both engineer units and support teams.[148]

Overseas deployment training afforded Army Reserve units the opportunity to simulate operational deployment and to participate in combined and joint exercises. In 1996, 21,132 Army Reserve soldiers from 1,938 cells/units participated in overseas training. That number dropped to 13,347 from 1,297 cells/units in fiscal year 1997. In 1998, the number was 13,654 soldiers from 2,038 cells/units.[150]



Major Hal Bohlman, 830th Station Hospital, Des Moines, Iowa, fits a Guatemalan girl with glasses during Exercise FUERTES CAMINOS. At right, Specialist Rebecca Nunez gets a thankful smile. (*Army Reserve Magazine,* Fall 1995)

Equipment

Between 1989 and 1998, the Army's buying power declined by 39 percent.[151] The Army took what General Reimer called a "procurement holiday." From 1985 to 1999, "Army procurement in real terms. . . dropped 67 percent. The Army . . . terminated or restructured over 100 programs since 1987." The Army "deferred and stretched modernization programs and research and development to ensure . . . [it] maintained minimum essential near-term readiness and the trained and ready forces that have served the Nation so well over the last decade." General Reimer warned that to maintain "our strategic edge," soldiers must have the "best equipment available." Force XXI and advanced war fighting experiments were demonstrating "real world capabilities that . . . [could be fielded] right now to harness the potential of information age warfare." Army After Next war games were identifying the "future capabilities" needed for immediate development. Force XXI and the Army After Next were the "roadmap that. . . [was] focusing the procurement and research and development required to prepare the Army for the 21st century." There were "pressing modernization shortfalls" including "replacing aging equipment, modernizing the Army's

Reserve component, implementing . . . Force XXI digitization initiatives, and procuring next generation munitions and combat systems. The longer we delay these key modernization efforts," he cautioned, "the greater risk the force assumes."[152] On a positive note, the nearly two-third decrease in procurement since 1989 was being reversed in 1999 with the aid of reinvested savings gained through efficiencies, base closures, and personnel cuts.[153]

Department of Defense Directive 1225.6, Equipping the Reserve Forces, required the reserves be equipped to accomplish all assigned missions, including the ability to respond along with the active component in supporting two nearly simultaneous major wars.



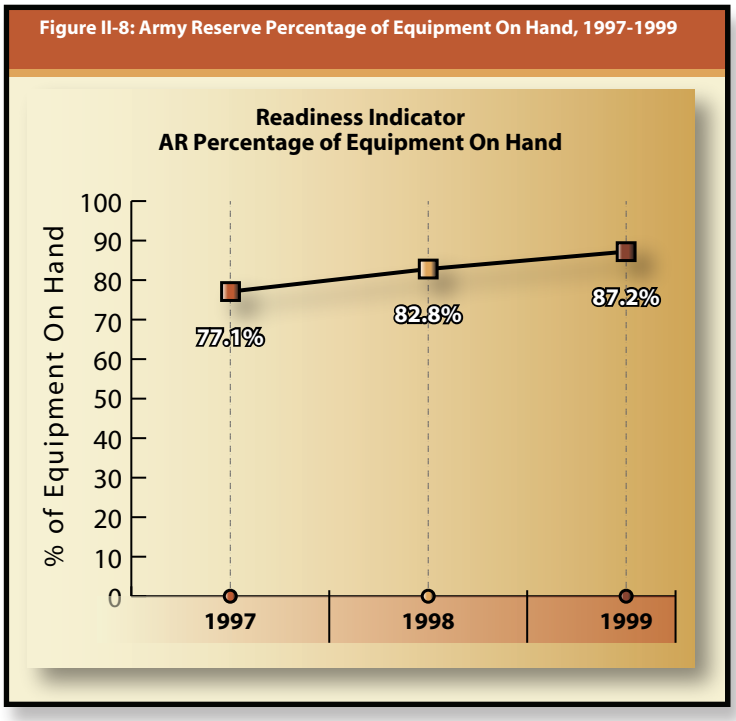
Specialist Christopher Tilley of the 682d Maintenance Company, Canton, Ohio, services communications wiring on a vehicle while on annual training in Germany. (*Army Reserve Magazine* Fall 1995)

Department of Defense Directive 1225.6, Equipping the Reserve Forces, required the reserves be equipped to accomplish all assigned missions, including the ability to respond along with the active component in supporting two nearly simultaneous major wars. It established the department's long range goal of filling the wartime equipment requirements of the reserves in accordance with the Total Force Policy.[154]

Army Reserve equipment needs were met in the order of precedence set by the Department of the Army Master Priority List, which supported the "first to fight, first to equip" policy. This system helped the highest-priority units field equipment congruent with that of active Army units, but low-priority units did not receive the equipment they required to sustain compatibility.[155]

There were definite challenges to modernizing the reserves. The reserves depended on redistribution of equipment as a prime source of equipment modernization. Military downsizing slowed redistribution. As Department of Defense budgets remained constant, the pressure on procurement and modernization accounts increased the challenge to adequately equip the reserves.[156]

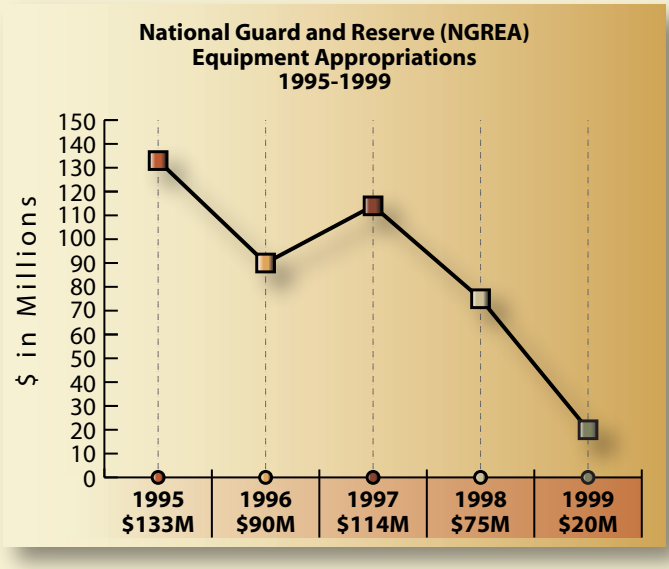
Figure II-8: Army Reserve Percentage of Equipment On Hand, 1997-1999



In 1995, the Army Reserve experienced significant equipment shortfalls affecting its readiness. About 27 percent of Army Reserve units were not deployable due to shortages. Thirteen percent of the planned early deploying units had major problems. The shortages included communications and electronics equipment, medical equipment, power generation equipment, water purification equipment, combat support equipment, and line haul equipment. Attempted remedies included redistribution of equipment; a dedicated procurement program; and an increase in depot maintenance funding. In 1997, 77.1 percent of equipment was on hand. It had improved by 1998 to 82.8 percent and by 1999 to 87.2 percent.

By 1999, the Army Reserve reported 84 percent of its major equipment needs as met, up from 75 percent in 1998. While this was behind the other reserve components and the Department of Defense reserve component average of 96 percent, the trend was encouraging. Still the high operational tempo and the Army's mounting integration of the active Army and reserves had a negative effect on equipment and personnel.[159]

Figure II-9: National Guard and Reserve Equipment Appropriations (NGREA), 1995-1999



Uneven Funding Affected Equipment Upgrades, Modernization and Equipment Training



Military technician Jim Reichert works on a UH-60 Black Hawk helicopter at the aviation support facility, Scott Air Force Base, Illinois. As a reserve soldier, he is assigned to the 5038th U.S. Army Reserve Forces School. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Summer 1996)

The active Army continued to provide support for the reserves through new equipment purchases and in-service equipment transfers to reserve units. Also, the reserves procured new equipment through direct purchases using National Guard and Reserve Equipment Appropriations (NGREA) funds. National Guard and Reserve equipment appropriations for the Army Reserve continued to be uneven: $133 million in 1995; $90 million in 1996; $114 million in 1997; $75 million in 1998 and $20 million in 1999.[160] The decline of funds from 1997 to 1999 was of particular concern in its affect on equipment upgrades, modernization, and equipment training. In 1998, the Army Reserve's plans for purchasing new equipment were in sync with known Army modernization plans.

These equipment purchases helped to surmount Army funding shortfalls by using NGREA funding to afford new equipment for Army Reserve first-to-fight and first-to-support units, thereby, improving force readiness. When mobilized, reserve soldiers had been trained on equipment used in active units.[161]

Depot maintenance programs were used to modernize and improve equipment and also lengthen service life in an attempt to extend funds. In 1996, programs included U-21 aircraft modernization, generator and trailer conversions, computer upgrades, trailer and tank modernization, and wheeled vehicle remodeling. Additionally, the Army Reserve placed increased reliance on civilian industry to maintain, repair, and remanufacture equipment. The Army Reserve also pursued vehicle leasing programs, management of satellite maintenance garages, maintenance of vehicles stored for deployment, and vehicle maintenance.[162] Unfunded depot maintenance requirements were $41.2 million in 1996; rising in 1997 to $49.2 million and then dropping to $42.3 million in 1998.[163]



Two armored D7 bulldozers out on a mission in Ramadi, Iraq.

In 1996, the Army Tank-Automotive and Armaments Command, together with the Army Reserve, managed a depot maintenance rebuild and re-warranty program for all D7F bulldozers. Caterpillar, the bulldozer manufacturer, inspected, repaired, and returned each bulldozer with new warranties through its dealers. Dealers within 200 miles of reserve units serviced the equipment. Caterpillar also rebuilt rough terrain container handlers.[164]

The Army Reserve benefitted from the remanufacture of 2 ½ ton trucks by AM General Corporation. Under this extended service program, AM General took existing vehicles and disassembled them. Useable components were rebuilt while obsolete components were replaced. Examples included a more powerful, fuel efficient turbocharged diesel engine that met Environmental Protection Agency standards; a four-speed automatic transmission; and super single radial tires with central inflation. The result was a vehicle with a fifteen year life expectancy and improved performance, safety, and reliability.[165]

A foremost concern for the active Army and reserves was the continuing shortage of funds to fully automate the logistics system. In 1998, the Logistics Standard Management Information System operated in less than 50 percent of the Army Reserve. But, on a positive note, by 1998 the entire Army Reserve was automated in the area of supply support.[166]

Shop Smart was a major equipping program. Prior to 1991, the Army Reserve's support from the Army's installations in CONUS was support in kind; the installation was funded directly for the support level. "So," said senior logistician Mr. John Roe, "the money was given to the installation directly and the service was provided as a service in kind and we as the consumer didn't at that time see much of a correlation between resource levels and support levels . . . ."[167] Then that changed; the money came directly to the Army Reserve as the customer. The Army Reserve would reimburse the installation for service in kind. If the appropriation was not used, the funds reverted to the Army Reserve. This gave the Army Reserve the option to compete. An Army Reserve unit could shop around, either on or off the installation for the best value for services. For example, if the Army Reserve could take a piece of its commercially equivalent equipment "downtown to be repaired at a Caterpillar dealer for less money than



The palletized load system loads and unloads a wide range of cargo without the need for forklifts or other material handling equipment. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Spring 1995)

at the installation," the Army Reserve "had that option to do" it under the Shop Smart program. "So we felt," Roe commented, "that was a big improvement in accountability, efficiency in terms of how the resources were applied." It also made the installation compete for the work.[168] In 1995, the Army Reserve conducted a limited Shop Smart program at the 125th ARCOM. This showed that the program was a more cost effective and efficient way of doing business. Supplies and services in some cases could be purchased more economically, locally. In other situations, there was a savings in travel, time, fuel, tolls and temporary duty travel.[169]

In 1995, the world's largest producer of heavy-duty tactical military vehicles, the Osh-kosh Truck Corporation, produced two new generation heavy-duty tactical military vehicles for the Army Reserve. The systems increased mobility



The HET is designed to haul the Abrams tank and also to fight and recover vehicles, howitzers, and construction equipment. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Spring 1995)

and lowered operational costs. They included palletized load system (PLS) vehicles and heavy equipment transporters (HET). The PLS was an innovative handling system which allowed cargo to be transported faster with fewer people and items of equipment. One PLS vehicle with one operator could transport 300 percent more cargo than the Army's previous heavy cargo handler. The main mission for the HET was to pull trailers carrying the 70-ton M1A1 main battle tank.[170]

There were conversion initiatives such as the 1998 Army Reserve M915A4 program. Through this program, M915 line haul tractors were refurbished with a commercial glider kit. The glider kit program used Army Reserve mechanics from transportation units who worked with civilian staff at Fort McCoy to strip down deteriorated vehicles received from the field. Parts from the glider kit replaced vehicle support systems such as the frame, front axle, brakes, fuel tanks, air-conditioned cab, electrical wiring, and other replaceable parts. The result was a virtually new vehicle, designated as the M915A4. Soldiers received practical experience and training as they upgraded their unit's vehicles.[171] The converted trucks cost approximately $52,000 less than a new one.[172] Plewes wrote in 1999 that the Army Reserve "[was] operating more efficiently by adopting proven business techniques." One of those he cited was the glider kit program. "By using this kit, he stated, "to replace deteriorated vehicle support systems, we can save 55 per cent of the cost of purchasing a new vehicle."[173]

Other programs in 1998 included the conversion of seventeen five-ton cargo vehicles to the drop-side configuration and sixteen ¾-ton trailers from the M101A2 model to the M101A3. Thirteen generators were converted from gasoline to diesel engines. One hundred and thirty-three high mobility multipurpose wheeled vehicles (HMMWVs) were converted from M1037 shelter carrier models to M998 hard-top models. All the conversions used Army Reserve-owned equipment instead of replacing old equipment with newer models.[174]

In 1999, the Army Reserve converted thirty five-ton cargo trucks to dropside trucks, 139 gasoline-powered generators to diesel, sixty M915 line haul tractors to the updated M915A4 configuration, 295 gasoline-powered compressors to diesel, and twenty-seven heavy expanded mobility tactical trucks to common bridge transporters. Other conversions included forty-three M967A1 fuel tankers to the multifunctional fuel tanker configuration of the same designation, nine M101A1 trailers to the M101A2 model, nine M101A2 models to M101A3 models, and 180 M1037 HMMWV shelter-carriers to the standard M998.[175]

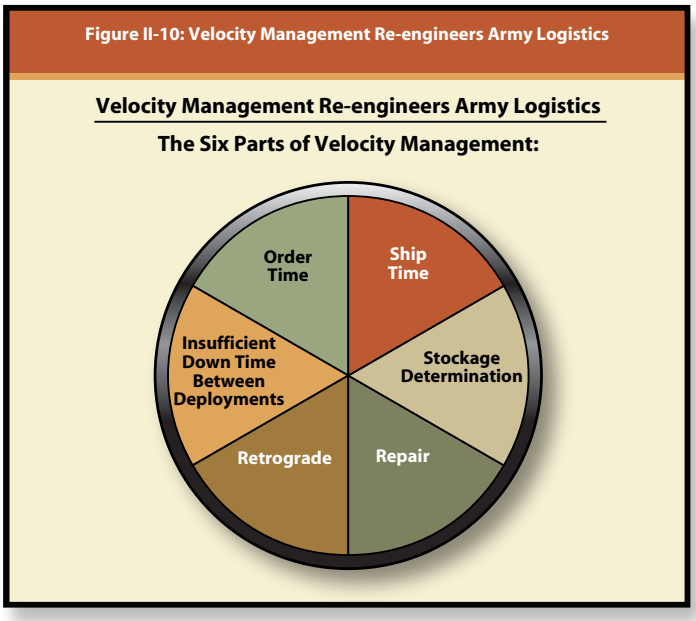
In 1998, the Army Reserve deployed an assortment of new equipment to improve Army strategic and operational mobility. In June 1998, the Army Reserve christened the Army's first floating crane in Baltimore, Maryland. Its name, the *Keystone State*, honored the memory of the thirteen Army Reserve soldiers from the 14th Quartermaster Detachment from Greensburg, Pennsylvania, who were killed in an Iraqi SCUD missile attack in Dhahran, Saudi Arabia, during Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM. The floating crane had a lift capacity of 115 long tons and a 175-foot reach, sufficient to lift the Army's heaviest cargo, including the M1 main battle tank. The

949th Transportation Company (Floating Craft) based in Baltimore owned the crane.[176]

In August 1998, the Army Reserve unveiled its new heavy equipment mobile transport (HEMTT) common bridge transporter. The transporter was a re-manufactured truck with improved capability to transport concurrently a float bridge and a fixed bridge. Then float and fixed bridge units could be consolidated into multi-bridge companies. The Army Reserve's 459th Engineer Company (Multi-Role Bridge) was the first such bridge company in the Army.[177] The Return of Equipment from Europe (RETROEUR) program, mentioned in chapter one, which had provided cascaded equipment improving the readiness and survivability of units, ended in fiscal year 1998.[178]

One concept receiving considerable attention was velocity management. Velocity management re-engineered the Army's logistics process. Velocity management championed improved speed and accuracy within the logistics system, substituted velocity for mass, and improved the processes to abolish non-value-added activities, replacing them with value-added ones. Velocity management included order and ship time, stockage determination, repair, retrograde, and financial management.[179] General Reimer evidenced the importance given by the Department of the Army to velocity management when he stated in Oc-

Figure II-10: Velocity Management Re-engineers Army Logistics



tober 1998 that "There will not be a revolution in military affairs unless there is a revolution in logistics. This means putting our faith in concepts like velocity management and total asset visibility, giving up the comfort of stockpiling supplies on an iron mountain [huge depots]."[180]

The Department of the Army, under the direction of its deputy chief of staff for logistics, the deputy commanding general of the Army Materiel Command, and the commanding general of the Combined Arms Command were responsible for implementing velocity management. The Department of the Army established four process improvement teams. These teams and the major Army commands, the National Guard, and the Army Reserve were responsible for implementing velocity management throughout the Army.[181]

In December 1995, the USARC's deputy chief of staff for logistics formed the Army Reserve velocity management process improvement team. The team was responsible for identifying Army Reserve-unique supply and maintenance processes and issues and to reengineer Army Reserve logistics to meet the Army's goals. In 1996, the team conducted a walk-through of each regional support command and installation to review requisition processes and supply and maintenance support. By 1997, velocity management had reduced order ship time by 20 percent, well below the annual goal. During 1998, the average ship time for the Army Reserve was reduced from forty to twenty-six days, a 35 percent improvement.[182]

On March 31, 1996, the Reserve Component Automation System (RCAS) (version 2) was re-established in the Army Reserve with the signing of the materiel fielding agreement. The project manager for RCAS, the USARC's deputy chief of staff for information management, and the information manager at OCAR signed the document. The agreement laid out the fielding plan and priorities and order of fielding within the Army Reserve and enumerated the missions and answerability of each part to the final RCAS solution. As of April 1996, the USARC's deputy chief of staff for information management represented the Army Reserve in fielding matters, the first time the deputy chief of staff for information management received a tasking to officially support units outside the USARC. The 7th and 9th ARCOMs were included in the fielding. Hawaii's 9th ARCOM became the first OCONUS command to be fielded. The fielding was in conjunction with a National Guard fielding initiative. In April 1996, the 99th Regional Support Command became the operational site for testing the system for the Army Reserve. The 143d Transportation Command became the pilot command for full installation of the system to its entire command and control structure.[183]

Mobilization

In October 1994, Congress extended from ninety to 270 days the limits of involuntary service for reserve units called to active duty under the presidential selected reserve call-up (PSRC). The extension increased continuity, dependability, and integration of the reserves into military operations. The Army continued to seek congressional authority to bring soldiers of the IRR under the PSRC. Access to the IRR was limited to periods of declared national emergencies and partial mobilization.[184]

In another congressional action, the Fiscal Year National 1998 Defense Authorization Act allowed the president to mobilize up to 30,000 members of the IRR to fill vacancies in deploying reserve units. Army Reserve soldiers in this special IRR pool had to be activated under the PSRC authority. The IRR activation authority used individual replacements to bring activated reserve units to full strength without lowering the readiness levels of non-deploying sister units.[185]

The Strom Thurmond National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 1998 enabled the presidential mobilization of reserves for emergencies involving weapons of mass destruction.[186]

Every year some 20,000 Army Reserve soldiers deployed to fifty countries to support military operations. The percentage of Army Reserve soldiers mobilized to support Total Army operations increased while that of the National Guard's decreased.[187] During 1998, the Army Reserve provided over 2.2 million person-days to active component missions. About 48 percent of its annual training (AT) and 34 percent of its active duty for training (ADT) supported the active component.[188]

On December 8, 1995, President Clinton issued Executive Order 12982, calling to active duty 3,800 reservists for operations in Bosnia-Herzegovina. This was the third mobilization of the Selected Reserve in five years. The Army was tasked with providing most of the reserve force strength. Secretary of Defense Perry signed a memorandum outlining the reserve contribution. The Army would supply not more than 3,388 reserve soldiers. On December 11, 1995, the Office of the Under Secretary of Defense released a memorandum for selecting reservists for mobilization. Over fifty Army Reserve units initially were mobilized in the first rotation for what became known as Operation JOINT ENDEAVOR. Hundreds of volunteers were mobilized from the IRR. At the Army's request, the number of reservists to be called to duty was increased by 500 to 4,300 on January 16, 1996. By May 1996, the PSRC had been extended to 8,181.[189]



Army Reserve Chief Warrant Officer 4 Gwen Schallow, the first Army woman (active or reserve) to qualify as a pilot in command of an Apache attack helicopter. In the summer of 1999, Schallow and her unit, the 8th Battalion, 229th Aviation Regiment, deployed to Bosnia where the Army Reserve unit provided air support for the 10th Mountain Division. This was another first: the first time a reserve component unit performed the combat mission in Bosnia. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Spring 2000)

Under the PSRC, the Army Reserve provided units to Bosnia-Herzegovina, Hungary, Croatia, and the backfill of units in Europe. The mobilization was characterized by calling up individuals and partial units.[190] In 1996, the Army Reserve mobilized 2,799 soldiers from 104 units for Operation JOINT ENDEAVOR in two nonmedical and three medical rotations. In January of that year, the Army Reserve deployed fourteen legal support soldiers whose special-



First rotation units return from Operation JOINT ENDEAVOR, as second rotation units mobilize. Soldiers from the 4005th U.S. Army Hospital, Lubbock, Texas, landed at Fort Benning, Georgia, and were among the first to redeploy after more than four months on active duty. (Photo by Sergeant First Class Gregory Deimel)

ties were in administrative law, criminal law, legal assistance, tax return preparation, contract law claims, and operational law to European commands and Bosnia. The Army Reserve also provided legal support to the Fort Benning and Fort Dix mobilization stations. In May 1996, the Army Reserve deployed twenty-nine legal support soldiers, most of whom were staff judge advocates, to Germany, Belgium, Hungary, and Bosnia. The public affairs units that had deployed in December 1995 to Bosnia and had established radio support to the soldiers, supplied maneuver brigade commanders with public affairs support and had answered news media requests to travel with or visit reserve units in theater, returned in July 1996. The Army Reserve also provided Serb-Croatian linguists and had to activate the 272d Military Intelligence Company (Linguist) in October 1995 to fill the need. Medical personnel, such as OB-GYN doctors, pediatricians, internists, medical and surgical nurses, optometrists, and medical logistics specialists, were mobilized for 140 days rather than 270, but could extend to 270 days.[191] In December 1995, the USARC's Chaplain's Office staffed twenty-three chaplains and seventeen chaplain assistants for back fill in Germany.[192] Rail units were called up for the first time since World War II.[193]

By 1997, almost three fourths of all reserve forces mobilized for Operation JOINT ENDEAVOR and JOINT GUARDIAN were Army Reserve soldiers.[194] On any given day in 1997, about 25 percent of Army forces in Bosnia were from the National Guard and the Army Reserve.[195] By the following year, the Army Reserve had provided over 11,000 soldiers in some 437 units to support Operations JOINT ENDEAVOR, JOINT GUARD, and JOINT FORGE.[196] By 1997, the Army Reserve had provided 71 percent of all reserve component deployments for Operation JOINT GUARD.[197] As of February 10, 1997, the Army Reserve had deployed 928 civil affairs soldiers and 269 psychological operations soldiers.[198] Several thousand Army Reserve individual augmentees volunteered during Operation JOINT GUARD between 1996 and 1998.[199] By July 1998, almost 17,000 National Guard and Army Reserve soldiers had supported these operations.[200] In 2000, the Army Reserve supported Operation JOINT GUARDIAN in Kosovo with 1,935 soldiers and 345,701 man-days. In that same year, the Army Reserve supported Operation JOINT FORCE in Bosnia with 2,913 soldiers and a total of 526,683 man-days.[201] Under the PSRC, the tour of duty was for 270 days.

Activities included operating mobilization stations at Fort Benning, Fort Dix, Fort Bragg, and the 7th ARCOM in Schwetzingen, Germany; backfilling active Army units in Germany; deploying solders to Hungary to assist in the forward operations of U.S. Army Europe; and controlling traffic over the Sava River. A



A civil affairs vehicle convoy passes through a section of the zone of separation near Brćko. The zone is often the scene of intense civil affairs effort to relocate refugees and rebuild homes. (Photo by Sergeant First Class Mark Martello)



Helicopters are guided onto a landing strip in Kosovo for a humanitarian mission. (Defense Video and Imagery Distribution System)



A U.S. Army M-113 Armored Personnel Carrier prepares to pull an armored Humvee out of the mud in Bosnia and Herzegovina on May 10, 1996, during Operation JOINT ENDEAVOR. The spring-time mud presented a challenge to the soldiers and their equipment deployed as part of the NATO Implementation Force. (Department of Defense photo by Staff Sergeant Jon Long)



Peacekeeper, Master Sergeant Henrietta Snowden. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)

major portion of medical support for Operation JOINT ENDEAVOR came from the Army Reserve. In Bosnia itself, Army Reserve soldiers ran the information bureau and provided civil affairs, psychological operations, postal, and other supporting functions. Psychological operations units published the *Herald of Peace*, a newspaper printed in three languages to inform civilians on the status of the peace accords, on mine awareness, and other subjects.[202] Units removed mines, improved the road and rail network, did some construction, improved the water quality, and bolstered military authority.[203]

During the initial stages of Operation JOINT ENDEAVOR, Army Reserve C-12R fixed-wing airplanes were the only Army aircraft, active or reserve, with the avionics required to get in and out of Sarajevo during severe weather.[204]

On December 16, 1998, Army Reserve soldiers deployed to the Middle East to support Operation DESERT FOX, the destruction of sites in Iraq related to weapons of mass destruction. About forty soldiers from the 310th Chemical Company (Biological Integrated Detection) and a liaison team from the 490th Chemical Battalion supported this operation by supplying early warning of any probable biological threat.[205] The 310th was one of the most mobilized units in the Army Reserve.[206] Another mission came in 1999 with Operation SOUTHERN WATCH (Kuwait/Saudi Arabia).[207]

What did Army Reserve soldiers think about mobilization? An Army Reserve survey on returning soldiers from Bosnia indicated that some 52 percent would volunteer for future mobilizations while 35 percent said they were unlikely or very unlikely to volunteer. Almost 70 percent said they would not complain if called for future mobilizations. Over 66 percent of those surveyed stated that the maximum period of mobilization should not be more than one hundred and eighty days. Thirty-four percent of physicians mobilized for Bosnia had left the Selected Reserve by 1998. Other mobilized physicians indicted they remained in the Selected Reserve only because time remained on their service contracts.[208]

Military Support to Civil Authorities and Homeland Defense

As part of the Army Reserve's military support to civil authorities, many tasks included medical evacuation support to ground operations, heavy lift support, and aviation support to the National Guard and the U.S. Drug Enforcement Agency (DEA). In addition, the Army Reserve played a role in anti-drug intelligence operations, drug trafficking and money laundering operations, intelligence analysis for the DEA, and linguists to translate foreign documents

concerning narcotics trafficking and gang activities in the United States.[209] During 1997, the Army Reserve conducted 178 missions with 1,785 soldiers for counterdrug operations.[210] The following year, the Army Reserve conducted 158 counterdrug operations involving over 350 soldiers.[211]

On April 19, 1995, at 9:02 A.M. local time, a truck bomb with about 5,000 pounds of explosives exploded in the front of the Alfred P. Murrah Federal Building in Oklahoma City. The explosion killed 168 people (including nineteen children) and injured over 500. It damaged or destroyed an additional 300 buildings. The explosion was heard as far away as 30 miles. President Clinton declared a state of emergency. The Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) established a disaster relief field office. The Department of Defense designated a defense coordinating officer to correlate department assets and resources in a federal attempt to respond to and direct recovery operations. The USARC staffed the disaster field office with seven officers and two enlisted soldiers for seventy days. The 353d Engineer Group, located in the vicinity of the federal building, supplied ten soldiers along with tents to erect a command post, veterinary shelter, and supply point for a total of sixty days. The Army Reserve served our nation during the worst act of terrorism in U.S. history, to that date.[212]



Overall view of Murrah Federal building. (NASA Disaster Assistance and Rescue Team)

The Army Reserve served our nation during the worst act of terrorism in U.S. history, to that date.



This photo of fireman Chris Fields and one-year-old Baylee Almon (who later died in a hospital) became a symbol of the most deadly pre-9/11 terrorist attack on U.S. soil.



The Alfred P. Murrah Federal Building two days after the attack.



Removing debris from what used to be the childcare center. (NASA Disaster Assistance and Rescue Team)



Pipe Sergeant Kevin M. Donnelly, of the DEA Black and Gold Pipes and Drums, walks past the field of chairs and the reflecting pool at the Oklahoma City National Memorial on Monday,April 19, 2010, to start the 15th anniversary memorial ceremony of the Oklahoma City bombing. (Sue Ogrocki/AP)

The Army Reserve's new mission in 1997 came with passage of the Defense Against Weapons of Mass Destruction Act of 1996. The Army Reserve had the preponderance of the Army's chemical and medical units. It also contributed transportation, quartermaster, communications, civil affairs, and engineer resources in the event of a terrorist attack involving weapons of mass destruction. The Army Reserve appointed state emergency preparedness liaison officers, regional emergency preparedness liaison officers for Federal Emergency Man-



Specialist Jake Panter, 854th Quartermaster Company, Logan, Utah, tests water quality during flood relief operations in North Dakota. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Summer 1997)



Members of the Guam-based 411th Engineer Battalion, Horizontal Platoon prepare materials for a culvert installed at Nimitz Hill, Guam, following Typhoon Paka. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Summer 1998)

agement regions, and emergency preparedness liaison officers to serve with each numbered U.S. Army. The Army Reserve established a Weapons of Mass Destruction (WMD) Domestic Preparedness Branch in Atlanta, Georgia, to manage all of the WMD plans.[213] By September 1998, Army Reserve soldiers provided instruction on WMD defense in twenty-two U.S. cities. During fiscal year 1998, Army Reserve teams provided WMD instruction to several federal agencies, including the Department of Veterans Affairs, the U.S. Customs Service, and the U.S. Probation Department. The Army Reserve held exercise WMD CONSEQUENCE MANAGEMENT, simulating a terrorist attack on Augusta, Georgia.[214]

In 1997, 1,010 IRR soldiers were called to active duty to support emergency operations.[215] Water purification units, such as the 370th Quartermaster Battalion (Water Supply) and the 854th Quartermaster Company, supported flood relief operations in North Dakota by supplying purified, potable water. Engineers in New Hampshire helped a town recover from a dam break. Army Reserve dentists provided dental care on the Navajo Indian Reservation in Arizona.[216] When floodwaters threatened the people of Littleton, Iowa, in May 1998, soldiers from the 445th Transportation Group, 89th Regional Support Command, drove to their rescue. Also in May, soldiers from the 95th Division (Institution-



The 7229th Medical Support Unit (MSU) from Fort Lewis, Washington, provided the Northern Cheyenne Indian Reservation Tribe with medical, dental, and veterinarian care here in Lame Deer, Montana, part of the Innovative Readiness Training (IRT) program. Shown here is Major Dana M. Dobbs with the 7229th. (U.S. Army Reserve photo by Master Sergeant Enid Ramos-Mandell, Army Reserve Medical Command Public Affairs)



Sergeant First Class Scott Matson from the 327th Engineer Company guides the removal of the temporary bridge from the Red Wing Wildlife Preserve on the Mississippi River. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Summer 1995)

al Training) helped people recover from tornadoes in Kansas and Oklahoma.[217]

In 1998, the Army responded to several crises including Typhoon Paka on Guam; ice storms in the northeastern United States; a large snowstorm in Marion, Virginia; a tornado in Washington, Iowa; droughts in Texas; severe storms in Fort Scott, Kansas; and floods and wildfires in the southern United States. In addition, the Army Reserve assisted in the relief efforts stemming from several hurricanes. Army Reserve units also provided a myriad of community services support, such as erosion control and road construction.[218] In January 1995, the 327th Engineer Company from Ellsworth, Wisconsin, erected a bridge to help the Red Wing Wildlife League support the Red Wing Wildlife Preserve's bird nesting habitat.[219]



The 7210th Medical Support Unit conducted a medical Innovative Readiness Training (IRT) mission at the Fort Belknap Indian Reservation, Montana. Shown here is Staff Sergeant Fabian Basurto from the 7210th making dentures for a patient. (U.S. Army Reserve photo by Captain Michael Condon, Central Medical Area Readiness Support Group, Army Reserve Medical Command Public Affairs)



The Civil-Military Innovative Readiness Team (IRT) program resulted from President Clinton's "rebuild America" initiative and follow-on legislation. The IRT program provided the Army, especially the National Guard and the Army Reserve, with the chance to combine combat service support training, operational deployment, and civil support into one mission within the United States. During 1999, Army Reserve dental teams deployed to the Rosebud Indian Reservation in Rosebud, South Dakota, and to the Crow-Northern Cheyenne Indian Reservation in the Crow Agency, Montana, as part of Operation WALKING SHIELD. The Walking Shield of American Indian Society envisioned this deployment.

The deployment, consisting of two teams totaling three dentists and two dental technicians, provided the soldiers with operational and mobilization training and, in the mean time, improved the quality of life among Native Americans. In two weeks, the teams completed about 100 oral surgeries, sixty pediatric dental procedures, forty root canals, 150 extractions, 150 restorations, and over 1,500 dental cleanings and examinations. Other IRT missions included Operation WHITE FANG, a deployment of a dental team to the Arctic Slope region of Alaska, and Operation ARTIC CIRCLE, involving the deployment of the 109th Medical Detachment (Veterinary) from the 63d Regional Support Command, to provide services to Native Americans in Alaska.[220]

In 1999, Army Reserve Brigadier General Mitchell M. Zais headed Joint Task Force Provide Refuge at Fort Dix. The task force provided assistance to over 4,000 ethnic Albanians who were expelled from Kosovo by Serb forces.[221] Zais commented, "'We want to welcome these people to America the way we might wish our grandparents and great-grandparents had been welcomed to Ellis Island.'"[222]

The USARC sent eighty Active Guard Reserve soldiers to augment the joint staff. The USARC provided the task force's logistics officer for this logistics heavy mission. Joint Task Force Provide Refuge's logistics staff procured more than thirteen million dollars in equipment and services; successfully coordinated the arrival of nine flights from Macedonia to McGuire Air Force Base; provided over 280,000 meals; and drove 2,800 injury-free miles.[223] Four Army Reserve soldiers were activated to support the language requirement of the task force: two Serbo-Croatian linguists and two Albanian linguists.[224] An Army Reserve officer served as the task force's staff judge advocate, providing legal advice to the task force. The office authored the official documents addressing the task force's rules of engagement for interacting with the refugees.[225]

In 1999, Army Reserve soldiers provided assistance in the wake of Hurricane Mitch and Hurricane Georges. Between January and August 1999, 20,800 Army



Thousands of Kosovo refugees became guests of the United States government and temporary residents of Fort Dix, New Jersey. (Photo by Master Sergeant Greg Deimel)

Reserve soldiers deployed to Honduras and other islands including Puerto Rico. They distributed relief supplies and provided emergency support. Engineer units built medical facilities, repaired roads and bridges, and dug new wells.[226]

Soldier and Family Well Being

Joint Chiefs of Staff General John M. D. Shalikashvili stated, '"No single investment we make is more important than our people . . . . We will not continue to attract quality young people if incentives and benefits subside. If we don't take care of our people in uniform, our civilians and their families, we will not retain the career professionals we need to lead our forces into the next century.'"[227] Echoing his sentiments, General Reimer stated, "They deserve to have their entitlements and benefits safeguarded from erosion. They deserve a quality of life equal to that of the society they have pledged their lives to defend. We must never allow our commitment to quality soldiers to diminish."[228]



General John M. D. Shalikashvili

"No single investment we make is more important than our people."
General John M. D. Shalikashvili

The heart of the Army family quality of life program was the Army Family Action Plan established in 1984.[229] The Army Family Action Plan increased readiness and retention by improving the quality of life for America's soldiers and their families at the grassroots. Annual forums kicked off the plan. At these forums, delegates raised issues, suggested ways to resolve them, and reported the results to installation commanders. Issues requiring a higher level of authority were forwarded to the major Army command level or the Department of the Army.

In 1998, eighteen delegates attended the USARC's first Army Family Action Plan process action team. The delegates evaluated issues forwarded from local forums across the Army and briefed the five most critical issues to the vice chief of staff, Army. The chief of staff, Army approved inclusion of new issues into the Family Action Plan. They were: retirement benefits/entitlements; financial planning education; lack of benefits due to geographic location; shortage of professional marriage and family counselors; and lack of choice in the family member dental plan. The process action team voted that the most valuable services were: medical/dental services; housing; child development services; youth services; and commissary privileges. Accomplishments under the Army Family Action Plan in 1998 included an increase from twelve days to twenty-four days of reserve component access to the commissary, an increase to $100 per month in family separation allowance, indexing basic allowance for housing to local housing costs, retiree and reserve dental insurance, expanded use of volunteers throughout the Army, and tuition assistance for spouses overseas.[230]

In December 1994, the USARC held the first meeting of the Army Reserve Family Action Program Advisory Council (FPAC) to promote family well being. The purpose of the FPAC was to advise and assist the chief, Army Reserve in improving policy for family programs. The council amplified readiness and retention by guaranteeing the Army Reserve family program was useful, sympathetic, and meaningful in meeting the needs of the Army Reserve community. In 1995, more than 2,030 volunteers and key personnel received training through the twelve regional family program academies.[231]

The Army Reserve conducted fourteen regional family program academies or workshops in 1996 for 2,600 participants, training volunteers, full time per-



Debra Selisky (left) discusses family support issues with Command Sergeant Major Patti Foley, 372d Quartermaster Battalion, Albuquerque, New Mexico. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, 1999)

sonnel, and leaders. Each regional support command and the 65th ARCOM conducted one academy. Army Reserve soldiers attended Department of the Army family team building classes and then returned to their installations to train family members. A training program of forty-one classes developed self sufficient family members with information on basic military terms and customs, community resources, and problem solving techniques.[232]

The Army Reserve went from nearly zero family support to an extensive system and network. The USARC instituted a Family Support Division at the regional support commands to provide family support for soldier well being.[233]

The 1994 Uniformed Services Employment and Reemployment Rights Act (USERRA) provided reemployment protection and other benefits to veterans and employees. A 1998 amendment made it applicable to employers outside the United States if they were affiliated with U.S. corporations. This was significant because about 2,000 Selected Reserve members lived outside the country. Another amendment applied to states as employers.[234]

Base Realignment and Closure

By General Reimer's March 18, 1999, testimony before the Senate's Armed Services Committee, over seven hundred bases had been closed or realigned in the United States and overseas.[235] The chief impact of BRAC was on long range major construction planning. Many Army Reserve facilities were over thirty years old and were becoming more costly to repair than to replace. The Army Reserve's BRAC goal was to obtain good buildings to replace old ones or leased property. The process did a first rate job of obtaining training areas but not quality buildings. One BRAC impact affected readiness if reserve soldiers' travel to training installations was increased.[236]

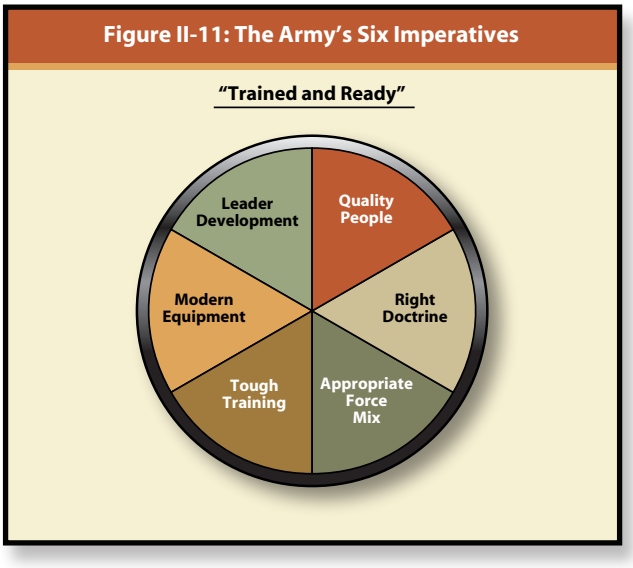
Army Reserve command and control of Fort Pickett and Fort Devens ended with their closure. Annual training facilities were to remain available at Forts Indiantown Gap, Pickett, Chaffee, and McClellan through Army Reserve enclaves, with the required training areas and ranges. In 1995, military construction support to Army Reserve BRAC actions was approximately $48 million.[237]

BRAC affected Myrtle Beach Air Force Base. The Department of Defense transferred two buildings on more than three acres at the airbase to the Army Reserve. This eliminated a $66.5 million substandard lease. In 1996, the Army Reserve acquired property at the Dallas Naval Air Station. Long range plans were made for the construction of a new Army Reserve center at the Red River Army Depot. The transfer of command and control of Fort Dix to the Army Reserve was a BRAC action.[238] In addition to Fort Pickett, Fort Indiantown Gap and Fort Chaffee, reserve component enclaves were created at Camp Pedrickson, New Jersey; Camp Kilmer, New Jersey; McWhethy Army Reserve Center at Fitzsimons Army Medical Center, Colorado; Fort Missoula, Montana; Defense Distribution Depot, Ogden, Utah; Oakland Army Base, California; March Air Force Base, California; and Fort Hunter Liggett, California.[239]

Conclusion

As the twentieth century ended, the United States remained engaged in a more complex post-Cold War world. The country had moved beyond containment to one of global leadership and enlargement. That change was apparent in the *National Security Strategy* and the *National Military Strategy* of shape, respond and prepare. Although smaller, like the active Army, the Army Reserve was to be a full partner in that strategy as it became almost 100 percent combat support and combat service support oriented. Operation DESERT SHIELD/ DESERT STORM and other conflicts meant no mission belonged exclusively to any single component. The mission now belonged to the forward-positioned, full spectrum, threat-adaptive, capabilities-based, power projection Total Army. Overseas deployment was becoming more of an expectation and a standard. This was evident in the extension of the presidential selected reserve call-up authority from 90 to 270 days. The reserves like the active Army shifted concentration from a single theater to multiple contingencies overseas. The reserves were being called upon to assume selected complex missions. The reserves were more capable and intermingled with the active component than at any time in the past. The Army's six imperatives remained constant: quality people, the right doctrine, the appropriate force mix, tough training, modern equipment, and leader development. The challenge, according to General Reimer was to "remain trained and ready, while conducting the most fundamental transformation since the end of World War II, in an era of constrained resources."[240]

Figure II-11: The Army's Six Imperatives



[1] Charlston, *Department of the Army Historical Summary*, *Fiscal Year 1999*, 8.

[2] Stewart, American Military History, Volume II, The United States Army In a Global Era, 1917-2003, 439.

[3] Ibid., 440.

[4] R. Cody Phillips, *Operation Joint Guardian: The U.S. Army in Kosovo* (Washington, DC: U. S. Army Center of Military History, 2007), 6.

[5] Stewart, *American Military History*, *Volume II*, *The United States Army In a Global Era*, *1917-2003*, 439-443.

[6] Staff Sergeant Michael Warren, *The United States Army Reserve in Joint Endeavor: Volume II*, *Mobilization & Deployment*, *Army Staff Perspective* (Atlanta, Georgia: Office of the Command Historian, USARC, 1996), 12.

[7] Major Neil Rogers, *The United States Army Reserve In Operation Joint Endeavor: Volume I*, *Mobilization & Deployment*, *Major Army Command Perspective* (Atlanta, Georgia: Office of the Command Historian, USARC, 1996), 21.

[8] Stewart, *American Military History*, *Volume II*, *The United States Army In a Global Era*, *1917-2003*, 439-443.

[9] Ibid., 446.

[10] Phillips, *Operation Joint Guardian: The U.S. Army in Kosovo*, 3.

[11] Stewart, *American Military History*, *Volume II*, *The United States Army In a Global Era*, *1917-2003*, 447.

[12] Ibid., 446-449.

[13] William Clinton, *National Security Strategy of the United States*, *1994-1995*, *Engagement and Enlargement* (Washington, DC: Brassey's, 1995), xiii-xiv, 6.

[14] William Clinton, *National Security Strategy of the United States*, *1994-1995*, *Engagement and Enlargement*, 19, 27 and General Dennis J. Reimer, "Force of Decision. . .Capabilities for the 21st Century," 32 in Carafano, editor, *Soldiers Are Our Credentials: The Collected Works And Selected Papers Of The Thirty-Third Chief Of Staff Army* (Washington, DC: U.S. Army Center of Military History, 2000).

[15] William Clinton, *A National Security Strategy For A New Century* (Washington, DC: The White House, December 1999), iii.

[16] Robert M. Walker and Dennis J. Reimer, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army*, *Fiscal Year 1999*, Presented to the Committees and Subcommittees of the U.S. Senate and the House of Representatives, February 1998, ix.

[17] General Dennis J. Reimer, "Where We've Been-Where We're Headed," Address at the Dwight David Eisenhower Luncheon, Annual Meeting of the Association of the United States Amy, October 17, 1995, in Carafano, editor, *Soldiers Are Our Credentials: The Collected Works And Selected Papers Of The Thirty-Third Chief Of Staff Army*, 9.

[18] "Quadrennial Defense Review: From 1997 to 2001," *Defense Report* from AUSA's Institute of Land Warfare June 2000.

[19] William S. Cohen, *Report of the Quadrennial Defense Review (Washington*, *DC: Department of Defense*, *May 1997)*, *1; Congressional Record*, August 5, 1999, p. H7527; and Jeffrey D. Brake, *Quadrennial Defense Review (QDR): Background*, *Process*, *and Issues*, CRS Report for Congress, (Washington, DC: Library of Congress, June 21, 2001), CRS-3.

[20] Quoted in "Quadrennial Defense Review: From 1997 to 2001," *Defense Report* from AUSA's Institute of Land Warfare, June 2000.

[21] Cohen, *Report of the Quadrennial Defense Review*, 1.

[22] Ibid., 5.

[23] Cohen, *Report of the Quadrennial Defense Review*, 9-11 and Joint Chiefs of Staff, National Military Strategy, 1997.

[24] General Dennis J. Reimer, "Preparing Now To Meet 21st Century Challenges," in Carafano, editor, *Soldiers Are Our Credentials: The Collected Works And Selected Papers Of The Thirty-Third Chief Of Staff Army*, 149.

[25] Cohen, *Report of the Quadrennial Defense Review*, 9-11 and Joint Chiefs of Staff, National Military Strategy, 1997.

[26] Reimer, "Preparing Now To Meet 21st Century Challenges," in Carafano, editor, *Soldiers Are Our Credentials: The Collected Works And Selected Papers Of The Thirty-Third Chief Of Staff Army*, 150.

[27] General Dennis Reimer, Remarks to the Reserve Officers Association, January 25, 1999, http://apps.business.ualberta.ca/rfield/Speeches/Dennis%20Reimer%20Jan%2025%2109.

[28] Cohen, *Report of the Quadrennial Defense Review*, 14-16.

[29] Cohen, *Report of the Quadrennial Defense Review*, 59.

[30] Cohen, *Report of the Quadrennial Defense Review*, vii.

[31] Ibid., vii, 29, 32.

[32] Major General Max Baratz, "A Reorganized Army Reserve: Relevant and Ready," *1997-1998 Army Green Book*, October 1997, 97.

[33] Major General Max Baratz, "QDR validates USAR as ready, relevant," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 43, Number 2 (Fall 1997), 2.

[34] Cohen, *Report of the Quadrennial Defense Review*, 33.

[35] Joint Chiefs of Staff, National Military Strategy, 1997 and Walker and Reimer, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army, Fiscal Year 1999*, 13.

[36] Stewart, *American Military History, Volume II, The United States Army In A Global Era, 1917-2003*, 438.

[37] Togo West, Jr. and General Gordon R. Sullivan. *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army, Fiscal Year 1995*, Presented to the Committees and Subcommittees of the U. S. Senate and House of Representatives, February 1994, 3.

[38] General Dennis Reimer, "Where We've Been-Where We're Headed: Maintaining a Solid Framework While Building for the Future, " *Army* October 1995 in Carafano, editor, *Soldiers Are Our Credentials: The Collected Works And Selected Papers Of The Thirty-Third Chief Of Staff Army*, 4.

[39] General Dennis J. Reimer, "Preparing Now To Meet the 21st Century Challenges," *Army*, October 1997, in Carafano, editor, *Soldiers Are Our Credentials: The Collected Works And Selected Papers Of The Thirty-Third Chief Of Staff Army*, 148.

[40] Togo D. West, Jr. and General Dennis J. Reimer, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army, Fiscal Year 1997*, Presented to the Committees and Subcommittees of the United States Senate and the House of Representatives, Executive Summary, http://www.army.mil/aps/97/exsum.htm.

[41] West, Jr. and Reimer, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army, Fiscal Year 1997*, Presented to the Committees and Subcommittees of the United States Senate and the House of Representatives, Executive Summary, http://www.army.mil/aps/97/exsum.htm.

[42] General Dennis J. Reimer, *Statement before the Committee on Armed Services*, U.S. Senate, First Session, 106th Congress, on the Fiscal Year 2000 Budget and Posture of the United States Army, March 18, 1999.

[43] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *Fiscal Year 1998 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board* (Washington, DC: Reserve Forces Policy Board, March 1999), xxiii.

[44] Major General William M. Rajczak, "Uncertain Path for Reserve Components," *The Officer*, February/March 2009, 48.

[45] Ibid.

[46] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *Working Draft*, *Fiscal Year 1998 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board* (Washington, DC: Reserve Forces Policy Board, March 1999), 3.

[47] Ibid., 9.

[48] William S. Cohen, *Annual Report to the President and the Congress*, *April 1997*, (Washington, DC: Office of the Secretary of Defense, April 1997), 220.

[49] William S. Cohen, *Annual Report to the President and the Congress*, *1998*, (Washington, DC: Office of the Secretary of Defense, 1998), http://www.dod.gov/exesec/adr98/chap9.html.

[50] West and Reimer, *A Statement on the Posture of the United Sates Army*, *Fiscal Year 1998*, Executive Summary, *http://www.army.mil/aps/98/TITLE.HTM*.

[51] Ibid.

[52] Walker and Reimer, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army*, *Fiscal Year 1999*, 31-32.

[53] General Dennis J. Reimer, Statement before the Committee on Armed Services, U.S. Senate, First Session 106th Congress, on the Fiscal Year 2000 Budget and Posture of the United States Army, March 18, 1999.

[54] Ibid and General Dennis Reimer, "Challenge and Change: A Legacy for the Future," Military Review, July/August 1997, in Carafano, editor, *Soldiers Are Our Credentials: The Collected Works And Selected Papers Of The Thirty-Third Chief Of Staff Army*, 121.

[55] Reimer, "Preparing Now To Meet 21st Century Challenges " 151 in Carafano, editor, *Soldiers Are Our Credentials: The Collected Works And Selected Papers Of The Thirty-Third Chief Of Staff Army*.

[56] Walker and Reimer, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army*, *Fiscal Year 1999*, 31.

[57] General Dennis J. Reimer, "*Army Vision 2010*, *US Army Chief of Staff White Paper*, *November 12*, *1996* , *81-82 in James Carafano*, *editor*; *Soldiers Are Our Credentials: The Collected Works And Selected Papers Of The Thirty-Third Chief Of Staff Army*.

[58] Cameron, *To Fight or Not to Fight*, 339.

[59] Ibid.

[60] Ibid.

[61] Stephen Gammons and William Donnelly, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1995* (Washington, DC: U. S. Army Center of Military History, 2004), 23.

[62] Connie Reeves, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1996* (Washington, DC: U.S. Army Center of Military History, 2002), 4, 46.

[63] Reserve Forces Policy Board, Reserve *Component Programs*, *Fiscal Year 2000 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, 32.

[64] Charlston, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1999*, 26.

[65] Baratz, "A Reorganized Army Reserve: Relevant and Ready," *1997-1998 Army Green Book*, *October 1997*, *94; No author*, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1997* (Washington, DC: U.S. Army Center of Military History, 2005), 65 and Brown, Kevlar Legions, 161.

[66] Brown, *Kevlar Legions*, 180.

[67] Gammons and Donnelly, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1995*, 55, 56, 57.

[68] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *Fiscal Year 1998 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, 51.

[69] Reimer, Statement before the Committee on Armed Services, U.S. Senate, First Session, 106th Congress, on the Fiscal Year 2000 Budget and Posture of the United States Army, March 18, 1999.

[70] No author, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1997*, 129.

[71] Reeves, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1996*, 91.

[72] No author, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1997*, 129.

[73] Charlston, *Department of The Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1999*, 68.

[74] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *Fiscal Year 1998 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, 58, 61.

[75] No author, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1997*, 128.

[76] Reserve Forces Policy Board , *Reserve Component Programs*, *1998 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, 58.9

[77] Charlston, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1999*, 68.

[78] Stewart, *American Military History*, *Volume II: The United States Army In A Global Era*, *1917*, *2008*, 458.

[79] Reeves, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal 1996*, 89.

[80] Gammons and Donnelly, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1995*, 56; No author, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1997*, 131 and Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, *Working Draft*, *1998*, 55.

[81] Haworh, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year*, *1998*, 68-69.

[82] Reeves, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1996*, 89.

[83] Ibid and No author, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1997*, 130.

[84] Reimer, "Where We've Been-Where We're Headed," Address at the Dwight David Eisenhower Luncheon, Annual Meeting of the Association of the United States Amy, October 17, 1995, in Carafano, editor, *Soldiers Are Our Credentials: The Collected Works And Selected Papers Of The Thirty-Third Chief Of Staff Army*, 9.

[85] Reimer, Statement before the Committee on Armed Services, U.S. Senate, First Session, 106th Congress, on the Fiscal Year 2000 Budget and Posture of the United States Army, March 18, 1999.

[86] West and Reimer, *A Statement on the Posture of the United Sates Army*, *Fiscal Year 1998*, Executive Summary, http://www.army.mil/aps/98/TITLE.HTM.

[87] Reimer, Statement before the Committee on Armed Services, U.S. Senate, First Session, 106th Congress, on the Fiscal Year 2000 Budget and Posture of the United States Army, March 18, 1999.

[88] Major General Max Baratz, "Success is our call," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Fall 1996, 4.

[89] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *Fiscal Year 1998*, *Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, 31-32, 36 and Haworth, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1998*, 66-67. Much of this is verbatim from the sources.

[90] Interview, Coker with Baratz and Major General Max Baratz, "Creating the future Reserve," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Summer 1994, 4.

[91] Kathryn Roe Coker and Edward Shanahan, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1995* (Atlanta, Georgia: Office of the Command Historian, USARC, 1997), xxvi-xxvii; Major General Max Baratz, "U.S. Army Reserve: 'More Ready Focused and More Capable,'" *1995-1996 Army Green Book*, October 1995, 92 and Major General Max Baratz, "A Restructured Army Reserve," *1996-1997 Army Green Book*, October 1996, 98.

[92] Anonymous, "Army Reserve streamlines command structure," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Summer 1995, 5.

[93] Major General Max Baratz, "Staying ready and relevant," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Summer 1995, 4.

[94] Anonymous, "Army Reserve streamlines command structure," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Summer 1995, 5.

[95] Baratz, "U.S. Army Reserve: 'More Ready Focused and More Capable,'" *1991-1992 Army Green Book*, October 1991, 92.

[96] Kathryn Roe Coker, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1997*, (Atlanta: Georgia, Office of the Command Historian, USARC, 1999), 6-7 and Haworth, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1998*, 68.

[97] Baratz, "A Reorganized Army Reserve: Relevant and Ready," *1997-1998 Army Green Book*, October 1997, 100 and Interview, Coker with Baratz.

[98] Baratz, "A Reorganized Army Reserve: Relevant and Ready," *1997-1998 Army Green Book*, October 1997, 100; Coker and Shanahan, *United States Army Reserve Annual Command History, 1995*, xxvii, 283, 287 and Togo West Jr., and General Dennis J. Reimer, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army, Fiscal Year 1998* Presented to the Committees and Subcommittees of the U.S. Senate and the House of Representatives, February 1997, http://www.army.mil/aps98/chapter2.htm. Power projection platforms were: Forts McCoy, Lewis, Sill, Carson, Riley, Bragg, Stewart, Dix, Benning, Polk, Bliss, Drum, Hood, Campbell and Eustis.

[99] Coker, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1996*, x.

[100] Baratz, "A Restructured Army Reserve," *1996-1997 Army Green Book*, October 1996, 103.

[101] West and Reimer, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army, Fiscal Year 1998*, http://www.army.mil/aps98/chapter2.htm.

[102] Coker and Shanahan, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, Fiscal Year 1995*, 2, 4; Coker, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1997*, 52-53 and Reeves, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1996*, 86-87.

[103] No author, *Department of the Army Historical Summary, Fiscal Year 1997*, 125-126; Coker, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1996*, 112; Kathryn Roe Coker, Lee S. Harford, Jr., and David Hilkert, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1999* (Atlanta, Georgia: Office of the Command Historian, USARC, 2000), 147-148, and Baratz, "A Reorganized Army Reserve: Relevant and Ready," *1997-1998 Army Green Book*, October 1997, 98.

[104] Major General Thomas J. Plewes, "The Indispensable Army Reserve: One Part of a Synchronized Force," *1999-1998 Army Green Book*, October 1999, 120.

[105] Coker, Harford and Hilkert, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1999*, 19.

[106] Major General Thomas J. Plewes, "Army Reserve: A True Partner In America's Army," *1998-1999 Army Green Book*, October 1998, 111.

[107] No author, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1997*, 126. This is largely verbatim from the source.

[108] Coker and Shanahan, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1995*, 30.

[109] No author, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1997*, 127. This is largely verbatim from the source.

[110] Coker and Shanahan, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1995*, 33.

[111] No author, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1997*, 127. This is largely verbatim from the source.

[112] Baratz, "A Reorganized Army Reserve: Relevant and Ready," *1997-1998 Army Green Book*, October 1997, 96.

[113] Ibid., 97.

[114] Plewes, "The Indispensable Army Reserve: One Part of a Synchronized Force," *1999-2000 Army Green Book*, October 1999, 118-119 and Charlston, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1999*, 62.

[115] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs, Fiscal Year 1998 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, 80.

[116] Ibid., 83.

[117] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs, Fiscal Year 1998 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, 94.

[118] Gammons and Donnelly, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1995*, 59. This is largely verbatim from the source.

[119] Ibid.

[120] No author, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1997*, 131.

[121] Baratz, "U.S. Army Reserve: 'More Ready, More Focused and More Capable,'" *1995-1996 Army Green Book*, October 1995, 95 and Harford, Coker, Shanahan, Murphy, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1994*, 119.

[122] No author, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1997*, 131-132. This is largely verbatim from the source.

[123] Baratz, "A Reorganized Army Reserve: Relevant and Ready," *1997-1998 Army Green Book*, October 1997, 96.

[124] Coker, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1996*, 106 and Reeves, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1996*, 92.

[125] No author, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1997*, 131-132 and Interview, Coker with Hargraves.

[126] Plewes, "Army Reserve: A True Partner In America's Army," *1998-1999 Army Green Book*, October 1998, 106 and Coker, Harford and Hilkert, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1999*, 150.

[127] Coker, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1998*, 95.

[128] Baratz, "Reorganized Army Reserve: Relevant and Ready," 1*997-1998 Army Green Book*, October 1997, 98 and Plewes, "Army Reserve: A True Partner In America's Army," *1998-1999 Army Green Book*, October 1998, 108.

[129] Coker, Harford and Hilkert, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1999*, 64-65.

[130] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs, Fiscal Year 1998 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, 95.

[131] Ibid., 103.

[132] Haworth, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1998*, 75. This is virtually verbatim from the source.

[133] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs, Fiscal Year 1998 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, 96 and No author, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1997*, 132.

[134] Walker and Reimer, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army, Fiscal Year 1999*, 37.

[135] Haworth, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1998*, 71; Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs, Fiscal Year 1998 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, 96, 101; and Coker, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 2000*, 49.

[136] Haworth, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1998*, 71 and Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs, Fiscal Year 1998 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, 96, 101.

[137] Kathryn Roe Coker, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 2000* (Atlanta, Georgia: Office of Army Reserve History, USARC, 2001), 49.

[138] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs, Fiscal Year 1998 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, 85.

[139] Reeves, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1996*, 92 and Coker, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1996*, 106. This is largely verbatim from the former source.

[140] Baratz, " U.S. Army Reserve: 'More Ready, More Focused and More Capable,'" *1995-1996 Army Green Book*, October 1995, 97.

[141] Baratz, "A Reorganized Army Reserve: Relevant and Ready," *1997-1998 Army Green Book*, October 1997, 97.

[142] No author, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1997*, 136. This is largely verbatim from the source.

[143] Haworth, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1998*, 71. This is largely verbatim from the source.

[144] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs, Fiscal Year 1998 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, 89.

[145] West and Reimer, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army, Fiscal Year 1997*, http://www.army.mil/aps/97/DEFAULT.HTM.

[146] Coker, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1997*, 77.

[147] Coker, Harford and Hilkert, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1999*, 128.

[148] Coker, Harford and Hilkert, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1999*, 77-78.

[149] Charlston, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1999*, 71.

[150] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs, Fiscal Year 1998 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, 104.

[151] Walker and Reimer, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army, Fiscal Year 1999*, 35.

[152] Reimer, Statement before the Committee on Armed Services, U.S. Senate, First Session, 106th Congress, on the Fiscal Year 2000 Budget and Posture of the United States Army, March 18, 1999.

[153] Walker and Reimer, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army, Fiscal Year 1999*, xi.

[154] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *Fiscal Year 1998 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, 108-109.

[155] Haworth, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1998*, 79 and Charlston, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1999*, 77. This is largely verbatim from the sources.

[156] Reserve Forces Policy Board, Reserve Component Programs, Fiscal Year 1998 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board, 108.

[157] Gammons and Donnelly, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1995*, 65. This is largely verbatim from the source.

[158] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *Fiscal Year 1998 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, 111.

[159] Charlston, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1999*, 77, 80. This is largely verbatim from the source.

[160] Reserve Forces Policy Board, Reserve Component Programs, Fiscal Year 1998 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board, 108, 113.

[161] Ibid., 116 and Haworth, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1998*, 79. This is largely verbatim from the latter source.

[162] Reeves, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1996*, 98. This is largely verbatim from the source.

[163] Reserve Forces Policy Board, Reserve Component Programs, Fiscal 1998 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board, 124.

[164] Reeves, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1996*, 98. This is largely verbatim from the source.

[165] Baratz, "A Restructured Army Reserve," *1996-1997 Army Green Book*, October 1996, 107. This is virtually verbatim from the source.

[166] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *Fiscal 1998 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, 123.

[167] Interview, Kathryn Roe Coker with Mr. John Roe, September 3, 2010, Oral History Collection, USARHRC, OARH, USARC.

[168] Ibid and Coker and Shanahan, *United States Army Reserve Command History, 1995*, xxix.

[169] Baratz, "U.S. Army Reserve: 'More Ready, More Focused and More Capable,'" *1995-1996 Army Green Book*, October 1995, 93 and Coker, Shanahan and Foster-King, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1995*, xxix, 187.

[170] Linda Syth, "New load system speeds cargo handling," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Spring 1995, 21.

[171] Haworh, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1998*, 80 and Plewes, "The Indispensable Army Reserve: One Part of a Synchronized Force," *Army Green Book*, October 1999, 122. This is largely verbatim from the former source.

[172] Kathryn Roe Coker, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1998* (Atlanta, Georgia: Office of the Command Historian, USARC, 1999), 52.

[173] Quoted in Coker, Hilkert and Harford, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1999*, 94.

[174] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *Fiscal 1998 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, 116 and Haworh, Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1998, 80. This is largely verbatim from the sources.

[175] Charlston, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1999*, 78-79. This is verbatim from the source.

[176] Haworth, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1998*, 80-81 and Plewes, "Army Reserve: A True Partner In America's Army," *1998-1999 Army Green Book*, October 1998, 108.

[177] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs Fiscal Year 1998 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, 113; Haworth, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1998*, 80-81 and Plewes, "Army Reserve: A True Partner In America's Army," *1998-1999 Army Green Book*, October 1998, 108.

[178] Haworth, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1998*, 81.

[179] Coker, Hilkert and Harford, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1999*, 92.

[180] Quoted in Coker, Hilkert and Harford, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History*, *1999*, 92.

[181] Coker, *United States Army Reserve Annual Command History*, *1996*, 68.

[182] Coker, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History*, *1997*, ix, 39-40 and Coker, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History*, 1998, 49.

[183] Coker, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History*, 1996, 36-38.

[184] Gammons and Donnelly, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1995*, 55. This is largely verbatim from the source.

[185] Plewes, "Army Reserve: A True Partner In America's Army, " *1998-1999 Army Green Book*, October 1998, 106.

[186]Haworth, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year, 1998*, 72. This is virtually verbatim from the source.

[187] Reeves, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year1996*, 93. This is largely verbatim from the source.

[188] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *Fiscal Year 1998 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, 89.

[189] Rogers, *The United States Army Reserve In Operation Joint Endeavor: Volume I, Mobilization & Deployment, Major Army Command Perspective*, 20, 22, 31; Warren, *The United States Army Reserve in Joint Endeavor: Volume II, Mobilization & Deployment, Army Staff Perspective*, 63; News Release, Department of Defense, "Reserve Units Begin Mobilization for Rotation To Support Operation JOIN ENDEAVOR, May 10, 1996, http://www.defense.gov/releases/release.aspx?releaseid=878; Reeves, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year1996, 93; and William S. Cohen, Annual Report to the President and the Congress, 1999* (Washington, DC: Office of the Secretary of Defense, 1999), 94.

[190] Interview, Kathryn Roe Coker with Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes, November 15, 2010, Oral History Collection, USARHRC, OARH, USARC.

[191] Reeves, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year1996*, 94-95. This is largely verbatim from the source.

[192] Coker and Shanahan, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1995*, 80, 84.

[193] Interview, Coker with Baratz.

[194] Baratz , "A Reorganized Army Reserve: Relevant and Ready," *1997-1998 Army Green Book*, October 1997, 100.

[195] Walker and Reimer, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army*, *Fiscal Year 1999*, 6.

[196] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *Fiscal Year 1998 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, 89. Operation JOINT GUARD began on December 20, 1996, and ended on June 20, 1998, which marked the transition of the NATO-led Stabilization Force in Bosnia-Herzegovina to a slightly smaller follow-on force. Simultaneously, Operation JOINT GUARD ended and Operation JOINT FORGE began.

[197] No author, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1997*, 126. Operation JOINT ENDEAVOR began November 20, 1995, and ended December 19, 1996. Operation JOINT GUARD began on December 20, 1996, and ended on June 20, 1998.

[198] Jerry Sullivan, "The Reserve's commitment to Special Operations," *Army*, April 1997, http://findarticles.com/p/arttcles/mi_qa3723/is_199704/ai_n8766135/.

[199] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *Fiscal Year 1998 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, 86.

[200] News Release, Department of Defense, "Army Reserve, Guard Forces Identified For Possible Call-Up In Operation JONT FORGE," July 2, 1998, http://www.defense.gov/releases/release.aspx?releaseid=1751.

[201] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *Fiscal Year 2000 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board* (Washington, DC: Reserve Forces Policy Board, May 2001), 17.

[202] Baratz, "A Reorganized Army Reserve: Relevant and Ready," *1997-1998 Army Green Book*, October 1997, 98; Baratz, "A Restructured Army Reserve, *1996-1997 Army Green Book*, October 1996, 103 and Warren, *The United States Army Reserve in Joint Endeavor: Volume II*, *Mobilization & Deployment*, *Army Staff Perspective*, 73.

[203] Reeves, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year1996*, 94.

[204] Baratz, "A Reorganized Army Reserve: Relevant and Ready," *1997-1998 Army Green Book*, October 1997, 97.

[205] Charlston, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year*, *1999*, 73.

[206] Plewes, "The Indispensable Army Reserve: One Part of a Synchronized Force," 1*999-2000 Army Green Book*, October 1999, 116.

[207] Charlston, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year*, *1999*, 72.

[208] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *Fiscal Year 1998 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, 105.

[209] Gammons and Donnelly, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1995*, 63. This is largely verbatim from the source.

[210] No author, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1997*, 140. This is largely verbatim from the source.

[211] Haworth, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1998*, 78.

[212] Coker and Shanahan, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History*, *1995*, 226-227.

[213] No author, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1997*, 141. This is largely verbatim from the source.

[214] Haworth, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1998*, 77.

[215] Baratz, "A Reorganized Army Reserve: Relevant and Ready," *1997-1998 Army Green Book*, October 1997, 97.

[216] Ibid.

[217] Plewes, "The Indispensable Army Reserve: One Part of a Synchronized Force," *1999-2000 Army Green Book*, October 1999, 118.

[218] Haworth, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1998*, 77.

[219] Major Mark Zimmer, "A Bailey Bridge for the Birds," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Summer 1995, 15.

[220] Charlston, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year*, 73-74. This is virtually verbatim from the source.

[221] Linda Kozaryn, "Today's Refugees Recall America's Past, American Forces Press Service, no date, http://www.defense.gov/specials/provide_refuge/2arrival.html and Plewes, "The Indispensable Army Reserve: One Part of a Synchronized Force," *Army Green Book*, October 1999, 116.

[222] Kozaryn, "Today's Refugees Recall America's Past, American Forces Press Service, no date, http://www.defense.gov/specials/provide_refuge/2arrival.html.

[223] Coker, Harford and Hilkert, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1999*, 91, 128.

[224] Coker, Harford and Hilkert, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1999*, 49.

[225] Coker, Harford and Hilkert, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1999*, 60.

[226] Plewes, "The Indispensable Army Reserve: One Part of a Synchronized Force," 1999-2000 Army Green Book, October 1999, 116 and Charlston, *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1999*, 74.

[227] General Dennis J. Reimer, "Where We've Been-Where We're Headed: Maintaining a Solid Framework While Building for the Future," Army October 1995, in Carafano, editor, *Soldiers Are Our Credentials: The Collected Works And Selected Papers Of The Thirty-Third Chief Of Staff Army*, 5.

[228] Reimer, "Where We've Been-Where We're Headed," Address at the Dwight David Eisenhower Luncheon, Annual Meeting of the Association of the United States Amy, October 17, 1995, in Carafano, editor, *Soldiers Are Our Credentials: The Collected Works And Selected Papers Of The Thirty-Third Chief Of Staff Army*, 11.

[229] Walker and Reimer, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army, Fiscal Year 1999*, 46 and Brown, *Kevlar Legions*, 343.

[230] Coker, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1998*, 12-13.

[231] Coker and Shanahan, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1995*, 59-60.

[232] Reeves, *Department of the Army Historical Summary, Fiscal Year 1996*, 90 and Coker, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1996*, 20.

[233] Interview, Coker with Baratz.

[234] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs, Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board, Working Draft, 1998*, 58-59.

[235] Reimer, Statement before the Committee on Armed Services, U.S. Senate, First Session, 106th Congress, on the Fiscal Year 2000 Budget and Posture of the United States Army, March 18, 1999.

[236] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs, Fiscal Year 1998 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, 93.

[237] Coker and Shanahan, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1995*, 128.

[238] Coker, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1996*, 75-76, 117.

[239] Coker, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1997*, 54 and Coker, *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1998*, 58.

[240] General Dennis J. Reimer, Statement before the Committee on Armed Services, U.S. Senate, First Session106th Congress, on the Fiscal Year 2000 and Posture of the United States Army, March 18, 1999.



CHAPTER 3
THE GLOBAL WAR ON TERRORISM

A New Day in Infamy

Throughout the 1990s, the smaller Army was engaged on several fronts. The front lines were geographically distant from the American people. Daily life was largely unaffected. Americans could go about their daily business with little disruption from conflicts and turmoil in such places as Haiti, Somalia, Bosnia, and Kosovo. The world seemed relatively safe and secure for those back home. That sense of security evaporated on September 11, 2001. America and its way of life was changed forever. A new day of infamy dawned.



George W. Bush

It was a clear, sunny Tuesday morning on the east coast; just another work day for most Americans. That changed at 8:46 A.M. American Airlines Flight 11 crashed into the 96th floor of the 110-story North Tower of New York's World Trade Center, the second tallest building in the country. Twenty thousand gallons of aviation fuel burst into flames at almost 2,000 degrees Fahrenheit. Was this an accident? That question was answered sixteen minutes later when United Airlines Flight 175 smashed into the 80th floor of the twin South Tower. As Americans watched on television, at 9:59 A.M. the South Tower collapsed from one hundred and ten stories to become one hundred and fifty feet of rubble. The North Tower collapsed within thirty minutes. Thousands ran from the dark, foreboding clouds of smoke and the crumbling buildings and chaos surrounding them.[1] White House Chief of Staff Andy Card told President George W. Bush, who was in Sarasota, Florida, '"America is under attack!'"[2]



United Airlines Flight 175 smashing into the 80th floor of the twin South Tower. (AP/Moshe Burswker)

"America is under attack!" Andy Card, White House Chief of Staff

The scope of that attack escalated when American Airlines Flight 77 crashed into the western wing of the Pentagon at 9:38 A.M. Then, within hours, another plane crashed in a field near Shanksville, Pennsylvania, killing the thirty-three passengers, seven crewmembers, and the four highjackers. Later, it was learned that the passengers evidently foiled another terrorist attack. Each plane had been seized by terrorists posing as passengers. They wrestled control of the aircraft and piloted each plane. "A total of 2,435 workers, 343 firemen, and 23 policemen died in the Twin Towers and another 125 employees and servicemen in the Pentagon."[3] Nine Army Reserve soldiers were killed; seven in New York City and two at the Pentagon.[4] They were: Warrant Officer 1 Ronald P. Bucca; Staff Sergeant Frederick J. Ill; Colonel (retired) Ronald F. Golinski; Captain Michael D. Mullen; Lieutenant Colonel William H. Pohlmann; Sergeant Shawn Powell; Colonel (retired) Rick Rescorla; Colonel David M. Scales; and Captain Mark P. Whitford.

In his first public statement that day, Bush declared '"Terrorism against our nation will not stand.'"[6] At 9:40 A.M., the Federal Aviation Administration halted all flights at U.S. airports.[7] In what he termed his "first decision as a wartime commander in chief," Bush authorized the shooting down of any suspicious plane which failed to land peacefully after being ordered.[8] Bush approved Secretary of Defense Donald H. Rumsfeld's decision to raise the military readiness level to DefCon Three, the first time since the Arab-Israeli War of 1973.[9]



Donald H. Rumsfeld

"Terrorism against our nation will not stand." President George W. Bush



2d Lieutenant Rick Rescorla, Battle of the Ia Drang, Vietnam 1965



Colonel (retired) Rick Rescorla used a bullhorn to direct the evacuation of Morgan Stanley Dean Witter's 2,800 employees on twenty floors of World Trade Center 2, and 1,000 employees in World Trade Center 5. Rescorla reminded everyone to "be proud to be an American," and sang "God Bless America" and other songs over his bullhorn to help evacuees stay calm as they left the building. Rescorla had most of Morgan Stanley's 3,800 employees and people working on other floors of World Trade Center 2 safely out of the buildings by the time United Airlines Flight 175 hit World Trade Center 2 at 9:07. After having reached safety, Rescorla returned to the building to rescue others still inside. He was last seen heading up the stairs of the tenth floor of the collapsing World Trade Center 2. He was posthumously awarded the first New Jersey Vietnam Service Medal. (Photo unknown)



Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes and 77th Regional Support Command Commander Brigadier General Richard S. Colt confer shortly after the attack. (Photo by Sergeant First Class Christina Steiner, 311th Military History Detachment)



New York City, September 14, 2001. Soldiers of the 1179th Deployment Support Brigade (DSB), Fort Hamilton, Brooklyn, volunteered to assist in rescue and recovery operations in lower Manhattan from September 14 to 16, 2001. From left to right: Sergeant First Class Harry Bass, Specialists William Schau and Rosa Arrunategui, Sergeants First Class James Farran, Tino Collura, and Captain Joseph Micelotta. In late October 2001, the 1179th mobilized for up to two years for Operation NOBLE EAGLE. (Photo courtesy of the 1179th DSB)



Ground Zero five days after the attack. (Photo by Sergeant First Class Christina Steiner, 311th Military History Detachment)



New York City, October 19, 2001. New York City firefighters continued to douse out fires that smoldered from the World Trade Center rubble for three-and-a-half months after the attacks. (Photo by Major Robert Bensburg, 31th Military History Detachment)



New York City, October 19, 2001. A small part of the structure of one of the World Trade Center towers stood for more than a month after the terrorist attacks. (Photo by Sergeant First Class Christina Steiner, 311th Military History Detachment)





Plan Accordingly, Gary Cassidy. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U. S. Army Center of Military History)



October 19, 2001. Recovery workers worked around the clock to clear out the debris from the World Trade Center site. It would not be until May 2002 that the site would be clean. (Photo by Sergeant First Class Christina Steiner, 311th Military History Detachment)



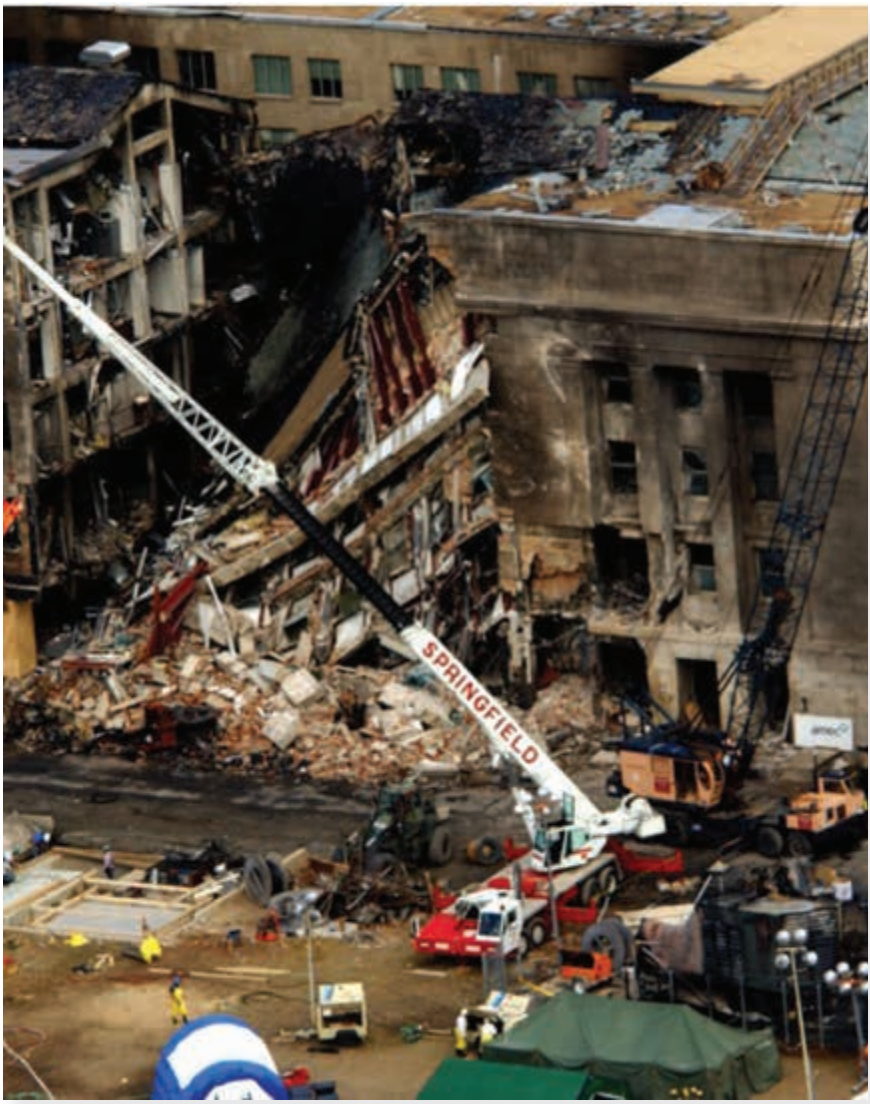
Arlington, Virginia, September 11, 2001. Command Sergeant Major Alex Lackey, Command Sergeant Major of the Army Reserve, communicates on a cell phone outside the Pentagon on September 11. Smoke is still coming from the Pentagon. Inside the building when the plane hit, he exited the Pentagon, then formed a litter team and tried to rescue survivors. Prevented from re-entering the building because of the fire and the threat of an additional attack, he supported the soldiers of the 3d Infantry Regiment ("the Old Guard") who rushed from Fort Myer to the Pentagon. (Photo by Master Sergeant Jacqueline Gopie, OCAR)



Arlington, Virginia, September 17, 2001. Soldiers of the Army Reserve's 311th Quartermaster Company (Mortuary Affairs) from Aguadilla, Puerto Rico – along with federal officials like Federal Bureau of Investigation agent Samuel Simon – set up operations in the north parking lot of the Pentagon on the morning of September 17, 2001. The men and women of the 311th had the grim task of searching through tons of debris from the Pentagon attack, searching for remains of victims and personal affects. They deployed and were operational within seventy-two hours of the call for volunteers reaching them. (Photo by Lieutenant Colonel Randy Pullen, OCAR Public Affairs Office)



September 11, Master Sergeant Henrietta Snowden. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)



Arlington, Virginia, September 14, 2001 — Three days after the attack, fire engines surrounded the damaged portion of the Pentagon. At that time, efforts had shifted from rescue to recovery and the 311th Quartermaster Company (Mortuary Affairs) used its knowledge of mortuary affairs to assist. In the days following the attack, Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes stated that the Army Reserve focused on gaining accountability of its personnel in both New York and Washington, raising security conditions at the reserve sites around the nation and overseas, and examining Army Reserve assets to provide assistance at the Pentagon and in New York. (Courtesy of the Pentagon Renovation Project Collection)



Arlington, Virginia, October 22, 2001 -- Workers tore down portions of the Pentagon's rings that had severe structural damage in order to rebuild those sections. Their work left behind debris including cabling, rods, and piping. (Photo by Specialist Kelly Strand, 46th Military History Detachment)



Arlington, Virginia, October 22, 2001 — An excavator uses a claw to tear down damaged sections and remove debris from the Pentagon. (Photo by Specialist Kelly Strand, 46th Military History Detachment)



The Immediate Response

The Army and the Army Reserve were quick to respond. New York Governor George E. Pataki declared a state of emergency. Then Adjutant General Thomas P. Maguire ordered 8,000 National Guardsmen to report for state active duty. Guard soldiers had been gathering in their armories. By the night of September 11, 1,500 were at Ground Zero, as the World Trade Center attack site came to be known.[10] "Among the great heroes of that day," claimed Plewes, "were Army Reservists. They displayed the highest qualities of courage and selflessness, whether that meant rushing into the World Trade Center, helping injured comrades out of the burning Pentagon or organizing rescue and recovery activities regardless of personal safety concerns."[11] Some died while performing their duty. When the attacks on America took place, the Army Reserve's measured readiness was at the highest level in history at 77 percent, with 87 percent of its force deployable. According to Plewes, "This readiness -- along with our magnificent soldiers themselves -- is what enabled the Army Reserve to respond immediately and so effectively on September 11. . . ."[12]

> "Among the great heroes of that day were Army Reservists. They displayed the highest qualities of courage and selflessness, whether that meant rushing into the World Trade Center, helping injured comrades out of the burning Pentagon or organizing rescue and recovery activities regardless of personal safety concerns." Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes

The 77th Regional Support Command in Flushing, New York, Commanding General Brigadier General Richard S. Colt led the Army Reserve's response to the World Trade Center attacks. The command identified support items and delivered them speedily to aid in the disaster recovery effort. The command offered other support by providing help to the rescue workers at Ground Zero. Also responding promptly and vital to the rescue and recovery operation were the Army Reserve emergency preparedness liaison officers in the New York City area. They arrived on scene immediately to support operations from civilian agencies. In a short time, crisis action teams were operational in every major Army Reserve command. Military police units were stationed at vital facilities.

The Army Reserve response mushroomed. Army Reserve soldiers stepped forward first as volunteers and then as part of the partial mobilization ordered by

President Bush on September 14, only three days after the attack. In contrast, a partial mobilization was not ordered during the Gulf War until five months after Iraq invaded Kuwait in August 1990. The first call-ups started on September 22. By that time, and reminiscent of the Gulf War, the Army Reserve had seven units, one installation, six facilities, and some 2,300 personnel supporting operations. Most of the units and personnel were in a training status.[13]

Past mobilization procedures did not work in Operations NOBLE EAGLE (home front) and ENDURING FREEDOM (Afghanistan). There was no time to allow for thirty, sixty, ninety, or 180 days to mobilize. Hasty mobilizations from twenty-four hours to ten days became the norm. "The way we did business," said Plewes, "just doesn't work anymore." A case in point was the 311th Quartermaster Company (Mortuary Affairs) from Aguadilla, Puerto Rico. On September 13, the call went out to the 65th Regional Support Command. On September 14, eighty-five soldiers volunteered and mobilized the same day. By the morning of September 17th, they were at work in the Pentagon's north parking lot. There was only seventy-two hours between the time they were called up and the time they were operational. On September 26, another 105 soldiers were on the scene. "By this time," explained Plewes, "they were all under partial mobilization orders. The orders had caught up with a unit that had already been 'at war' for more than a week." Other units followed the same example, conducting hasty mobilizations or mobilizing after they deployed.[14] The majority of those units called up were in support of Operation NOBLE EAGLE. Their missions included: force protection and security at installations and facilities, intelligence and investigation support, training and training validation, headquarters augmentation, garrison support, legal support, communications, postal and personnel support, engineer support, military history, logistics, and transportation operations.[15] One example of a unit deployed for NOBLE EAGLE was the 1880th Medical Detachment (Logistics Support) from St. Louis, Missouri. The unit, alerted on November 23, 2001, provided augmentation to the 32nd Medical Logistics Battalion, 44th Medical Command, at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, for Class VIII supplies, optical single-vision lens fabrication, and medical equipment maintenance support.[16] By the end of 2001, over 11,000 Army Reserve soldiers were on duty in the war on terrorism.[17]

September 11, 2001 was a watershed in the history of the United States. It had a profound effect on the country which "moved," in President Bush's address that night to the nation, "A great people . . . to defend a great nation." Bush set the tone for his evolving doctrine by stating the U.S. "will make no distinction between terrorists who committed these acts and those who harbor them." On



Waiting to Go to War, Master Sergeant Henrietta Snowden. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)





New York City, September 16, 2001. Army Reserve Colonel Gerard McEnerney (left) of the Regional Emergency Liaison Team 2 based in Manhattan, explains to Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes the responsibilities of the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA). As a reservist, Colonel McEnerney worked as a regional emergency preparedness liaison officer – a liaison between FEMA and the Army Reserve. He worked at several FEMA operations centers for a few days following 9-11. (Photo by Sergeant First Class Christina Steiner, 311th Military History Detachment).

September 20, 2001 in a joint session of Congress, Bush further defined his policy by stating, "Either you are with us, or you are with the terrorists. From this day forward, any nation that continues to harbor or support terrorism will be regarded by the United States as a hostile regime."[18]

> The United States "will make no distinction between terrorists who committed these acts and those who harbor them." President George W. Bush

The Bush Doctrine

On September 17, 2002, Bush released his *National Security Strategy*, which altered the way the U.S. guaranteed its national security. The *National Security*



New York City, September 16, 2001. Colonel Gerard McEnerney (right) escorts Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes (left) and Brigadier General Richard Colt (center) through lower Manhattan, stopping sometimes along the way to explain the extent of the devastation and progress being made by local governments. (Photo by Sergeant First Class Christina Steiner, 311th Military History Detachment)

Strategy outlined the threat of terrorists to freedom and the country's intent to defend the "peace by fighting [those] terrorists and tyrants." This document addressed an overview of America's international strategy, aspirations for human dignity, preventing enemies from threatening America and its allies with weapons of mass destruction, global economic growth through free markets and free trade, opening societies and building the infrastructure of democracy, and transforming America's national security institutions to meet the challenge and opportunities of the twenty-first century. American strategy in the past concentrated on defense against tyrants with "great armies and great industrial capabilities." But, now "shadowy networks of individuals can bring great chaos and suffering to our shores for less than it costs to purchase a single tank." The strategies that won the Cold War, containment and deterrence, will not work against such dangers, "because those strategies assumed the existence of identifiable regimes led by identifiable leaders operating by identifiable means

from identifiable territories." Today's enemies "see weapons of mass destruction as weapons of choice.... We cannot let our enemies strike first."[19]

The new *National Security Strategy* for combating terrorism reformulated America's foreign policy, including preemption to handle rogue states and terrorists with weapons of mass destruction: the "Bush Doctrine."[20] It was a major shift in military posture from "shape, respond, prepare" to "assure, dissuade, deter forward, and decisively defeat." Bush said this is "a matter of common sense and self defense. . . ."[21] There was a legal basis for preemption, international law, which recognized "that nations need not suffer an attack before they can lawfully take action to defend themselves against forces that present an imminent danger of attack." The *National Security Strategy* preferred multilateral preemption. "The United States will constantly strive to enlist the support of the international community." But, "we will not hesitate to act alone, if necessary, to exercise our right of self-defense by acting preemptively against such terrorists, to prevent them from doing harm against our people and our coun-





Tracking Bin Laden, Sergeant First Class Elzie Golden. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)

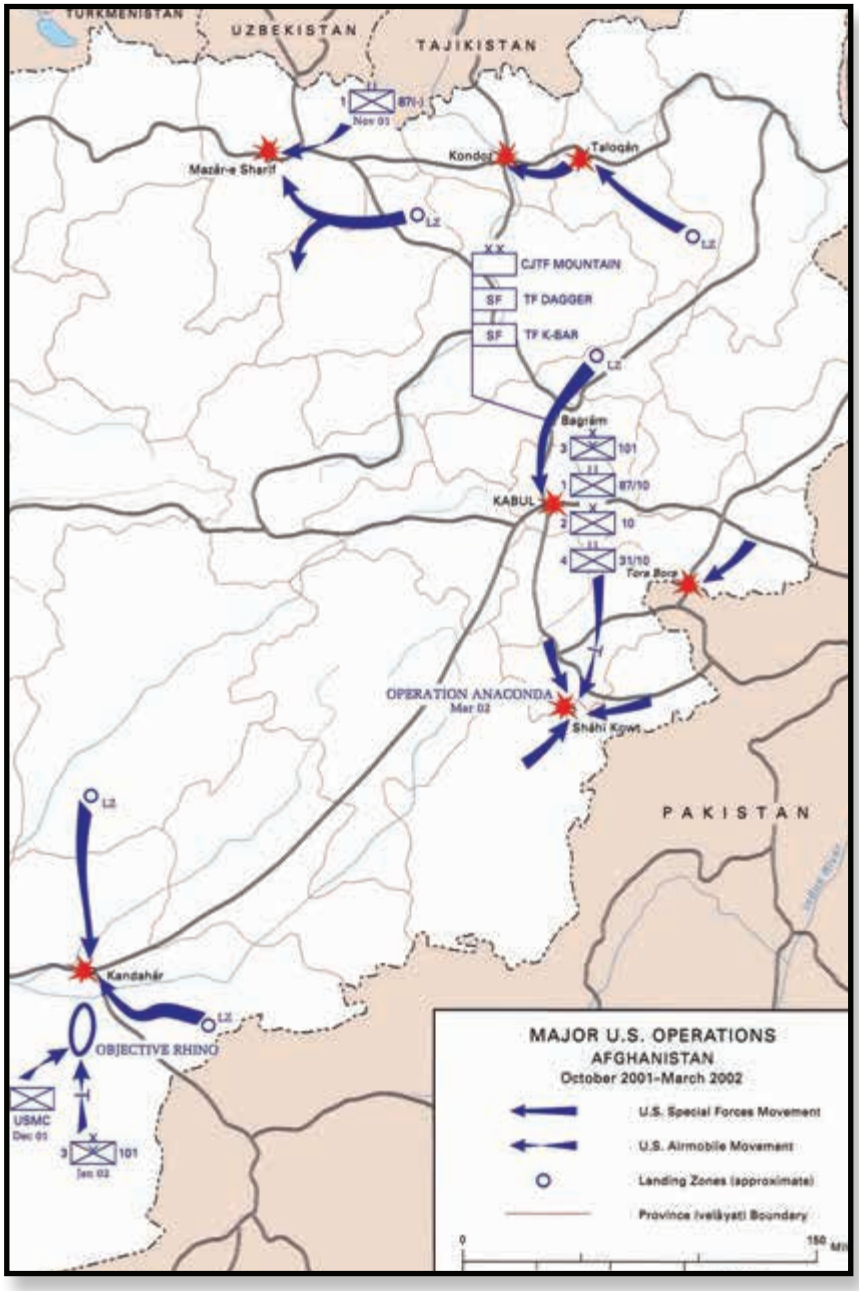


try." It reinforced the 1992 Defense Planning Guidance which stated that "the United States should be postured to act independently when collective action cannot be orchestrated." The fundamental goal of U.S. strategy must be to spread democracy everywhere, thereby, removing terrorism and tyranny.[22] This proactive strategy set the stage for the 2003 invasion of Iraq. It affected how the Army reshaped and transformed itself. Cold War historian John Lewis Gaddis said this *National Security Strategy* "could represent the most sweeping shift in U.S. grand strategy since the beginning of the Cold War."[23]

Operation ENDURING FREEDOM

Military intelligence determined that Osama bin Laden's Islamic al-Qaeda was responsible for the September 11 attacks. Al-Qaeda's base of operations was in Afghanistan where the fundamentalist, repressive Taliban regime controlled the country. A loose coalition, the Northern Alliance, opposed the Taliban. On October 7, 2001, less than a month after the September 11 attacks, the U.S., with support from Great Britain, launched an air and naval attack. The campaign pinpointed airfields and air defenses along with command and control centers. In a national address, Bush said the military action was aimed to "cut the military capability of the Taliban regime." Rumsfeld explained that the assault was intended to "make it increasingly difficult for terrorists to use Afghanistan as a base of operations." However, this campaign was ineffective in loosening the Taliban control.[24]

The ground war, or "boots on the ground," began October 19, 2001. Several twelve-man Special Forces Operational Detachment A teams joined the Northern Alliance in fighting the Taliban and al-Qaeda. By January 2002, the U.S. and its allies set the stage for tactical Operation ANACONDA which began on March 2, 2002, to destroy al-Qaeda and Taliban fighters in eastern Afghanistan. That operation ousted the Taliban. Ground forces included the 10th Mountain Division, 101st Airborne Division, the 3d Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry, and Afghan government soldiers. By November, the alliance had 50,000 personnel in combat on the ground, sea, and air. They were in a support mode to the Afghans. Remaining Taliban and al-Qaeda forces finally fled into the Tora Bora Mountains where they were pursued by local anti-Taliban forces with assistance from Special Forces. Many eventually fled through the mountains into Pakistan. Osama bin Laden eluded capture. A mounting number of American ground forces were in theater and secured areas. With U.S. support the alliance had terrorists on the run.[25] Operation ENDURING FREEDOM marked the first commitment of American forces in simultaneous combat operations across multiple theaters of war since World War II.[26]


TURKMENISTAN
UZBEKISTAN
TAJIKISTAN
PAKISTAN
Mazār-e Sharīf
Kondoz
Taloqān
LZ
CJTF MOUNTAIN
SF
TF DAGGER
TF K-BAR
Bagrām
101
87/10
KABUL
10
31/10
Tora Bora
OPERATION ANACONDA
Mar 02
Shāhi Kowt
Kandahār
OBJECTIVE RHINO
USMC
Dec 01
Jan 02
MAJOR U.S. OPERATIONS
AFGHANISTAN
October 2001–March 2002
U.S. Special Forces Movement
U.S. Airmobile Movement
Landing Zones (approximate)
Province (velāyati) Boundary
0
150

Map 7



The Hizara Province, Sergeant First Class Elzie Golden. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)



Army Reserve soldiers were serving alongside active component soldiers from the beginning of the ground war. Army Reserve public affairs soldiers went into the mountains of eastern Afghanistan with the 101st Airborne Division in Operation ANACONDA.[27] The 911th Forward Surgical Team supported the 10th Mountain Division during medical assistance missions in Afghanistan. The 310th Psychological Operations Battalion served in the isolated mountain regions of Afghanistan, determining the needs of the people and organizing the delivery of non-perishable foods, bottled water, and medical aid. Army Reserve engineers improved facilities at Kandahar as medical soldiers treated casualties at Bagram Air Base. The 1863d Medical Detachment combated bacterial and airborne viruses. The 947th Forward Surgical Team built a hospital in the Orgun Valley and trained Afghanis in contemporary medical standards.[28] The 345th Military Intelligence Detachment assisted the Coalition Forces Land Component Command (CFLCC) in intelligence operations leading to the identification, location, and targeting of the Taliban and al-Qaeda. The soldiers' tasks were "vital to the war on terrorism." One soldier said, "We helped out the active duty forces that were there and needed the augmentation." Some

civil affairs units, known for their humanitarian aid and rebuilding projects, found themselves on the front lines in combat together with the infantry.[29]

In January 2004, the 325th Field Hospital from Independence, Missouri, was activated and deployed to Afghanistan on March 15, 2004. The hospital staffed three locations at Bagram, Salerno, and Kandahar, providing Level III medical care. Soldiers from the unit helped support Task Force 325 Medical comprised of active Army and Army Reserve soldiers along with Navy and Air Force personnel. The mission of Task Force 325 Medical was to provide U.S. coalition service members, Department of Defense civilians, and other qualified personnel outpatient and inpatient care. Medical care spanned from basic family practice medicine to stabilization surgery for traumatic injuries from motor vehicle accidents, gunshot wounds, stabbings, rocket attacks, improvised explosive devices, and other injuries. Task Force 325 Medical also treated Afghan citizens whose injuries were beyond the care of local medical facilities. In the first nine months of operation, the task force treated more than 30,000 patients, admitted almost 1,500 patients, performed over 1,000 surgeries, filled over 50,000 prescriptions, took more than 16,000 x-ray photographs, analyzed more than 18,000 lab tests, and fabricated more than 4,000 pairs of eyeglasses.



Captain Greg Hanley distributes school supplies to the Smail Kail secondary school in the Parwan Province on July 1, 2004. Hanley is attached to the 325th Field Hospital. (DOD photo by Sergeant First Class Sandra Watkinskeough)

In that time, the task force saw approximately 9,000 local nationals. During the first presidential inauguration held in the country, Task Force 325 Medical sent a team to provide medical support for Afghanistan's first president and for distinguished visitors. Task Force 325 Medical also assisted in humanitarian aid projects, such as distributing shoes, clothing, toys, and school supplies to the populace. The task force adopted a school in Charikar which taught both girls and boys.[30]



Paktika Province, Afghanistan. Soldiers of the 934th Forward Surgical Team, 807th Medical Deployment Support Command, unload a patient from the back of a field ambulance at Forward Operating Base Sharana, Afghanistan. The 934th is responsible for reducing battlefield mortality rates by providing medical care within one hour of injury and preparing patients for a higher level of medical care. (Photo by U.S. Air Force Master Sergeant Demetrius Lester, Paktika Provincial Reconstruction Team Public Affairs)

In 2006, soldiers from the 391st Engineer Battalion, York, South Carolina, were the Army's improvised explosive device hunters in Afghanistan.[31] In fighting terrorists, there was no front line. Other units like the 342d Military Police Detachment (Law and Order), which provided security for U.S. forces at Uzbekistan air bases, were not on the front line.[32]

For the 361st Engineer Battalion, service in Operation ENDURING FREEDOM meant a tour in Afghanistan from February 2005 to April 2006. A Company was from Asheville, North Carolina, while the other three companies were based in South Carolina. The unit totaled 570 Army Reserve soldiers. "Sappers

(explosive ordnance-clearing agents) from 2nd. Plt. Co. B, operated out of a forward operating base at Aned."[33] Their task was eliminating improvised explosive devices (IEDs). According to Sergeant Paul Hardy, "'You know you're making a difference when you are pulling IEDs out of the middle of the road. . . . We've saved a lot of lives, so you feel like you're a part of something that really works well.'"[34]



Corporal Dominic M. Pileri of the 310th Psychological Operations Battalion from Fort Gillem, Georgia, serves in a remote mountainous section of Afghanistan, where a major part of his job is going into the local villages to assess the needs of the people. With an Afghani child and an interpreter, Pileri arranges for the delivery of such items as non-perishable foods, bottled water, and medical aid to the villagers as part of a larger humanitarian effort. (Courtesy of Dominic Pileri, Sr.)

They used Buffalo armored personnel carriers to travel. As squad leader Sergeant Joseph Plant said, "'This vehicle has taken a [blast from a] double-stacked anti-tank mine and everybody survived it. . . .'"[35] But that was not always the case. In June 2005, Sergeant First Class Dereck Ware, a Persian Gulf War veteran of B Company was in a minefield with three airmen. "One tripped a line mine and one man lost a leg. But Ware's quick thinking helped save all their lives, earning him a Bronze Star for the sapper."[36]

Matters proved lethal on another occasion. "On March 12, 2006, in eastern Kunar Province, a roadside bomb claimed the lives of four engineers from A

Company while they were clearing a route west of Asadabad in the Pech Valley. Two of the men were Iraq veterans."[37]

One of the units A Company, which was assigned to Combined Task Force Spartan, supported was the 1st Battalion, 3d Marines. According to Marine Sergeant Gerald Calvin of C Company, "'They have one of the most dangerous jobs in the entire military. . . . What it comes down to is that those four soldiers gave their lives saving the lives of others.'"[38]



Company B, 391st Combat Engineer Battalion, embarks on a route clearance patrol over rugged terrain in support of Task Force FURY near Naka, Afghanistan. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Summer 2006)



Sergeant Richard A. Darvial, kneeling, takes cover while Specialist Corey C. Canterbury fires mortars from a mountain top overlooking the Ganigal Valley in eastern Afghanistan's Kunar province, December 11, 2010. Darvial and Canterbuty are assiged to Company B, 2nd Battalion, 327th Infantry Regiment, 143d Expeditionary Sustainment Command. (Photo by Sergeant Mark Burrell, 201th MPAD, 143d ESC)

As Base Air Force Chaplain Kerry Abbott told *Stars & Stripes*, "'There's not many of them here, they're Reservists, they've known each other for a long time, they are friends. They know each other's families.'"[39] The 361st Engineer Battalion lost a total of five during their deployment in Afghanistan.[40]

Also serving in Afghanistan was C Troop, 7th Squadron, 6th Cavalry Regiment. The unit, from Conroe, Texas, was deployed from October 2005 to October 2006. The unit operated from Bagram Airfield. The commander, Lieutenant Colonel Andrew Doehring, observed, "'Flying in one of the most demanding environments in the world. . .the unit carried out deliberate attack missions, provided quick reaction and performed armored escort missions. In 12 months,

C Troop's eight AH-64A attack helicopters flew in excess of 4,979 hours of combat.'"[41]

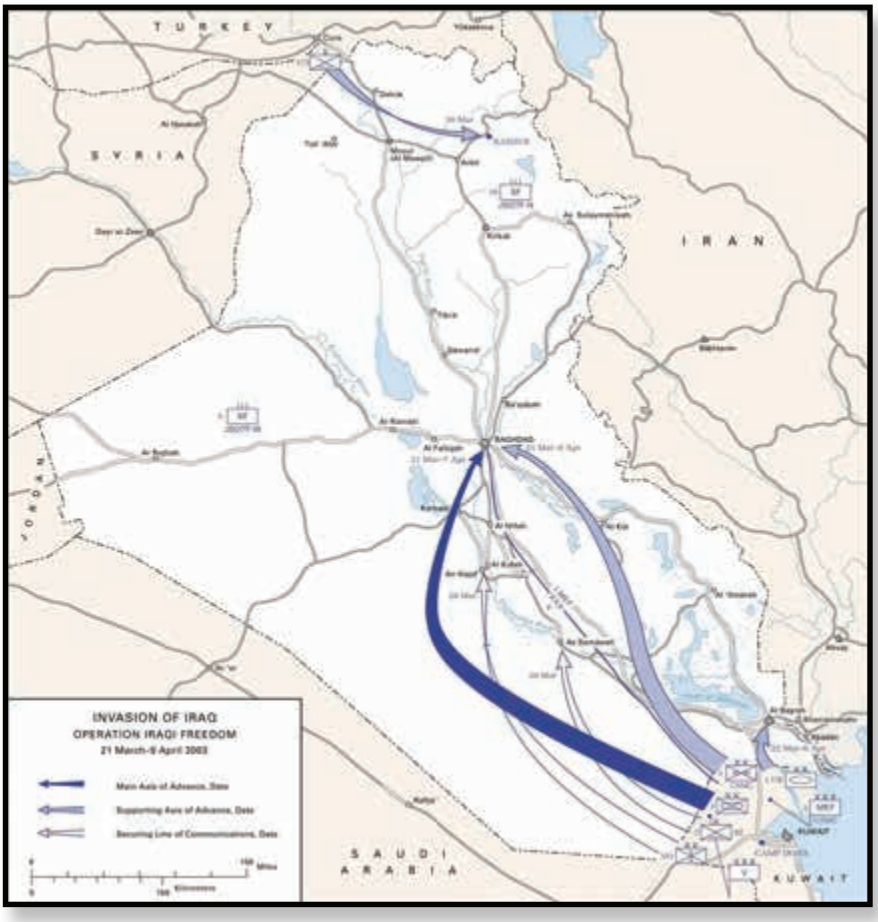


Barack H. Obama

In his January 2002 state of the union address, President Bush told the American people "in four short months," the country had "rallied a great collation, captured, arrested, and rid the world of thousands of terrorists, destroyed Afghanistan's terrorist training camps, saved a people from starvation, and freed a country from brutal oppression."[42] But, as seen later, the terrorists rallied, albeit in a weakened state. The U.S. continued fighting in Afghanistan. On December 1, 2009, President Barack H. Obama announced his strategy for escalating the war and committed 30,000 more soldiers to the war fight, thereby, increasing the number of Army Reserve soldiers on duty beyond the 1,528 already there as of June 22, 2009.[43] The Obama administration's December 2010 assessment of the war's progress stated the strategy was succeeding in meeting its two primary military objectives: degrading the leadership of the Pakistani-based al-Qaeda terrorists who attacked the U.S. and breaking the strength of the Taliban militants who once provided them haven in Afghanistan.[44]

Operation IRAQI FREEDOM

The other major front in the Global War on Terrorism was Iraq. The concept for what later became Operation IRAQI FREEDOM was long in the making, dating back some viewed to March 1, 1991, the day after DESERT STORM. Based upon the belief that Saddam Hussein had developed weapons of mass destruction, President Bush decided that a regime change in Iraq was warranted. He also based his decision on Iraq's connection with terrorists and the belief that Iraq posed a danger to the stability of the Middle East. Hussein's use of weapons of mass destruction in deadly poison gas attacks on Kurdish villages in northern Iraq was another factor. As some of America's allies questioned the threat of Hussein, Bush was prepared to act alone to crush what he had once included in his "axis of evil" made up of Iraq, Iran and North Korea. Others wanted to wait on the results of recently readmitted United Nations weapons inspectors. Britain sided with Bush as his determination for a regime change in Iraq increased.[45]


TURKEY
SYRIA
IRAN
JORDAN
SAUDI ARABIA
KUWAIT
INVASION OF IRAQ
OPERATION IRAQI FREEDOM
21 March-9 April 2003

Map 8



Then stationed at Forward Operating Base Leatherneck, the 287th Transportation Company, 143d Expeditionary Sustainment Command, hauls several U.S. military vehicles, including a RT (rough terrain) container handler (Kalmar), on the unit's M1070 heavy equipment transporters (HET) and M1000 trailers around May 2010, down highway 1 to Forward Operating Base Leatherneck after a mission to Forward Operating Base Shindand, Afghanistan. The HET and M1000 trailer are the only system capable of hauling the RT 240 Kalmar in Afghanistan. (Photo by Specialist David Emigh, 287th Transportation Company)

In a statement to the United Nation's General Assembly on September 10, 2002, Bush said:

> My nation will work with the UN Security Council to meet our common challenge. If Iraq's regime defies us again, the world must move deliberately, decisively to hold Iraq to account. We will work with the UN Security Council for the necessary resolutions. But the purposes of the United States should not be doubted. The Security Council resolutions will be enforced -- the just demands of peace and security will be met -- or action will be unavoidable. And a regime that has lost its legitimacy will also lose its power.[46]



Into the Hornet's Nest, Timothy Lawn. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)



When Bush made his address to the United Nations, plans were already in the making for a campaign against Iraq. In fact on December 4, 2001, General Tommy R. Franks, commander of the U.S. Central Command, briefed the secretary of defense on the first draft war plan. By February 1, 2002, General Franks had plans for a four-phased war: connecting Special Forces with CIA teams, an air campaign, a ground war, and stabilization.[47]



General Tommy R. Franks

In the winter of 2002 and the spring of 2003, National Guard and Army Reserve units mobilized as the ground war began on March 21, 2003. These units were largely combat service support units or logistics units. They provided the majority of soldiers involved in operating ports, hauling fuel, repairing equipment, and supporting the theater on a broad-spectrum. Combat service units such as military police battalions, engineer bridge companies, civil affairs detachments, and psychological operations units mobilized and met vital requirements. Since they were essential to the operation, rapid mobilization and deployment was the objective, one that was not always met. Many Army Reserve soldiers found themselves at mobilization stations different from the prewar plans. The quick paced mobilization sometimes resulted in reduced post-mobilization training of units and soldiers. This was training completed after mobilization and prior to deployment. Individual Army Reserve mobilization was another challenge. Moving through continental replacement centers often proved trying.[48]



Lieutenant General
James R. Helmly

Operation IRAQI FREEDOM had all the characteristics of war in the twenty-first century: the requirements for speed, agility, flexibility and the need for a more robust rotational base. Evidence of that was the 3d Infantry Division's (Mechanized) ability to move two hundred miles to An Najaf within twenty-four hours.[49] According to Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, chief, Army Reserve (CAR), "We didn't miss one requirement . . . . We [won] at all the missions. But further we didn't break the force; we don't have any case of just literally losing everything--soldiers, equipment as well. . . . We met all the operational missions. . . ."[50]

"We didn't miss one requirement . . . . We [won] at all the missions. . . . We met all the operational missions. . . ." Lieutenant General James R. Helmly

Numerous Army Reserve units answered the call. The 459th Engineer Company (Multi-Role Bridge), an Army Reserve unit from Bridgeport, West Virginia, built bridges across the Diyala and Euphrates Rivers sometimes under direct enemy fire for the I Marine Expeditionary Force in its successful advance on Baghdad. As a bridge unit, it was common tactics that the 459th be a part of the spearhead elements, charging deep into enemy territory. Engineer assets, particularly bridges, were critically important, assuming the enemy would deny their bridges around Baghdad to coalition forces. After a week in place at the Baghdad bridge sites, the 459th transferred to Camp Dogwood, south of Baghdad, leaving maintenance crews behind to tend the bridges. At Dogwood, the unit's mission changed dramatically when the unit became one of the prime movers in Task Force BULLETT, a military operation to haul captured enemy munitions from around Baghdad to coalition ammunition storage sites to be accounted, used, or destroyed. There were other missions as well, such as directing traffic on the hard bridge across the Diyala and preventing civilians from using it. The 459th exemplified the integration of the Army Reserve into the active Army.[51]

Another example was the 377th Theater Support Command, which deployed with Third Army under Central Command, providing support services in Southwest Asia for the Southwest Asian Theater. The unit was comprised of active Army and Army Reserve soldiers.[52]

The 362d Quartermaster Battalion (Petroleum Supply) from Kinston, North Carolina, deployed in January 2003, hauling fuel to support the V Corps. The unit successfully accomplished its mission by delivering 61 million gallons of aviation fuel, 6.6 million gallons of diesel fuel and 3.3 million gallons of gasoline, and 124,000 gallons of water.[53] For the 802d Ordnance Company (Ammunition) from Gainesville, Florida, combat service support meant recovering, cleaning, packing, hauling, and reissuing enormous amounts of war munitions to coalition forces.[54]

The 445th Medical Detachment (Veterinary Services) mobilized on February 24, 2003. Upon its deployment to Kuwait on May 6, 2003, the unit began assuming control over an area of operations which included ten countries in two continents, supporting four branches of U.S. services and coalition forces.

The 445th was responsible for veterinary services in Kuwait as well as U.S. camps in Iraq, Qatar, Djibouti, Bahrain, and Kyrgyzstan. The 445th conduct-



445th Medical Detachment (Veterinary Services)



A soldier and his military working dog, Ali, search vehicles at an entry control point. Handlers working side by side with their dogs search vehicles for illegal drugs and explosives. The 445th Medical Detachment (Veterinary Services) was one unit responsible for the care of military working dogs. (Defense Video and Imagery Distribution System).

ed additional short term missions in Kenya, Jordon, Saudi Arabia, and Egypt. Its mission included maintaining quality assurance of food inspection, providing zoonotic disease control, and caring for over seventy-five U.S. and coalition military working dogs. The 445th inspected over seventy-two million pounds of subsistence amounting to ninety-five million dollars. The volume of subsistence inspected was over eighteen million meals served with no outbreak of food borne illness reported. In the early stages of Operation IRAQI FREEDOM, theater conditions were primitive with inadequate storage facilities for Class I and operational rations. The unit provided much needed assistance on this issue to ensure rations were stored in appropriate environmentally controlled facilities, thereby preventing further degradation or condemnation of the rations. Being responsible for the health of military working dogs involved the training and education of their handlers in emergency veterinary medicine. The 445th served in the theater of operations until February 2004.[55]

The 323d Engineer Detachment (Fire Fighting) from El Dorado, Kansas, deployed to Iraq in April 2003. The unit's duties included extinguishing fires, such as an oil pipeline fire, inspecting structures, and serving as a base fire department and an aircraft crash and rescue team.[56]



Port of Shuaiba, Kuwait

For the 195th Contract Supervision Detachment from Orlando, Florida, supporting the war fight meant supervising longshoremen, stevedores, labor crews, and military personnel contracted to load and off-load military cargo ships at the ports of Shuaiba and Shuwaikh, Kuwait. The 724th Military Police Battalion from south Florida built an enemy prisoner of war facility near Camp Bucca. The 320th Military Police Company from St. Petersburg, Florida, guarded a captured Iraqi air base in Tallil.[57]

The 369th Transportation Company was ordered to active duty on December 20, 2003. The company's mission was to support 1st Infantry Division units and the 30th Brigade Combat Team; haul all classes of supply to supported forward operating bases; and provide command and control, force protection (convoy security), and maintain open lines of communication with supported units.[58]



During Operation IRAQI FREEDOM, the 459th Engineer Company (Multi-Role Bridge), an Army Reserve unit from Bridgeport, West Virginia, lays an aluminum float ribbon bridge under enemy fire across the Diyala River southeast of Baghdad. The spearhead of the I Marine Expeditionary Force required the crossing in order to expand its dismounted infantry bridgehead with tank support before entering Baghdad. Other missions accomplished by the 459th included bridging the Euphrates River and convoy security. (An Army Reserve Historical Painting)



Sixty-six soldiers of the 1184th Transportation Terminal Battalion from Mobile, Alabama, supported the 101st Airborne's equipment needs. The 13th Psychological Operations Battalion from Arden Hills, Minnesota, recorded simple instructional messages that helped Iraqi prisoners understand and follow rules of an enemy prisoner of war camp.[59] The 353d Engineer Group from Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, worked to restore Iraq's infrastructure, which included renovating the power grids and waste and sewer systems, and rebuilding housing and commerce.[60]

"By September 2003, 144,000 National Guardsmen and reservists were on duty, with 28,000 of these mobilized for homeland security."[61] By October 2003, 35 percent of the Army Reserve's strength had been mobilized, which accounted for almost half of its deployable units.[62] By the end of 2003, a total of 2,322 Army Reserve units had been mobilized.[63] Helmly described the mobilization as "for percentage wise the largest mobilization we've had since World War II."[64]

By 2005, the Army Reserve committed nearly 80 percent of its aviation assets to the war fight with

By October 2003, 35 percent of the Army Reserve's strength had been mobilized, which accounted for almost half of its deployable units.

the arrival of its only two UH-60 Black Hawk helicopter companies and one AH-64 Apache Battalion. The three units were D Company, 158th Aviation Regiment; Company C, 159th Aviation Regiment, both Black Hawk; and the 8th Battalion, 229th Aviation Regiment.[65] The Army Reserve was no longer a supplemental force, a force of last resort, but rather one contributing immediately to military operations.[66]



Oil pipeline fire near Hadithah. Soldiers from the 323d Engineer Detachment (Fire Fighting) spray down the bulldozers with water which kept them from lighting up. (Photo by 323d Engineer Detachment (Firefighting))



A guard with the 320th Military Police Company from St. Petersburg, Florida, mans a makeshift outpost at Tallil Air Base in central Iraq, watching as prisoners of war are transferred onto buses for transport to the coalition's internment facility near Umm Qasar. (Photo by Sergeant Frank N. Pellegrini)

In a 2004 message to Army Reserve soldiers and their families, Helmly told them: "Today the nation is asking Army Reserve Soldiers to be prepared to serve on active duty when called. Just as the generation of World War II answered the call to service," he continued "we are being called upon to sacrifice in defense of our Nation in the Global War on Terrorism."[67] As a result of the unstable situation in Iraq, "the Department of the Army," he explained, "announced that our Soldiers will be on the ground, in the theater of operations for 12 months."[68]

> "Today the nation is asking Army Reserve Soldiers to be prepared to serve on active duty when called. Just as the generation of World War II answered the call to service, we are being called upon to sacrifice in defense of our Nation in the Global War on Terrorism."
> Lieutenant General James R. Helmly



Specialist Jose Lopez, a sheriff's deputy in Broward County, Florida, and a colleague put up some concertina wire along a yet-to-be built fence line as Army Reserve soldiers with the 724th Military Police Battalion find themselves pitching in to build the new enemy prisoner of war facility they will be guarding. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Fall 2003)



Soldiers from the 459th Engineer Company (Multi-Role Bridge) lower a bridge section toward the water before launching and unfolding. A motor boat stands ready to engage the floating section and push it into place. (Specialist Bradley Miller)



Soldiers with the 632d Maintenance Company, 110th Combat Sustainment Support Battalion, 224th Sustainment Brigade, 103d Expeditionary Sustainment Command, line up their mine resistant ambush protected vehicles before a mission in 2010 at the convoy staging lanes at Contingency Operating Base Adder, Iraq. (U.S. Army photo by First Lieutenant Seth Church)



Part of that sacrifice was the call up of Army Reserve soldiers often with less than forty-eight hours notice who were mobilized and sent to Iraq or to another theater. In fact, in 2003 more than 50 percent of Army Reserve units had less than a fifteen-day notice. Helmly described 2003 as an "absolutely volatile, tumultuous year."[69]

Many Army Reserve soldiers along with active Army soldiers were told they would be mobilized longer than expected. This placed stress on the soldier, the family, the employer, and the community, especially since during the Cold War many Army Reserve soldiers believed they would never be mobilized, or if mobilized, it would only be a six month deployment, like those in the Balkans. The active Army seemed not prepared for the new style of rapid mobilization either. Some 8,000 soldiers were mobilized, and then demobilized as not being needed, and a month later remobilized. "The pressures on the institution," explained Helmly, "were extraordinary." Soldiers were surprised by the size and speed of mobilization, the long deployments, and as Helmly explained, "the volatility of the mobilizations in terms of having to change the length of time the soldiers would be deployed -- the suddenness." All this unforeseen change had to be communicated to the soldiers and their families. That meant a "massive command information communications campaign . . . ."[70]

On May 1, 2003, President Bush declared "mission accomplished."[71] However, as with Operation ENDURING FREEDOM, the insurgents were relentless and Operation IRAQI FREEDOM and the Global War on Terrorism continued with the nonstop mobilization of Army Reserve soldiers. For the 11th Military Police Brigade, service in the Global War on Terrorism meant taking command and control from June 2008 to June 2009 of Task Force MILITARY POLICE-NORTH. Its mission was to conduct internment and resettlement operations and counterinsurgency operations for over 4,000 detainees, as well as coordinating the release and transfer of thousands of more detainees.[72]

For the 416th Theater Engineer Command, it meant deployment in November 2008 to provide leadership and engineering staff capabilities to the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers' Gulf Region Division supporting Multi-National Forces-Iraq. These and other Army Reserve soldiers provided essential combat support to ongoing operations.

The Army Reserve has been mobilized continuously since December 1995.[73] December 8, 2010, found 12 percent of the force currently mobilized.[74] Figure III-1 represents worldwide Army Reserve commitments. The war entered a new phase when on August 31, 2010, the Army's 4th Stryker Brigade left Iraq, marking the end of U.S. combat operations.[75] Operation NEW DAWN began

on September 1 with the shift from "combat and counterinsurgency activities to a more limited focus on training and advising the Iraqi security forces, conducting targeted counterterrorism operations, providing force protection for U.S. military and civilian personnel and facilities, and supporting civilian agencies and international organizations in their capacity-building efforts."[76] As of December 29, 2010, 195,707 Army Reserve soldiers have been mobilized in support of Operation ENDURING FREEDOM, IRAQI FREEDOM and NEW DAWN since September 11, 2001.[77] (See figure III-2.) The Army Reserve as an integral, operational force continued providing nonstop combat support, calling upon its soldiers to expect routine mobilization and deployment.

As of December 29, 2010, 195,707 Army Reserve soldiers have been mobilized in support of Operation ENDURING FREEDOM, IRAQI FREEDOM and NEW DAWN since September 11, 2001.

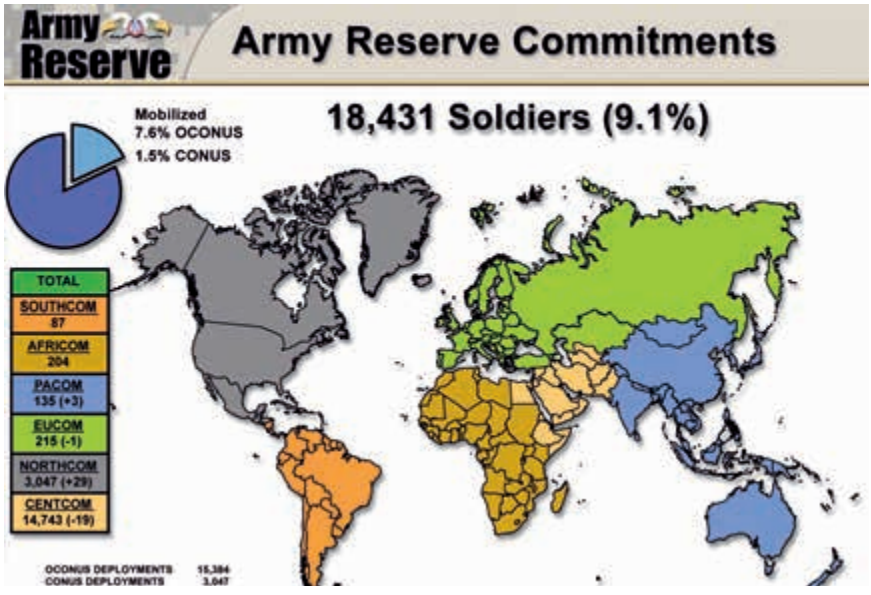


Figure III-1: Army Reserve Commitments, December 10, 2010

Reserve Components
NOBLE EAGLE / ENDURING FREEDOM / NEW DAWN

Unique SSAN Activations as of: December 28, 2010

		change from last week
Currently Activated:	**92,082**	(-778)
Deactivated Since 9/11:	**701,485**	
Total:	**793,567**	

Reserve Component	* Current Involuntary Activations	change from last week	** Current Voluntary Activations	change from last week	Total Currently Activated	change from last week	Total Deactivated Since 9/11	Total Activated Since 9/11
ARNG	41,326	(-384)	5,408	(+20)	46,734	(-364)	291,304	338,038
USAR	16,487	(-527)	8,922	(+12)	25,409	(-515)	170,298	195,707
USNR	5,678	(-133)	112	(-3)	5,790	(-136)	41,928	47,718
USMCR	2,893	(-5)	2,167	(-3)	5,060	(-8)	53,067	58,127
ANG	2,351	(+62)	1,897	(-58)	4,248	(+4)	81,655	85,903
USAFR	1,032	(+127)	3,030	(+114)	4,062	(+241)	56,328	60,390
USCGR	370	(+1)	409	(-1)	779	(+0)	6,905	7,684
TOTAL	**70,137**	**(-859)**	**21,945**	**(+81)**	**92,082**	**(-778)**	**701,485**	**793,567**

Notes:
*** Includes members placed on Active Duty under 10 USC Sections 688, 12301(a), 12302 and 12304**
**** Includes members placed on Active Duty under 10 USC 12301(d) and members categorized as unknown in CTS statute code**

DRS# 21800
Source: Contingency Tracking System (CTS) Daily Processing Files
Produced by the Defense Manpower Data Center

Figure III-2: Reserve Component Activations, December 28, 2010



Soldiers from the 741st Adjutant General Company (Postal) prepare for Exercise BRIGHT STAR 2004 at Camp Doha, Kuwait. The unit arrived in Kuwait in April 2003 and departed in May 2004.



Specialist Lisa Phillips is at the .50-caliber machine gun of one of the 630th Transportation Company's gun trucks. The trucks provide force protection on convoys in Iraq. (Photo by Master Sergeant Jack Gordon)



Soldiers from the 362d Quartermaster Battalion (Petroleum Supply) conduct a tanker to tanker transfer at a forward operating base east of Fallujah, Iraq. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Spring 2006)



Soldiers from the 108th Training Command are patrolling an Iraqi city with the Army. These eleven man teams are assigned with the Iraqi Army as advisors and also serve as liaisons between Iraqi/U.S. forces during critical mission requirements. (Photo by Major Voris McBurnette)



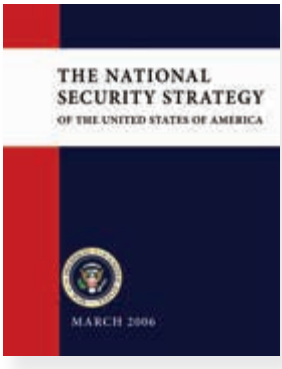
Turret gunner Staff Sergeant Benjamin Moroni, 108th Training Division, conducts pre-combat checks on his equipment and radio before his next convoy security mission. Turret gunners are the eyes and firepower behind convoy security missions. Capable of a 360 degree view of the convoy, truck commanders and drivers rely on the sharp eyes and analysis of the gunner. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Spring/Sumer 2007)



Convoy commander First Lieutenant Randy Shields, 108th Training Division, conducts a convoy briefing prior to departure to Taji, Iraq. Every convoy begins with a briefing to reiterate rules of engagement, current intelligence reports, rally points, order of march and overall safety. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Spring/Summer 2007)

National Security Strategy

U.S. involvement in the Global War on Terrorism was in sync with the 2002 *National Security Strategy*. The updated *National Security Strategy* released four years later on March 16, 2006, was founded on two pillars: (1) "promoting freedom, justice, and human dignity-working to end tyranny, to promote effective democracies, and to extend prosperity through free and fair trade and wise development policies;" and (2) "confronting the challenges of our time by leading a growing community of democracies." "Free govern-



2006 National Security Strategy

ments do not oppress their people or attack free nations." Goals included ending tyranny and promoting effective democracies. The United States must join with others to "deny terrorists what they need to survive. . . ."[78] Like Bush's predecessors, the *2006 National Security Strategy* adopted a multilateral approach. The U.S. would lead democratic nations in overcoming challenges.[79]

> "America must not ignore the threat gathering against us. Facing clear evidence of peril, we cannot wait for the final proof, the smoking gun that could come in the form of a mushroom cloud." President George W. Bush

Secretary of Defense Robert M. Gates agreed with that approach. "Perchance", he opined, "the most important component in the war on terror is not the fighting we do ourselves but how well we enable and empower our partners to defend and govern their own countries." Victory is measured in how well the country molds the "behavior of friends, adversaries and most importantly, the people in between" rather than "imposing one's will on another."[80]



Robert M. Gates

The 2006 *National Security Strategy* addressed a number of issues. Those included:

a. championing aspirations for human dignity;
b. strengthening alliances to defeat global terrorism and work to prevent attacks against the U.S. and its allies;
c. working with others to defuse regional conflicts;
d. preventing the nation's enemies from threatening us and our allies and friends with weapons of mass destruction;
e. igniting a new era of global economic growth through free markets and free trade;
f. expanding the circle of development by opening societies and building infrastructures of democracy;



g. developing agendas for cooperative action with other main centers of global power;
h. engaging opportunities and confronting the challenges of globalization and transforming the nation's national security institutions to meet the challenges and opportunities of the twenty-first century.

That last issue directly referenced the Department of Defense's war on terrorism. The Department of Defense was transforming to meet four types of asymmetric threats recognized in the *National Security Strategy* and in the 2005 *National Defense Strategy*:

1. traditional (conventional armed forces);
2. irregular (state and non-state agents using methods such as terrorism and insurgency);
3. catastrophic (weapons of mass destruction, pandemic disasters);
4. disruptive (use of technologies such as biotechnology to counter U.S. safety measures).

Sustaining transformation was the way ahead.[81]

With the change in the national administration came an updated *National Security Strategy* in May 2010. This strategy relied heavily on diplomacy and engagement, economic development, and other avenues of influence together with U.S. military capabilities. It identified real and potential security challenges to which the United States would take a multilateral approach. "The burdens of a young century cannot fall on America shoulders alone. . . ." Existing alliances must be strengthened while they must be "modernized to meet the challenges of a new century."[82]

The document called for U.S. national security strategy to pursue four enduring national interests: security of the country, its people, allies and partners; prosperity in the form of a "strong, innovative, and growing U.S. economy in an open international economic system that promotes opportunity and prosperity;" "respect for universal values at home and abroad;" and international order "advanced by U.S. leadership that promotes peace, security, and opportunity through stronger cooperation to meet global challenges."[83]

The 2010 *National Security Strategy* identified several top security priorities for American strategy: fortify security and resilience at home; defeat al-Qaeda and its violent extremist affiliates in Afghanistan, Pakistan, and around the world; turnaround the spread of nuclear and biological weapons and secure nuclear materials; promote peace, security, and opportunity in the greater Mid-

dle East; invest in stalwart and capable partners; and secure cyberspace.[84] The *National Security Strategy* recognized the primary threat to the nation was a nuclear weapon delivered by terrorists. Consequently, the country must be prepared to pursue a campaign aimed at destroying those harboring these weapons and "denying them sanctuary anywhere in the world."[85]

The United States will continue its global operations to disrupt, dismantle, and defeat the transnational terrorist group al-Qaeda and its affiliates. "The frontline of this fight is Afghanistan and Pakistan, where we are applying relentless pressure on al-Qaeda, breaking the Taliban's momentum, and strengthening the security and capacity of our partners." In his introduction, Obama stated, "As we face multiple threats-from nations, nonstate actors and failed states-we will maintain the military superiority that has secured our country, and underpinned global security, for decades."[86] The military must be prepared to protect the homeland and critical interests, meet treaty requirements, stay engaged with our allies and work with other nations for regional stability and assuage future crises. [87] The military then had two distinct roles: to maintain conventional superiority and to "act in an advisory capacity to developing and transnational nations and emerging allies."[88] Although the 2010 *National Security Strategy* placed less emphasis on the use of force and more stress on gaining wide support and "isolating problematic regimes from the international scene" than the 2002 and 2006 *National Security Strategies*, the continued deployments of the active Army and the Army Reserve was assured.[89]

> "As we face multiple threats-from nations, nonstate actors and failed states - we will maintain the military superiority that has secured our country, and underpinned global security, for decades."
> President Barack H. Obama

Quadrennial Defense Review

The 2001 *Quadrennial Defense Review* called for more transformation. There must be, stated Rumsfeld, a "transformation of U.S. forces, capabilities, and institutions to extend America's asymmetric advantages well into the future."[90] A central objective was replacement of a "threat-based defense strategy" with a "capabilities-based strategy."[91]

The new strategy concentrated on "how an adversary might fight rather than specifically whom the adversary might be or where a war might occur."[92] Un-

der this strategy, forces were no longer sized and shaped for two major theater wars. Forces would be shaped and sized to defend the homeland, the highest priority. Forces would thwart aggression and coercion in crucial areas overseas. Wars would be fought in two countries, simultaneously. This would give the president the option to declare victory in one of them. The victory could be either a regime change or occupation.[93] At the same time, forces would be able to conduct smaller, limited worldwide contingency operations. Capabilities would evolve to defeat enemies who used surprise, deception, and asymmetric warfare. A paradigm shift occurred in force planning. The global posture of the United States shifted from Western Europe and North East Asia to the Western Pacific, the Indian Ocean, and the Arabian Gulf.[94]

The security environment had changed. As demonstrated by the September 11 attacks, the United States' geographic position no longer guaranteed "immunity from direct attack on its population, territory, and infrastructure."[95] While there was no "peer competitor," there were certain regional security developments stretching from the Middle East to Northeast Asia which potentially could threaten stability in regions critical to U.S. interests. "To secure U.S. interests and objectives despite the challenges of the future security environment . . . [was] the fundamental test for U.S. defense strategy and U.S. Armed Forces." U.S. forward-deployed and "first to fight" forces were trained and ready. But, other operational units were less ready. "The readiness of the Army's highest priority units. . . [had been] sustained at the expense of non-divisional and Reserve Component units and the institutional Army."[96]

The Department of Defense developed a "new strategic framework to defend the nation and secure a viable peace." That framework depended on four policy goals: "assuring allies and friends; dissuading future military competition; deterring threats and coercion against U.S. interests; and if deterrence fails, decisively defeating any adversary."[97]

The current force structure, active and reserve components, was the "baseline from which the Department [of Defense] . . . [would] develop a transformed force for the future. The department had begun an "ambitious transformation of U.S. military forces to meet" the security challenges. The *Quadrennial Defense Review* recognized the continued reliance on the reserve components to support the nation's defense strategy and called for a "comprehensive review of the Active and Reserve mix, organization, priority missions, and associated resources. This review . . . [was to] build on recent assessments of Reserve Component issues that highlighted emerging roles for the Reserve Components in the defense of the United States, in smaller-scale contingencies, and in major combat operations."[98]

The 2005 *Quadrennial Defense Review* focused on a lighter, more agile, more deployable joint, and streamlined force. It concentrated on fighting the "long war," (as in Vietnam) reorienting capabilities and forces, reshaping the defense enterprise, developing a twenty-first century total force, and achieving unity of effort. The theme was transforming the military to meet the challenges of the future. According to Rumsfeld, the 2005 *Quadrennial Defense Review* "reflects a process of change that has gathered momentum since the release of its predecessor *Quadrennial Defense Review* in 2001. Now in the fifth year of this global war, the ideas and proposals in this document are provided as a roadmap for change, leading to victory."[99] It validated the strategic direction of the Army Plan.[100]

The strategic foundation of the 2005 *Quadrennial Defense Review* was the *National Defense Strategy* which included its national military strategic requirements. The *National Defense Strategy* supported the *National Security Strategy*. It called for the armed forces "to be able to conduct joint, multinational operations anywhere across the spectrum of conflict." That spectrum extended from accenting "stability and civil support operations" and unconventional warfare to accenting "major combat operations," concentrating on the more traditional offensive and defensive operations. That *National Defense Strategy* mirrored the current strategy. Army doctrine in the post 9/11 world reflected this change. The change affected the manning, training, educating and equipping of the Army's force.[101]

The strategy meant the Department of Defense will confront the twenty-first century challenges. The 2005 *Quadrennial Defense Review* offered a "new direction for accelerating" the department's transformation to "focus more on the needs of Combatant Commanders and to develop portfolios of joint capabilities rather than individual stove-piped programs." This was driven by today's "complex strategic environment" of the "long war." This atmosphere was more demanding and put pressure on the Department of Defense's all volunteer, Total Force. "The Total Force of active and reserve military, civilian, and contractor personnel must continue to develop the best mix of people equipped with the right skills needed by the Combatant Commanders."[102]

In reaching that mix, the total force must be reconfigured. In addition, the reserves "must be operationalized, so that select Reservists and units are more accessible and more readily deployable than today." The reserves would no longer be a strategic reserve. This was needed in the Cold War, but not for the Global War on Terrorism. The Army Plan called for this basic change in direction.[103] The *Quadrennial Defense Review's* call for an operational reserve was not the first use of the term. That had occurred in 2005 when Assistant Secre-



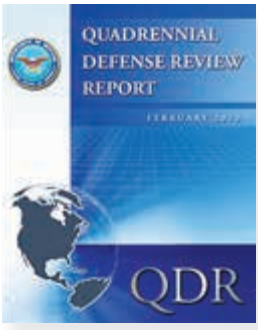
tary of Defense for Reserve Affairs Thomas H. Hall testified before Congress that an operational reserve '"support[ed] day-to-day defense."'[104]

> The reserves "must be operationalized, so that select Reservists and units are more accessible and more readily deployable than today." *Quadrennial Defense Review*

The 2005 *Quadrennial Defense Review* reconfigured the total force. Experiences in Iraq and Afghanistan highlighted the need "to rebalance military skills between and within the Active and Reserve Components."[105] Consequently, the military departments rebalanced some 70,000 positions within or between the active and reserve components. The distinction between war and peace was less clear at the beginning of the twenty-first century. The long war called for the United States to "face large and small contingencies at unpredictable intervals. To fight the long war and conduct other future contingency operations, joint force commanders need to have more immediate access to the Total Force. In particular, the Reserve Components must be operationalized, so that select Reservists and units are more accessible and more readily deployable than today. During the Cold War, the Reserve Component was used, appropriately, as a 'strategic reserve,' to provide support to Active Component forces during major combat operations. In today's global contest, this concept is less relevant."[106] Accordingly, the Department of Defense would pursue several options, including increasing the period authorized for presidential selected reserve call-up from 270 days to 365 days. It would:

1. focus better the "use of the Reserve Components' competencies for homeland defense and civil support operations;
2. seek. . . changes to authorities to improve access to Guard and reserve consequence management capabilities and capacity in support of civil authorities;
3. achieve the revision of Presidential Selected Reserve Call-Up authorities to allow activation of Military Department Reserve Components for natural disasters in order to smooth the process for meeting specific needs without relying solely on volunteers;
4. allow individuals who volunteer for activation on short notice to serve for long periods on major headquarters staffs as individual augmentees;
5. develop select reserve units that train more intensively and require shorter notice for deployment."[107]

The reserve component would continue its progression from a strategic reserve to a force of regularly deployed units manned and equipped like the active component.



2010 Quadrennial Defense Review

Like the 2005 *Quadrennial Defense Review*, the 2010 *Quadrennial Defense Review* recognized the "critical contribution" of the reserve component to the nation's defense (twenty-five to thirty percent of U.S. Central Command forces) and called for operationalizing the reserve component. Continued use of the reserve would likely be needed to prevent and deter conflicts. The reserve component had proven their "readiness and ability to make sustained contributions to ongoing operations. . . . The challenges," read the *Quadrennial Defense Review*, "facing the United States today and in the future will require us to employ National Guard and Reserve forces as an operational reserve to fulfill requirements for which they are well suited in the United States and overseas."[108] An operational reserve would be "'available, trained, and equipped for predictable deployment.'"[109] According to the *Quadrennial Defense Review*, the Department of Defense would find ways to "'rebalance its reliance on the Reserve Component to ensure the long-term viability of a force that has both strategic and operational capabilities.'"[110] The *Quadrennial Defense Review* stated the country needed a "'force generation model that provided sufficient strategic depth.'"[111] One of the *Quadrennial Defense Review's* primary objectives was to preserve and enhance the all-volunteer force. It called for a five year demobilization period following every one year of mobilization for National Guard and Army Reserve units and a two year dwell time for one year deployed ratio for the active component.[112] In his formal assessment of the *Quadrennial Defense Review*, Joint Chiefs of Staff Admiral Michael G. Mullen wrote: "we could not have accomplished what we have these past eight years were it not for our Reserve and National Guard forces."[113]



Admiral Mike Mullen

The *Quadrennial Defense Review* was a comprehensive assessment of reserve policies. According to Admiral Mullen, the *Quadren-*

nial Defense Review would "consider the proper balance of maintaining the operational capabilities and strategic depth of the Reserve Component as an integrated force to meet requirements across the full spectrum of conflict. Access to the Reserve Component," he continued, "remains a critical lever for meeting global operational demands without substantially increasing the size of the active force."[114] The Department of Defense had begun studies to examine "issues associated with employing the RC on a routine, rotational basis as part of the total operational force, changing the AC/RC mix, and/or changing the role of the RC."[115] One such study was *The Independent Panel Review of Reserve Component Employment in an Era of Persistent Conflict*, which was released as a for-official-use-only document on November 2, 2010, by its authors, General (retired) Reimer, Lieutenant General (retired) Helmly and Lieutenant General (retired as Army National Guard director) Roger C. Schultz.

> "Access to the Reserve Component remains a critical lever for meeting global operational demands without substantially increasing the size of the active force." Admiral Michael G. Mullen

Army Transformation



General Eric K. Shinseki

The Army continued reshaping itself to the post-Cold War shift in strategy and tactics. Cold War era strategy and tactics focused mainly on the Soviet Union and on large scale, maneuver warfare. This was a bygone era. Post-Cold War campaigns were planned for contingency operations. The Army needed to transform to a force designed for continuous operations in a new era dominated by unconventional warfare (low-intensity, asymmetric conflict). In June 1999, General Eric K. Shinseki became the thirty-fourth Army chief of staff. At that time, he stated that he would transform the Cold War Army into a "nimble, light, lethal" force that could "perform peacekeeping missions or to fight an all-out war against a country like North Korea or Iraq." He wanted to "wean the Army from the tanks and armored fighting vehicles it loves, and replace them with systems so advanced that they couldn't be detected by the enemy, using technology not yet invented." He cautioned unwilling subordinates, "'If you don't

like change, you're going to like irrelevance a lot less.'" He was concerned that if the Army did not move resolutely toward change, the political structure would force change and not necessarily on the Army's conditions.[116] Four months later in October, he and Secretary of the Army Thomas E. White announced the bold vision of the Army of the twenty-first century: "Soldiers on Point for the Nation . . . . Persuasive in Peace, Invincible in War."[117] Transformation became General Shinseki's uppermost personal priority. As depicted in a popular briefing slide, the transformed Army would be "'Responsive, Deployable, Agile, Versatile, Lethal, Survivable, and Sustainable.'"[118]



Thomas E. White

The goal of the Army vision was to evolve the Army into a "force that is strategically responsive and dominant at every point of the spectrum of operations."[119] The transformation aspect was to be accomplished over three axes: the Legacy Force, the Objective Force, and the Interim Force.

The bold vision of the Army of the twenty-first century: "Soldiers on Point for the Nation. . . . Persuasive in Peace, Invincible in War."

The Legacy or Current Force was in essence the Army XXI that was emerging from Force XXI.[120] The Legacy Force "must be prepared to fight the Nation's wars and be able to supplement the capabilities of the Objective Force until 2032."[121] A "trained and ready Legacy Force," explained General Shineski, "affords The Army the necessary time and flexibility to pursue investments needed to get the Objective Force right."[122] The Legacy Force must be ready to "fight and win decisively against any threat for the next 15 to 20 years."[123] This is the Army's war-fighting force. The Legacy Force meant modernization and recapitalization of selected units and systems. Priority was given to systems for the Objective Force. Yet, there were systems that must be continued (e.g., heavy equipment transporters) regardless of whether they would be part of the Objective Force.

The Objective Force was similar to the Army After Next, yet on a more ambitious timeline. It would feature an array of "sensors, communications nodes, unmanned aircraft, robotics, and other advanced hardware but at its core would

be the common vehicle platform of the future combat system . . . ."[124] The Objective Force would "provide the National Command Authority with an increased range of options for regional engagement, crisis response, and sustained land force operations." "The Objective Force," said General Shineski, "will be more responsive, more deployable, more agile, more versatile, more le-

Figure III-3A: From Legacy to Objective Force

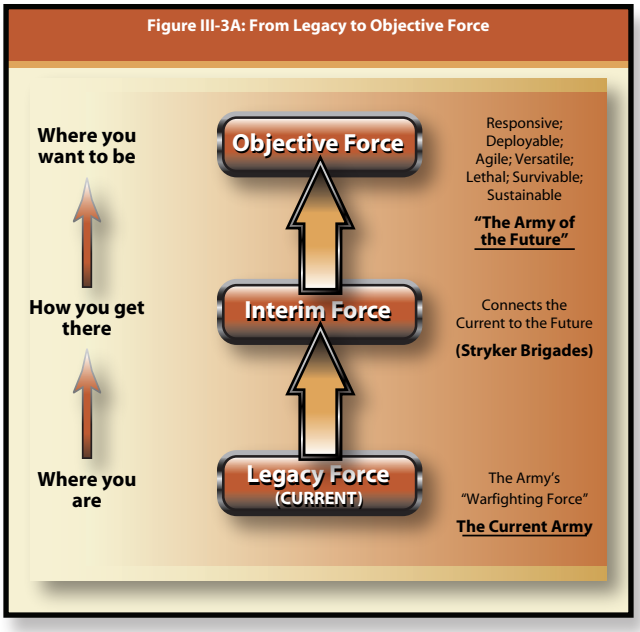
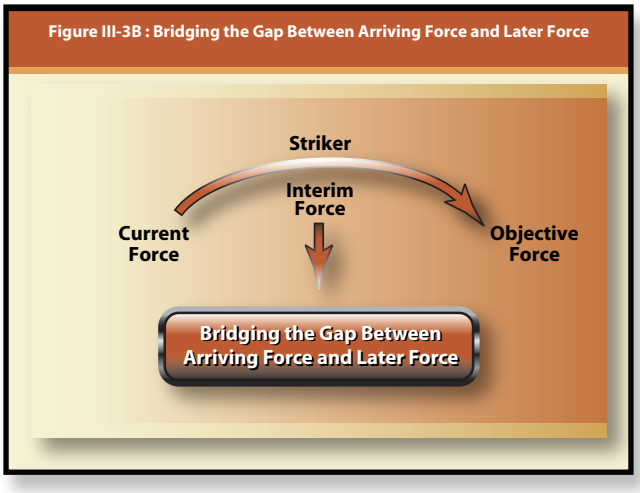


Figure III-3B : Bridging the Gap Between Arriving Force and Later Force



thal, more survivable and more sustainable than today's force."[125] His goal for achievement of this force was by the end of the decade. The Army had reprogrammed 96 percent of science and technology spending through 2007 to develop the Objective Force platforms and equipment. The Army planned to start production of the future combat system in year 2008 and to field the first unit by 2010. The Objective Force would give the Army the capability to place a combat brigade anywhere in the world in ninety-six hours, put a division on the ground in 120 hours, and put five divisions on the ground in theater in thirty days.[126]

The Interim Force, a new concept, would connect today's force and the Objective Force. The Interim Force would bridge the gap between existing capabilities of an early arriving force and the later arriving force. Heavy forces slowly deployed and were hard to sustain. Light forces were too light. The Interim Force would "build and deploy brigade-sized units of intermediate weight equipped with the most advanced technologies immediately available."[127] This began with the interim brigade combat teams (IBCTs), later known as Stryker Brigades. The IBCT, a combat brigade task force, was concentrated on the interim armored vehicle.[128] The first IBCT was the 2nd Infantry Division's 3d Brigade. It was certified as ready to deploy in May 2003.[129]

The 2001 Defense Planning Guidance required each service to submit a transformation roadmap for review by the secretary of defense. General Shinseki and White submitted the Army's transformation roadmap. The roadmap outlined the Army's transformation strategy and detailed how this transformation supported six crucial operational goals. Those goals, as stated in the 2001 *Quadrennial Defense Review* were:

1. protect base operations at home and abroad and defeat the threat of chemical, biological, radiological, nuclear weapons;
2. assure information systems in the face of attack and conduct effective information operations;
3. project and sustain U.S. forces in distant hostile environments;
4. deny enemies sanctuary by providing persistent surveillance, tracking, and rapid engagement;
5. enhance the capability and survivability of space systems;
6. leverage information technology and innovative concepts to develop interoperable joint command, control, communications, computer, intelligence, surveillance, and reconnaissance.

The roadmap described how the Army transformed. Its section titles highlighted the roadmap's purpose of denoting "timelines in which . . . [the Army] will

develop Service-unique capabilities necessary to meet the defense strategy and DoD's critical operational goals for Transformation."[130]

"The [transformation] plan," wrote General Shineski, "reflects the qualities of a campaign: It is complex, of long duration, phased, with multiple lines of operation driven by multiplicity of participants." The Global War on Terrorism only strengthened the need for a transformed Army that was more "strategically responsive, deployable, lethal, versatile, survivable, and sustainable than current forces." Those were the characteristics of the Objective Force--the end result of Army transformation.[131]

The fiscal year 2001 Floyd D. Spence National Defense Authorization Act, passed by the U.S. Congress in late 2000 and signed by Clinton on October 30, 2000, directed the military services to promote reserve chiefs to three star rank within one year after the act's passage. On April 27, 2001, Rumsfeld announced that President Bush had nominated Major General Plewes and the Director, Army National Guard Major General Roger C. Schultz, for appointment to lieutenant general. The Senate confirmed these appointments on May 24, 2001.[132] At the promotion ceremony,



Army Chief of Staff, General Erick K. Shinseki, with the help of Elizabeth Plewes, pins on Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes' third star. (Photo by Master Sergeant Vicki Washington)

General Shineski said:

> Two years ago, we made a bold declaration -- that we were 'The Army -- totally integrated, with a unity of purpose -- no longer the total Army, no longer the one Army.' We acknowledged our components and their unique strengths and made it clear that we would 'march into the 21st century as The Army.' Today, that's exactly what we're doing, and today's ceremony is symbolic of the unity our Army has demonstrated over the past two years serving on point for the nation.[133]

With the promotion came an opportunity to engage in three-star command briefings and be an equal, comparable voice for the Army Reserve.[134] It was another sign of the Army Reserve's transformation and its integration into the total Army.



Certificate of Promotion for Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes. (Photo by Timothy L. Hale, U.S. Army Reserve Command, Public Affairs)



Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes flag. Red flags with the appropriate number of stars are routinely flown whenever a general officer is present within the headquarters.This example is crafted of durable nylon. (Photo by Timothy L. Hale, U.S. Army Reserve Command, Public Affairs)



This Battle Dress Uniform or BDU was worn by Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes. The BDU was replaced by the Army Combat Uniform or ACU in 2005. (Photo by Timothy L. Hale, U.S. Army Reserve Command, Public Affairs)



Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes, following his promotion on 13 June 2001, stands with all of the living former chiefs of the Army Reserve. Left to Right: Brigadier General (Retired) Harry J. Mott III; Major General (Retired) Roger W. Sandler; Major General (Retired) William F. Ward, Jr.; Lieutenant General Plewes; Major General (Retired) J. Milnor Roberts; Major General (Retired) William R. Berkman; and Major General (Retired) Max Baratz. (Photo by Lieutenant Colonel Randy Pullen, Public Affairs and Liaison Directorate, Office of the Chief of the Army Reserve)

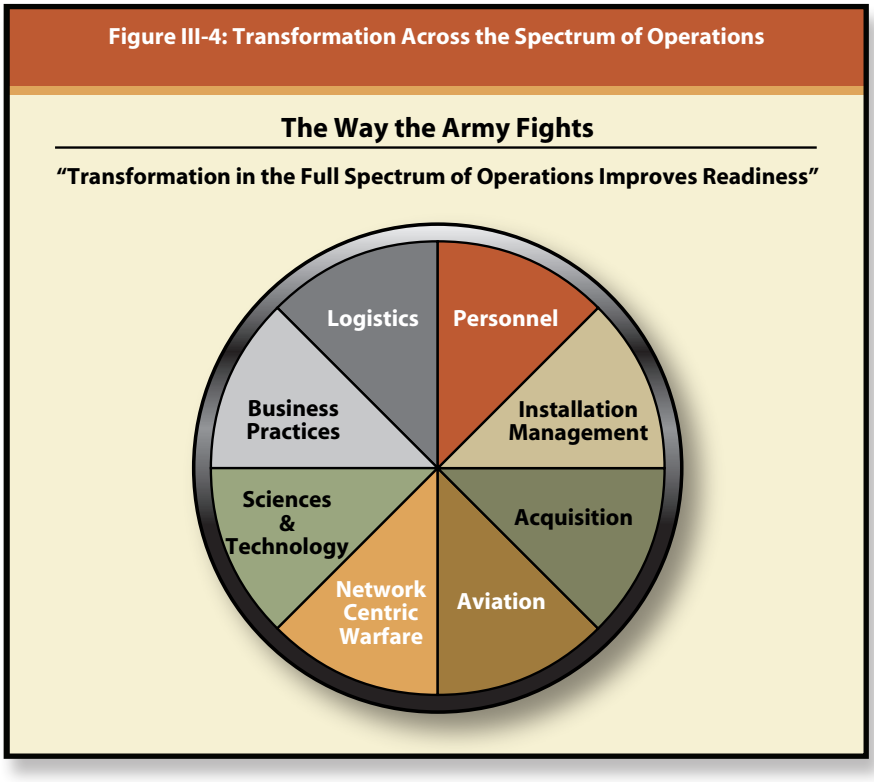
In February 2003, General Shineski and White presented *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army to Congress*. They reiterated the Army's vision and stated that transformation had "achieved sustainable momentum [and] the framework . . . [was] in place to see the Objective Force fielded this decade." When the statement was published, there were more than 110,000 reserve soldiers mobilized for Operation NOBLE EAGLE and Operation ENDURING FREEDOM.

The strategic environment mandated Army transformation. As stated in the posture statement, the force must be properly manned and managed to "fully capitalize" on the "warfighting expertise" of its soldiers. Recruiting and retaining the force were essential to Army transformation. There must be a transformation in the way the Army fights which leads to a transformation across the spectrum of operations --- logistics, personnel, installation management, acquisition, aviation, and business practices. Readiness must be fostered in or-

der to win the nation's wars. The force must be properly trained. The technological revolution in combat power must be leveraged. Science and technology must be harnessed to meet the demands of a twenty-first century Army.[135] An information enabled Army must apply technology to Army Knowledge Management. That would lead to network centric warfare; the military application of digital technology in the Information Age. Through network centric warfare, computers and communications systems would connect all weapons systems. Network centric warfare together with modern communications, adequate bandwidth, and skilled personnel, provided a "real-time shared battlefield picture by all parties involved."[136] Two advantages were a smaller logistical footprint in theater and knowledge of enemy locations leading to more exact targeting.[137]

The posture statement recognized that the reserves supplied more than 50 percent of the Army's soldiers and was key to the success in the war on terrorism and homeland defense. The posture statement addressed transformation ini-

Figure III-4: Transformation Across the Spectrum of Operations



tiatives in the Army Reserve. The Army Reserve provided a technically trained and responsive force that assisted the active Army in conducting extended campaigns in multiple theaters and to sustain joint operations. The Army Reserve had become a totally integrated force, spanning the full spectrum of warfare.[138] Completing the integration of the reserves was one of General Shinseki's six objectives. His other objectives were: "increasing strategic responsiveness, developing a clear long-term strategy to improve operational jointness, developing leaders for joint war fighting and change . . . manning warfighting units, and providing for the well-being of soldiers, civilians, and family members."[139]

Later in 2003, Army Chief of Staff General Peter J. Schoomaker presented the first annual update to the Army's transformation roadmap per the secretary of defense's Transformation Planning Guidance.[140] *The U.S. Army 2003 Transformation Roadmap* addressed the transformation of the Current Force (the operational Army of today), the Future Force (the operational force the Army seeks to become), and the Joint Force (an interoperable, inter-dependent force).[141]



General Peter J. Schoomaker

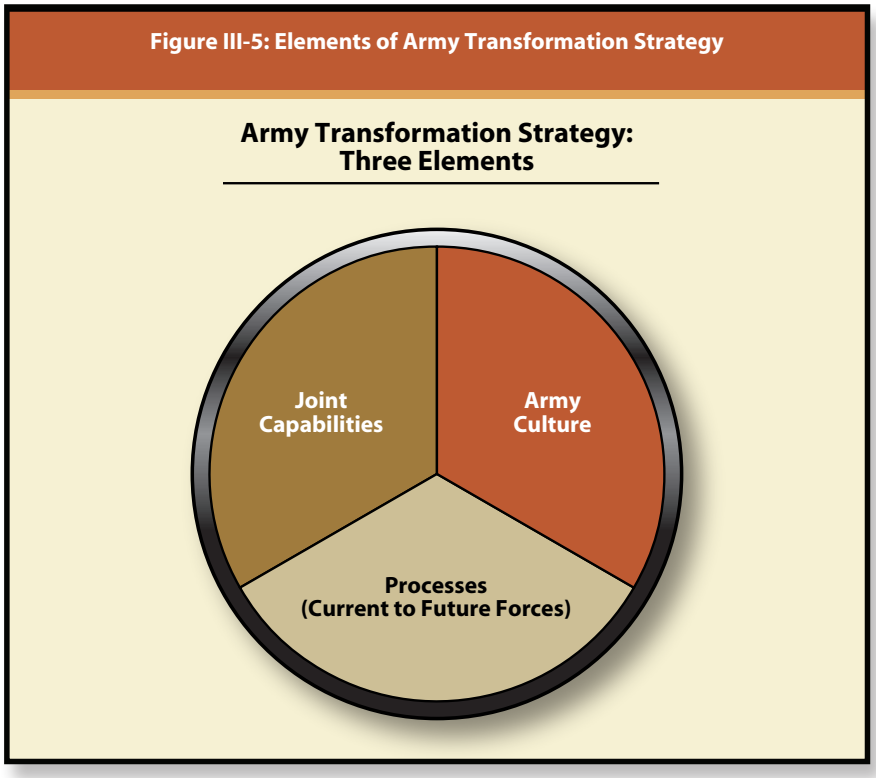
The roadmap detailed the Army's "actions to identify and build required capabilities now, allowing for better execution of joint operations by the Current Force while developing Future Force capabilities essential to provide relevant, ready, responsive and dominant land power to the Future Joint Force." The Army's transformation strategy had three elements: the transformation of Army culture, the transformation of processes using the Current to Future Force construct, and the "development of inherently joint transformational capabilities." The soldier was the heart of transformation, "the ultimate combat system." Soldier well being, along with that of civilians, was coupled to Army readiness.[142]

In 2004, the Army was redesigning its force to respond in the first fifteen days of an operation. The Army depended on both active and reserves to successfully provide "rapid expeditionary capabilities and the ability to conduct sustained land campaigns across the full spectrum of conflict." The Current Force provided the "correct mix" between the active and reserve forces--to rebalance the force. Adequate active and reserve follow-on forces must provide combat support to reach operational and strategic objectives and to execute continuous land operations. The reserves gave strategic power to strengthen the war fight; underpin stability operations; and provide homeland defense. Active and

reserve forces must be integrated and interchangeable. Both forces must be "modular, tailorable, and capable of coming together in a number of force and capabilities packages." This would reduce mobilization and training time and give combatant commanders the required forces and means.[143]

The U.S. Army 2003 Transformation Roadmap also concerned balancing risk and resourcing the Army's transformation. Current and projected operational commitments caused the Army to revisit its risk assessment. Force management risk involved the Army's people, programs, and its force structure.

Figure III-5: Elements of Army Transformation Strategy



The Current Force was at a high operational tempo, stemming from the war on terrorism and other obligations. As a result, force management risk was higher than expected. The Army was taking dynamic steps to decrease risk in the near term. One action focusing on reducing risk was the active component/reserve component balance. Force structure operations must be developed to

foster a modular Army and an appropriate blend of the active and the reserve component. According to the *The U.S. Army 2003 Transformation Roadmap*, the AC/RC balance was one of the "smart business decisions or actions" toward increasing the Army's "flexibility, utility, and effectiveness as part of the joint force."[144] Achieving that balance was one of General Schoomaker's initial focus areas as was optimizing the mix between the active component and the reserves.[145]

On July 9, 2003, Rumsfeld issued a memorandum, Rebalancing Forces. The memorandum directed the implementation of force restructuring initiatives. He wrote, "We have too few forces with the skills sets that are in high demand, and too many forces with the skills that are not in high demand."[146] The armed forces undertook a far-reaching rebalancing or "optimizing" of their make up in order to relieve the pressure on specific high-demand, low-intensity units, especially those available in the reserve forces. There were four imperatives to Rumsfeld's memorandum and a Department of the Army briefing on Army rotational analysis and planning dated June 4, 2003, which stressed stability and predictability. Those imperatives were: minimize force turbulence, mission flexibility, resource distribution, and force structure supportability.[147]

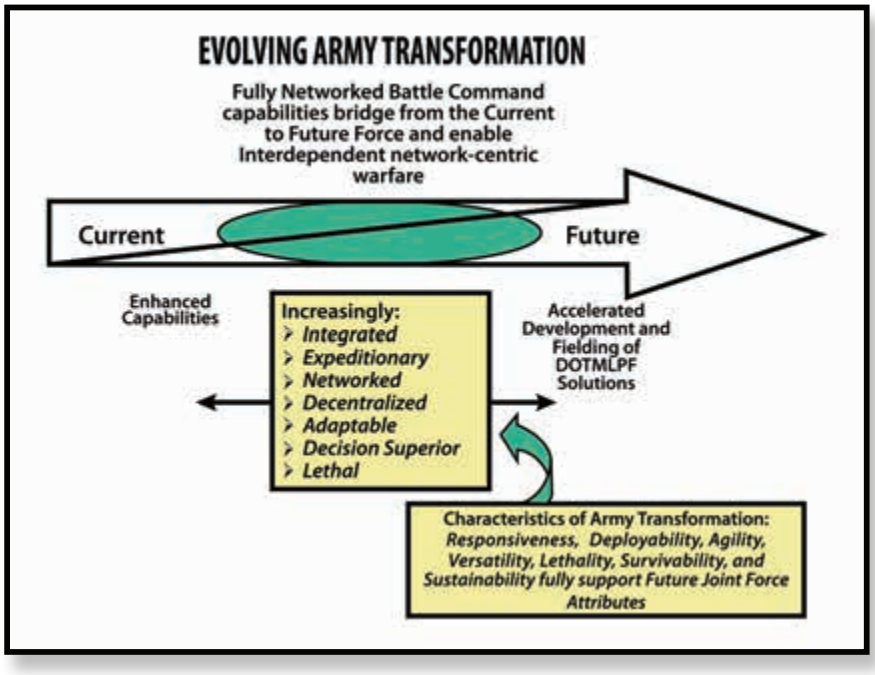


Figure III-6: Current to Future Force

Approaches to rebalancing the force included improving "early responsiveness, resolving stressed career fields," and using inventive management practices.[148] Out dated force structure would be transformed to functional forces to meet current operational requirements. That would lead to a "flexible, optimized and modular Army Reserve that provided stability and predictability."[149] As the Army Reserve Transformation Study concluded: "To be fully expeditionary and responsive to mission requirements some high-demand, low-intensity units may need to be shifted to the active force and some select CS/CSS [combat support/combat service support] units may need to be shifted from the active to AR to balance the force requirements as envisioned in Army Transformation."[150]

Accordingly, some 100,000 active Army, National Guard, and Army Reserve positions were identified for restructuring and rebalancing.[151] General Schoomaker explained that soldiers in those positions would be "retrain[ed] and reallocat[ed], thereby, converting Cold War structure to more relevant structure."[152] Some would simply be eliminated as Cold War over structure. Helmly wrote in *A Statement on the 2005 Posture of the United States Army Reserve*, "Sustained operations will be the norm for the future, so we must optimize our capabilities to meet this reality."[153] In answer to those sustained operations, Helmly had warned in December 2004 that certain "past "dysfunctional practices and policies," "governing mobilization, training and reserve component manpower management," such as the use of only volunteers, coupled with the high operational tempo and the need to "reset and regenerate forces for follow-on and future missions" placed the Army Reserve in danger of becoming a "broken force."[154] Changes were required as evidenced in the Government Accountability Office report issued in July 2005 entitled *RESERVE FORCES: An Integrated Plan Is Needed to Address Army Reserve Personnel and Equipment Issues*.[155] General Schoomaker compared transforming the Army in the midst of war like "tuning an engine while the car is moving - - complex and potentially dangerous."[156]



Dr. Francis J. Harvey

Addressing transformation, Secretary of the Army Dr. Francis J. Harvey wrote in 2006, "We cannot be satisfied with the status quo."[157] The *National Security Strategy* made that clear. Enemies and threats had changed while the armed forces continued their forward presence and kept the peace in areas of strategic importance. The fight had changed and so must the Army.[158] According

to Secretary of Defense Gates, the Army had to strike a balance to maintain its advantage in conventional warfare while responding to low-intensity conflicts. For the foreseeable future asymmetric warfare had replaced the linear battlefield.[159]

Army Chief of Staff General George W. Casey, Jr. supported Gates' view. The high operational tempo was stressing soldiers, their families, and support services in the face of multiple deployments and insufficient recovery time. The Army was out of balance. The demand for forces over the last decade in Iraq and Afghanistan surpassed the supply. The Army was challenged to meet all contingency requirements. Readiness was being expended as quickly as it was being built.[160] General Casey had four strategic imperatives to restore balance: sustain the Army's soldiers, families, and civilians; prepare



General George W. Casey Jr.

Figure III-7: General George W. Casey, Jr.'s Four Strategic Imperatives to Restore Balance



forces for success in the current conflicts; reset returning units; and transform the Army to meet the demands of the twenty-first century. He set the Army on a four year plan to reestablish balance. This would allow the all volunteer Army to respond at a predictable and sustainable rate to the high operational tempo.[161]

He told the Senate Armed Services Committee in November 2007 that the reserves were "performing an operational role for which they were neither originally designed nor resourced."[162]

General Casey recognized the need for a paradigm change, a change from a "strategic reserve only mobilized in national emergencies, to an operational reserve, employed on a cyclical basis to add depth to the active force." The reserves fulfilled their role in the Global War on Terrorism and would continue to fight in an era of persistent conflict. He defined persistent conflict as "protracted confrontation among state, non-state and individual actors that use violence to achieve their political and ideological ends."[163] The total Army must be thoughtfully transformed while not impeding readiness.

In 2006, Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, Jr., chief, Army Reserve, recognized like Casey a change in the paradigm for the Army Reserve:

> We're a federal operational force. The old Army Reserve was a strategic force and we advertised it as such, one weekend a month, two weeks in the summertime. That all changed after 9/11 -we're now an operational force. Our nation is involved with the Global War on Terrorism on an enduring basis. To support that need we have to be an operational force. We have to be much more active and ready on a regular basis in supporting the war.[164]



Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, Jr.

"The old Army Reserve was a strategic force and we advertised it as such, one weekend a month, two weeks in the summertime. That all changed after 9/11 - we're now an operational force." Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, Jr.

As an operational reserve, soldiers must revamp their mentality from that of the Cold War to the current long war. Today's Army Reserve soldiers know mobilization is a probability, not a possibility. That can be seen in the Army Reserve's total mobilization days and number of mobilization orders between fiscal year 2005 and fiscal year 2010, represented in table III-1.[165]

Table III-1: Total Army Reserve Mobilization Days and Mobilization Orders, FiscalYear 2005-2010 Source:ALLMOB.dbf.

Fiscal Year	Total Mobilization Days	Number of Mobilization Orders
FY 05	13,927,909	75,484
FY 06	11,140,778	64,391
FY 07	10,011,840	57,827
FY 08	9,675,372	56,363
FY 09	10,329,999	59,512
FY 10	10,476,387	59,721

As Stultz stressed, "We have to be more active and ready on a regular basis in supporting the war."[166] In 2006, Lieutenant General Helmly wrote, "Army Reserve soldiers must be poised and available for active service, as if they knew the hour and day they would be called."[167]

As General Casey explained in his statement on the Army's strategic imperatives before the Senate Armed Services Committee and the U.S. House of Representatives on November 15, 2007, transformation produced evolutionary and revolutionary changes to improve Army and joint force capabilities to meet current and future full-spectrum requirements.[168] Transformation was critical to the Army's ability to effectively manage, generate, and sustain a balanced Army for the twenty-first century.[169] Transforming the Army Reserve to an operational force was initiative four of General Casey's seven initiatives set forth in 2008. Initiative four, Transition the Reserve Component to an Operational Force, included six tasks:

1. adapt pre- and post-mobilization training cycles;
2. adapt the reserve component generating force;
3. adapt incentives for citizen-soldiers, their families, and employers;
4. adapt reserve component pre-mobilization equipping strategies;
5. facilitate a continuum of service;
6. adapt necessary statutes, policies, and processes.[170]



He projected transformation of the reserve components to an operational force through changing how units are trained, equipped, resourced, and mobilized for completion by 2012.[171] Stultz believed transformation was the "most dramatic change to Army Reserve structure, training and readiness since World War II."[172] His six implementation imperatives were:

1. reengineer the mobilization process from one of train, alert, train, and deploy to train, alert and deploy;
2. transform command and control;
3. restructure units;
4. improve human resources staff, technologies, and business practices;
5. build a rotational based-force;
6. improve individual support to combatant commanders.[173]

"Transformation is the "most dramatic change to Army Reserve structure, training and readiness since World War II." Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, Jr.

On October 29, 2008, Gates issued Department of Defense Directive 1200.17, Managing the Reserve Components as an Operational Force.[174] This revolutionary document unmistakably recognized the reserve component as a strategic and operational force when it stated:

> The RCs [reserve components] provide operational capabilities and strategic depth to meet U.S. defense requirements across the full spectrum of conflict. In their respective operational roles, the RCs participate in a full range of missions according to their Services force generation plans. Units and individuals participate in missions in an established cyclic or periodic manner that provides predictability for the combatant commands, the Services, Service members, their families, and employers. In their strategic roles, RC units and individuals train or are available for missions in accordance with the national defense strategy. As such, the RCs provide strategic depth and are available to transition to operational roles, as needed.[175]

"The RCs [reserve components] provide operational capabilities and strategic depth to meet U.S. defense requirements across the full spectrum of conflict." Robert M. Gates

The directive set forth nine elements of Department of Defense policy:

1. reserve components provide operational capabilities and strategic depth;
2. Total Force concept;
3. recognition of homeland defense and defense support to civil authorities;
4. connection to and commitment to the American public;
5. continuum of service creating variable service options;
6. utilization rules governing the "frequency and duration of activations," thereby, "enhance[ing] predictability and judicious and prudent use of the" reserve components;
7. voluntary duty;
8. adequate resourcing to meet readiness requirements tracking of those resources;
9. outreach services for reserve component soldiers, their families, and employers throughout the mobilization and reintegration process.[176]

The directive then tasked the military to implement that policy. The service secretaries were to ensure their reserves "participate across the full spectrum of missions at home and abroad in providing operational capabilities according to the national defense strategy, their service force management plans, and operational requirements." They were to ensure the reserves would accomplish:

1. force rebalancing and restructuring;
2. unit integrity;
3. operational readiness;
4. depth of unit and individual capabilities;
5. policies, incentives, compensation, and flexible options to sustain volunteerism;
6. the flow of individuals between active military, reserve military, and civilian service defined as the continuum of service;
7. domestic response capabilities;
8. support for the train-alert-deploy construct;
9. resources for medical and dental readiness, legal assistance resources, adequate training facilities;
10. the acceleration of force modernization.

This era of persistent conflict mandated transformation of the reserves. The reserves were to transform to an operational force to comply with the directive.

The white paper, *Managing the Reserve Components as an Operational Force*, published by the Office of the Assistant Secretary of Defense for Reserve Affairs

in October 2008, supported the directive. The white paper developed the directive's nine principles into three groups: roles and characteristics of the ready reserve components, the fundamental philosophy of the total force concept, and management. Its purpose was to simplify how the military managed the reserves as an operational force. It improved active and reserve integration, resource augmentation, and training developments.[177]

On November 24, a month after issuing the directive, Gates released a forty-one page memorandum on implementing the recommendations from the Commission on the National Guard and Reserves. In its January 2008 report, *Transforming the National Guard and Reserves into a 21st Century Operational Force*, the commission identified systemic problems which had evolved over time and recommended changes. "At the core of these changes," the report stated:

> is the explicit recognition of the evolution of the reserve components from a purely strategic force, with lengthy mobilization times designed to meet Cold War threats from large nation-states, to an operational force. This operational reserve must be readily available for emergencies at home and abroad, and more fully integrated with the active component. Simultaneously, this force must retain required strategic elements and capabilities. The Commission concludes that there is no reasonable alternative to the nation's continued increased reliance on reserve components as part of its operational force for missions at home and abroad.[178]

Gates called for wide-ranging policy changes in a memorandum sent to every senior uniformed and civilian Pentagon leader, with copies to three cabinet secretaries. Endorsing eighty-two of the commission's ninety-five recommendations, Gates "directed that the Army and Marine Corps restore their reserve components to the highest readiness levels 'as soon as possible' but not later than 2015." The Congress, the commission, and the Pentagon, he wrote, "all recognize that the National Guard and the Reserves are integral to the Total Force and had assumed a greater operational role in today's force."[179]

Speaking of the integration of the total force, in an address to the Reserve Officers Association on February 2, 2009, Admiral Mullen observed that when visiting soldiers abroad, he could not distinguish just by looking at them which were active duty and which were reserve. He declared, "It is a clarion call to a future that is more and more integrated."[180]

In addition to an integrated force, Admiral Mullen emphasized the significance of the operational reserves to the national security when he stated, "'The

National Guard and the Reserve are vital to our national security. They represent a key operational reserve capability at the federal level and perform critical state functions. They have been truly brilliant in fighting these wars and transforming themselves in recent years. . . . We couldn't do without them. . . .'"[181]

Stultz said evidence of integration was the fact that the Army Reserve kept from ten to twelve brigade-or-higher level headquarters deployed at any given time. The reserves primarily constituted the senior-level headquarters in theater that were not in the combat arms. Stultz thought the Army Reserve was now more integrated than ever and had the greatest combat experience.[182] On any given day, some 45,000 Army Reserve soldiers were on active duty.[183] The increased demands of combat commanders and the size of the active component required the continued integration and transformation of the reserves as part of the operational force.[184]

Modularity

As stated in *The 2003 U.S. Army Transformation Roadmap*, force structure operations must develop to a modular Army. The Army's force structure must change to remain ready and relevant to fight a new kind of protracted threat. The Army and America faced challenges in what General Schoomaker and Secretary of the Army Harvey described in their 2005 *Statement on the Posture of the United States Army* as "potentially catastrophic."[185] A new era of combat required rapidity, mobility, nimbleness, and the interoperability of forces: a modular, fungible expeditionary force of active and reserve resources.[186]

The Army changed from a division to a brigade-based force. This was in response to lessons learned in the Balkans, Afghanistan, and Iraq. Greater flexibility was needed to fight asymmetric wars. Brigades were more flexible than divisions. Brigades were designed as modules. They were self-sufficient and standardized. Brigade combat teams were more readily deployed. They combined easily with other Army and joint forces to confront changing tactics. The combatant commander can rapidly adjust fire in a fast-paced fight. The combat commander can get exactly the structure needed for the mission at hand.[187] The Army restructured its organizations to create stand-alone and modular forces while retaining broad-spectrum capability. The Army was returning to a traditional tactical echelon - - the brigade—to restructure today's Army. The brigade was smaller and more agile than the division.[188] Modular units were more tailorable, deployable, and versatile.[189] Modularity allowed self-sufficient organizations to enter and exit from unit formations with negligible amplification or restructuring. The Army called this its "plug and play mode." Stan-

dardized units could be readily exchanged with each other, as required. The modular brigade combat team was the fundamental combined arms building block for force projection.[190] A brigade combat team was a "permanently structured, self-contained combined arms team." The new brigade combat teams were smaller, which allowed more to be organized without a major increase in end strength. The modular redesign increased the number of regular Army brigades, reducing the deployment tempo of each brigade and increasing available training time.[191] Brigades now have capabilities previously found at division level and higher.[192]

The Army Reserve embraced modularity and incorporated it into its restructuring and rebalancing scheme. According to that plan, eight modular modified table of organization and equipment sustainment brigades were activated from existing structure in 2006, 2007, and 2008.[193] Two combat support brigades (maneuver enhancement) were activated in fiscal year 2008. Helmly believed that modularity equated to "sustainability and predictability" and circumvented across-the-board cross-leveling and its associated negative effects on the force. It improved management and concentrated training on skills and specialties the combatant commander required rather than focusing on peacetime needs. The modular Army supported a tailorable and more responsive logistical support structure. The Army Reserve, which handled the greater part of the Army's theater-level support, profited from modularity. It allowed the Army Reserve to "plug and play" discrete capability packages to meet the combatant commander's requests.[194]

The Army's plan called for the conversion of all 302 brigades from Cold War formations to these more deployable, tailorable and versatile modular formations.[195] For example, the 3d Infantry Division, the "vanguard" for the invasion of Iraq, returned to Iraq as a restructured modular force.[196] By October 2010, the Army had completed the conversion of 288 of the brigades.[197] The Army has reached a 98 percent completion of the modular conversion.[198]

Modular heavy, stryker, and light brigades form a versatile mix of forces. These are easily combined to meet a range of warfighting needs from peacetime engagements to major combat operations.[199]

Together with modularity came a program to rebalance skills. The Army converted formations that were appropriate in the Cold War to ones more relevant in the twenty-first century. By October 2010, the Army had rebalanced over 124,000 positions. The modularity conversions and rebalancing was the largest reorganization of the Army since World War II.[200]

Army Force Generation (ARFORGEN)

ARFORGEN (Army Force Generation) was the process used to transform the Army Reserve from a strategic reserve to an operational expeditionary force. In July 2003, Rumsfeld sent a directive to the deputy assistant secretary of defense for reserve affairs. The directive called for a thorough examination of the rebalancing of the active Army with the National Guard and the Army Reserve.[201] ARFORGEN was the Army's response to this directive. ARFORGEN was an Army-wide five year model, or roadmap, for expeditionary deployment of forces on a rotational basis. As stated in the implementation plan (Annex F to the Army Campaign Plan), "ARFORGEN is the structured progression of increased unit readiness over time, resulting in recurring periods of availability of trained, ready and cohesive units prepared for operational deployment in support of civil authorities and combatant commanders requirements. ARFORGEN is an Army process that applies to all components across the operating and generating force. The Army will continue to adapt and improve ARFORGEN over time to generate ready forces to meet operational requirements more effectively and efficiently."[202] Full implementation of ARFORGEN was delayed. This delay was caused by increased operational demands and the need to rebalance active component/reserve component capabilities.[203] The overriding purpose of ARFORGEN is "to provide combatant commanders and civil authorities with a steady supply of trained and ready units that are task organized in modular expeditionary force packages and tailored to joint mission requirements."[204]

In 2006, the secretary of the Army approved implementing ARFORGEN. FORSCOM managed ARFORGEN for the Army.[205] Secretary of the Army John M. McHugh's and General Casey's *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army, 2011* said, "ARFORGEN fundamentally transformed the Army's Cold War-era linear and tiered readiness construct for force generation into a sustainable and more efficient process."[206]



John M. McHugh

ARFORGEN is based on three successive force pools or phases of unit capabilities and readiness through which units rotate: Reset, Train/Ready and Available.[207] Each of the three force pools contains a versatile force package, available at varying time intervals based on its readiness levels. Each force pool consists of an operation head-

ARFORGEN (Army Force Generation) was the process used to transform the Army Reserve from a strategic reserve to an operational expeditionary force.

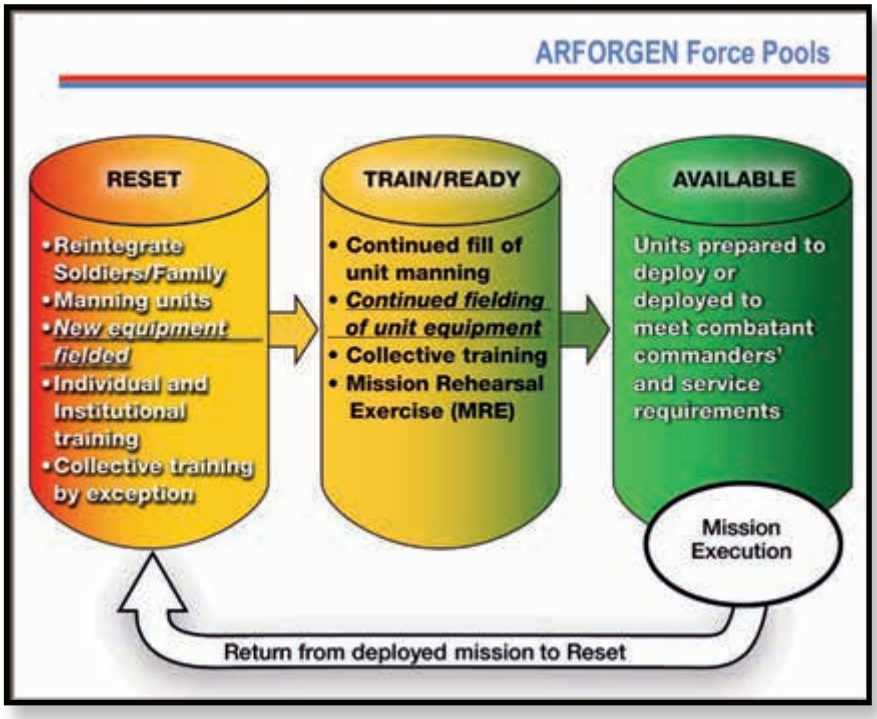


Figure III- 8: ARFORGEN Force Pools

quarters (a corps), five division headquarters, twenty brigade combat teams, and 90,000 enablers, about half of which are National Guard and Army Reserve. Each will be capable of full spectrum operations once the ratio of time deployed ("boots on the ground") to time at home (dwell) of 1:2 for the active component and 1:5 for the reserve component is reached. By fiscal year 2012, the reserve component's ratio should be 1:4. Many units rotated on cycles shorter than the ARFORGEN goals. Another goal is to provide a unit's notice of a mission two years in advance with an alert order one year in advance.[208]

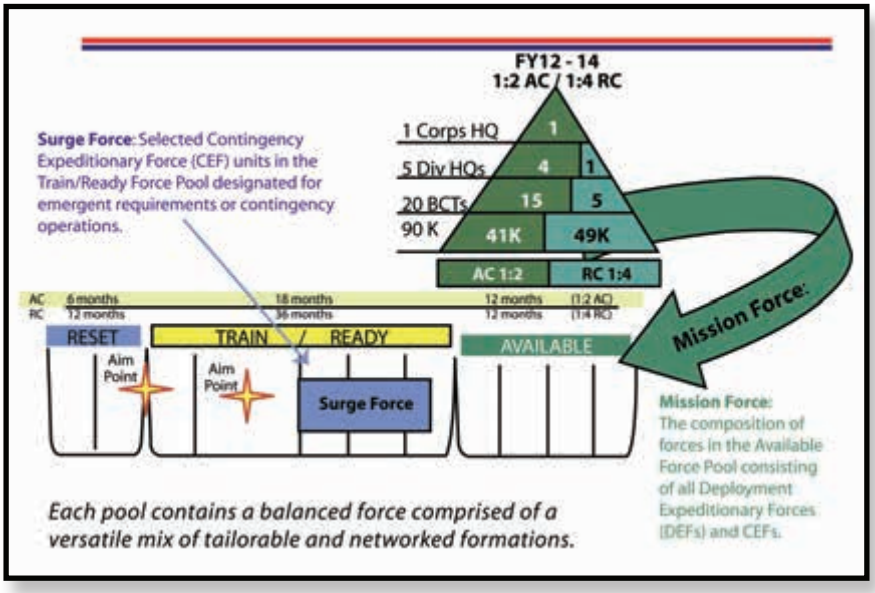


Figure III-9: ARFORGEN-A Supply Based Rotational Model

During Reset, the unit's concentration is on reintegrating soldiers with their families and completing individual education, development, and institutional training. During this phase, the institutional Army focuses on manning and equipping the unit so it can conduct collective training.

The mainstay of the Train/Ready force pool is restoring full spectrum operations war-fighting capability through unit collective training and on finishing a culminating collective training event. That event guarantees the unit achieves the capability needed for operational requirements. Upon entering the Available pool, a unit may be a deployed expeditionary force with an identified deployed mission or a contingency expeditionary force with a mission to grow full spectrum capabilities in order to respond to a global contingency. Contingency expeditionary forces are ready to engage in combatant commander training exercises and global theater security cooperation events.[209] Army Reserve units can deliver "integral enablers" from this pool for "required surge capability."[210]

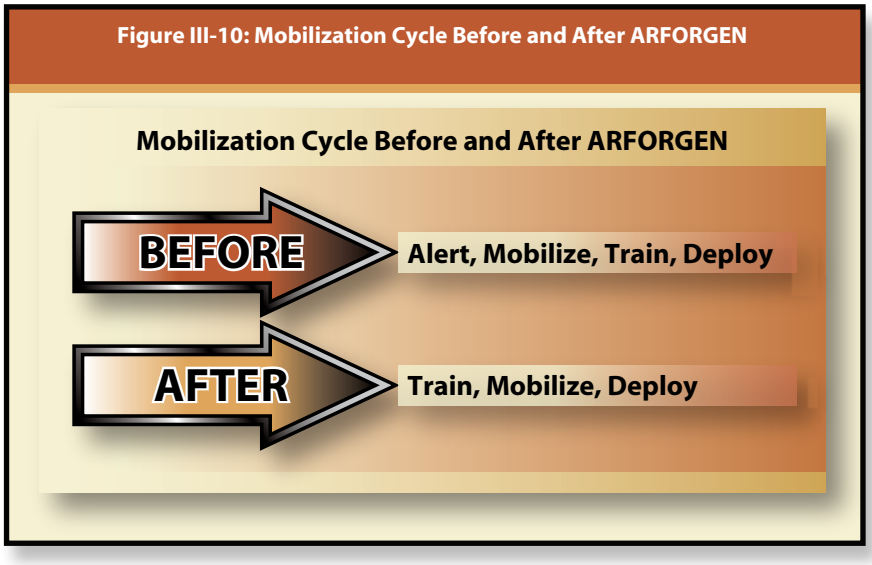
Units in the Available pool are at the highest state of training and readiness. They will be the first to fight. Active component units are primed to deploy. Reserve component units are ready for alert, mobilization, required post-mobilization training, validation, and deployment.[211] The goal is to have a predictable, ready force of units and soldiers prepared for operational deployment.

"Through ARFORGEN synchronization conferences, units are assigned to deployment or contingency expeditionary packages and task organized to either execute planned operational missions as part of Deployment Expeditionary Forces (DEF) or respond to unplanned contingencies as part of contingency expeditionary forces (CEF)."[212]

ARFORGEN increases predictability. Under ARFORGEN, the reserves remain an integral part of the operational force.[213] The inefficient mobilization cycle before ARFORGEN was "alert, mobilize, train and deploy." Under this old cycle National Guard and Army Reserve soldiers spent months training after mobilization, but before deployment, in preparation for a mission. Under ARFORGEN, units will now use the "train, mobilize, and deploy" cycle. Reserve soldiers would now spend the early years of the ARFORGEN cycle focusing on schools and individual training in their specialties. Later in the cycle, training would shift from individual to collective training. By the last year of the cycle, units are fully prepared for deployment, dedicating nearly all their time on active duty to performing the actual mission.[214]

In 2005, about 75 percent of the Army Reserve's mobilized units were from the ARFORGEN model. In 2007, 80 percent of Army Reserve forces aligned into ARFORGEN.[215] According to the *2011 Statement on the Posture of the United States Army*, "When fully implemented in Fiscal Year 2012, the sup-

Figure III-10: Mobilization Cycle Before and After ARFORGEN



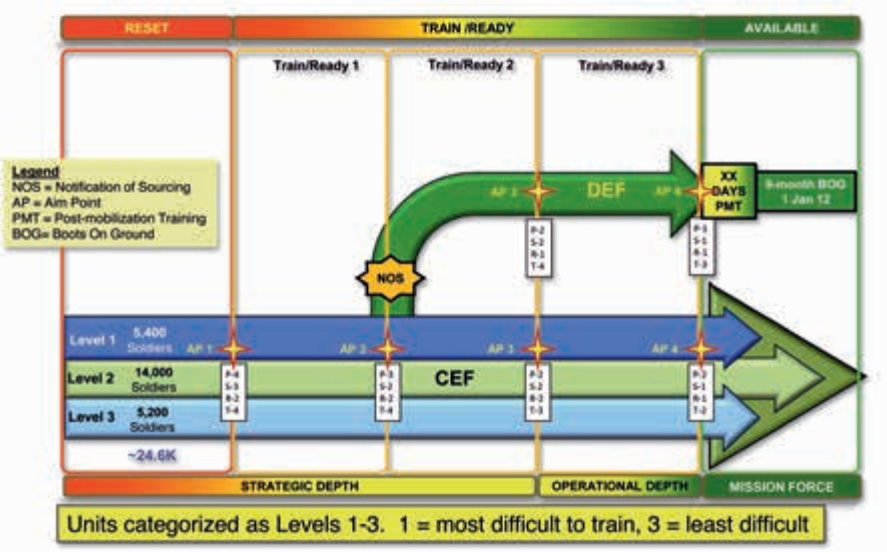


Figure III-11: Army Reserve ARFORGEN Strategy

ply-based ARFORGEN will posture the Army to accomplish both emerging and enduring operational requirements."[216]

Army Reserve Expeditionary Force

With the Global War on Terrorism, enlistment in the Army Reserve implied deployment. Soldiers with civilian careers and employers needed predictability. In answer, the Army Reserve designed the Army Reserve Expeditionary Force (AREF). In 2004, Helmly described the AREF as a "dynamic new strategy that revolutionizes our force structure so that we can better mobilize, train and equip Army Reserve units for the fight."[217] The AREF used a five year cyclic approach to manage Army Reserve force readiness in answer to the high operational tempo and increased reliance on its capabilities. The AREF applied Army rotational force doctrine to decisions concerning training, equipping, education, and leader development. The AREF, pre-dating ARFORFEN but later in concert with it, altered the way the Army Reserve generated and prepared trained, ready forces to meet the operational requirements of combatant commanders. It was flexible to meet the volatile demands of twenty-first century war fighting. AREF was the comprehensive strategy for the Army Reserve as it strove to fulfill the demand for units and soldiers to support the Global

War on Terrorism. The AREF supported ARFORGEN through a seamless integration effort. As such, the AREF was a major institutional response to the changing nature of war and a significant departure from historical Army mobilization and management models that had not contemplated sustained reserve deployments as an essential feature of military campaigns.[218] The Army Reserve transformed to the modular force centered on the brigade combat team, as previously discussed.[219]

The AREF was based on ten operational packages with planned available one year deployment periods. Units were assigned to one of the packages. Under partial mobilization authority, two operational packages moved into the available pool, annually, beginning October 1 of each fiscal year. Assigning each unit to an AREF package also determined its five year ARFORGEN cycle and when and how much each unit was to be resourced in the next five years of the ARFORGEN cycle. Resourcing was progressive from the beginning to the end of the ARFORGEN cycle. The master list of units was updated, periodically. Updating the AREF list ensured that all Army Reserve units that were previously not included in ARFORGEN were included and units that were previously included, but no longer in the force structure, were eliminated from the AREF master list in support of ARFORGEN.

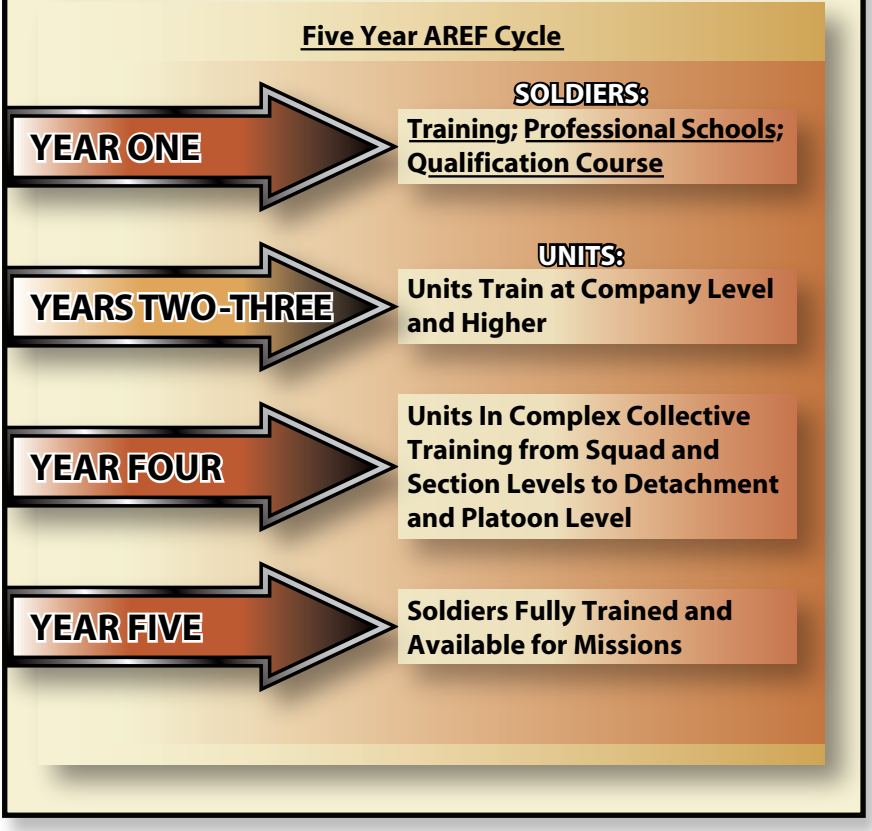
Each package consisted of units which moved through a progressive readiness cycle. The units that were low density or unique were evenly grouped across the packages. Each packaged unit spent two years in the Reset/Train pool, two years in the ready pool as ready one and ready two, and one year in the Available pool. While package changes could be made in accordance with adopted USARC procedures and directives, they were kept at a minimum to avoid disrupting the established ARFORGEN cycle of the majority of units.

In the first year of AREF, soldiers concentrated on training, professional schools, and qualification courses. In the second and third years, units began to come together as they trained at company and higher levels. In the fourth year, units were engaged in complex collective training, spanning from squad and section level to detachment and platoon level. By the fifth year soldiers were fully trained and became available for missions. This strategy, then, was built upon having trained combat support and combat service support units and soldiers on hand at any given time.

In 2004, the Army Reserve began using the AREF to ascertain the preparation and resourcing of units for deployment. In 2005, some 75 percent of the mobilized units came from AREF packages one and two. That number was 53 percent and 78 percent for 2006 and 2007, respectively.[220] For fiscal year 2008,

31.5 percent of total requirements were sourced from packages seven and eight. For fiscal year 2009, that figure rose to 61 percent, sourced from packages nine and ten. For fiscal year 2010, 58 percent of total requirements were sourced from packages one and two. And for fiscal year 2011, 62.6 percent of total requirements were sourced from packages three and four.[221]

Figure III-12: Five Year Army Reserve Expeditionary Force Cycle



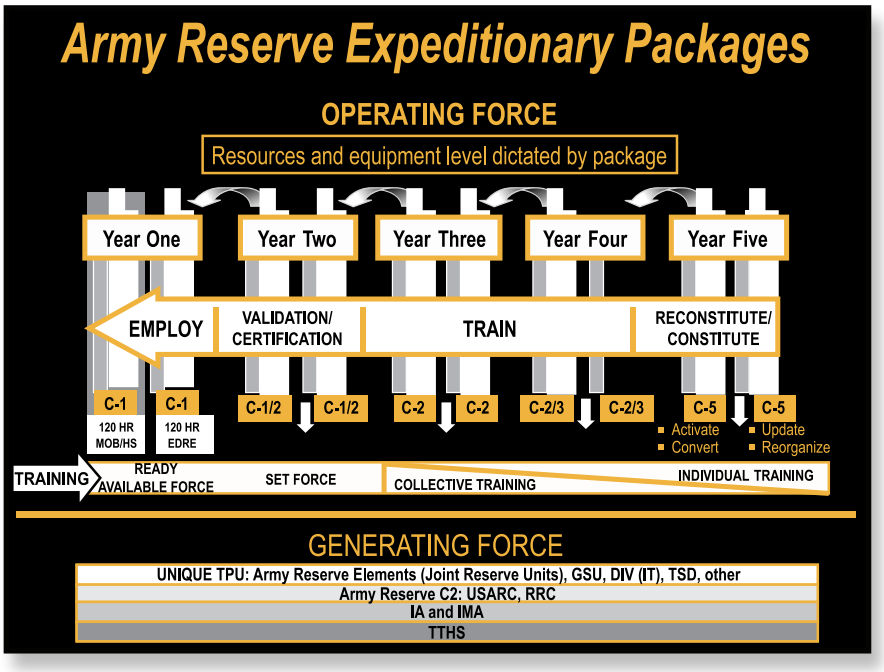


Figure III-13: Army Reserve Expeditionary Force

Mobilization Policy

The Army Reserve was becoming an operational and expeditionary force. The active Army continued to rely more heavily on the reserves in an era of persistent conflict. Mobilization practices and policies needed to change. The time honored automated time-phased force deployment list (TPFDL) was used to reach a suitable ratio of combat, combat support, and combat service support forces. TPFDL proved to be inflexible with meeting the mobilization demands of the Global War on Terrorism. Being unable to deploy through Turkey only complicated an already taxed system. Too many reserve soldiers mobilized under the detailed planning of TFDL found themselves waiting with little to do before deploying and then reaching the theater without the equipment or resources needed to do the mission.[222] For the Army Reserve, a unit's latest arrival date was entered in the Joint Operations Plans Execution System (JOPES) as part of TPFDL. This date was used to plan all backwards movement and training for the mobilizing unit.[223]

On December 14, 2006, General Schoomaker told the Commission on the National Guard and Reserves that the current mobilization policies were "not

right." General Schoomaker said access to the reserve component was crucial to readiness. Policies and practices written fifty years ago were not meeting today's operational tempo.[224] They may have worked for a conscripted force and a strategic reserve but not for the evolving operational reserve. At that time, many Army Reserve soldiers had been mobilized for active duty between fifteen and eighteen months. He said the Army went to a sixteen month model to get twelve months "boots on the ground" due to the Cold War practice of having soldiers and units re-certified as ready after they arrived at the mobilization station. This made some 90,000 National Guard and Army Reserve soldiers available out of more than 520,000. The deployment cycle in the Global War on Terrorism was running four to five times that of the Cold War, making it unprecedented. This increased the burden on the active Army. Cross-leveling was being used to fully man units with qualified soldiers. The commission's chairman, Major General (retired) Arnold Punaro, stated that 62 percent of Army Reserve soldiers were being cross-leveled to a deploying unit. General Schoomaker called this "evil." He explained, "Military necessity dictates that we deploy organized, trained, equipped, cohesive units; and you don't do that by 'pick-up' teams."[225]

But, there were times when cross-leveling was unavoidable in order to meet the needs of theater commanders. For example, this may be required to fill high demand military occupational specialties or as the former Army Reserve G-3 Colonel Less Carroll pointed out to fill non-structured mission or special requirements. Significant cross-leveling has remained in effect as the Army Reserve endeavored to maintain continuity.[226]

On January 19, 2007, Gates issued a memorandum on utilization of the total force. It made changes to Department of Defense policy. He addressed several issues. First, involuntary mobilizations for members of the reserve components were to be for a maximum of one year at any one time. That meant if, for example, it took six months to get ready, then there was only six months "boots on the ground" left. This period could exclude individual skill training necessitated by deployment and post-mobilization leave. Second, mobilization of ground combat, combat support, and combat service support was to be managed on a unit basis, which would foster cohesion and predictability in how units were trained and deployed.[227] Gates had to approve any exceptions. The third issue concerned "the planning objective for involuntary mobilization of Guard/Reserve units. . . ." The ratio of one year mobilized for five years deployed was to remain in effect as the goal. But, Gates recognized that the high operational tempo would necessitate the mobilization of some reserve units sooner than the objective. For most units, the active Army ratio was 1:1 instead of the 1:2 goal. He wrote, " Just as we are asking the active forces to do more in this time of national need, so we must ask more of our Reserve components."[228]

> "Just as we are asking the active forces to do more in this time of national need, so we must ask more of our Reserve components." Robert M. Gates

These changes affecting reserve mobilization were vital in sustaining the "high levels of strategic demand for Army forces, and to better manage stress across the force" and fulfilled the *National Security Strategy*, including the transitioning operational Army Reserve.[229]

Personnel Strength

Stultz believed building personnel strength "is the most important priority for the Army Reserve."[230] The Army Reserve's end strength between fiscal year 2002 and fiscal year 2011 is depicted in figure III-14.

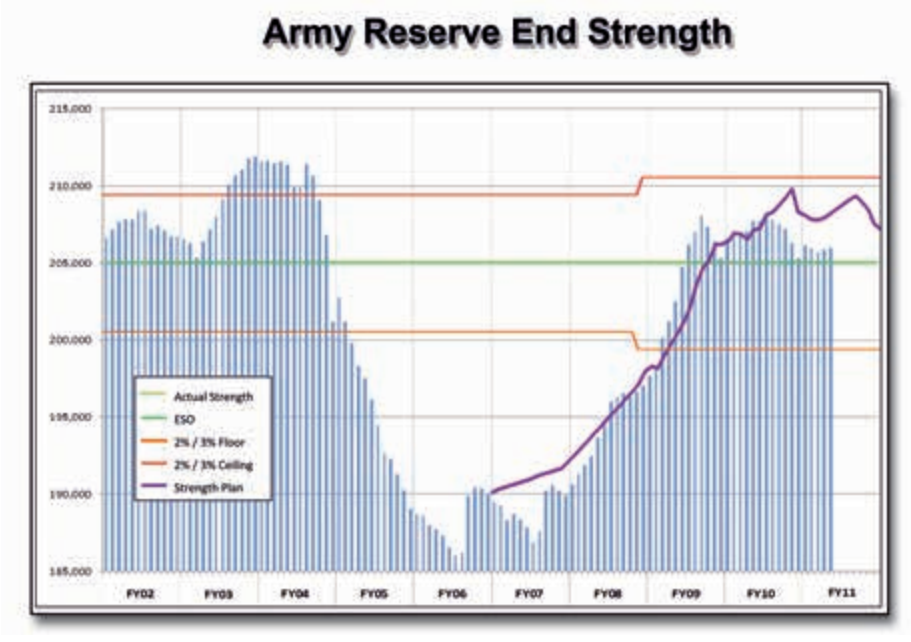


Figure III-14: Army Reserve End Strength, FY 2002-FY 2011

By the end of 2005, the Army totaled 600,000 soldiers on active duty. Of that number, 41,000 were from the Army Reserve; 72,000 were from the National Guard.[231] In January 2007, the president approved and the Congress authorized the Grow the Army plan to restore balance to the force. The 74,200 soldier increase included a growth of 65,000 in the active component, 8,200 in the National Guard, and 1,000 in the Army Reserve. In September 2007, the secretary of defense approved the Army chief of staff's initiative to accelerate growth. In 2009, the secretary of defense approved an additional temporary end-strength increase of 22,000 soldiers, 7,000 of whom were integrated in 2010.[232]

Table III-2: Army Reserve Military Personnel Class of the Total Army, 2000-2009 Source: Defense Manpower Data Center

	OFFICER	WO	ENLISTED	TOTAL
2000	29.1%	13.0%	18.7%	19.9%
2001	28.9%	12.8%	18.7%	19.9%
2002	28.3%	12.4%	18.7%	19.8%
2003	27.8%	12.3%	19.1%	20.1%
2004	26.7%	11.7%	18.7%	19.6%
2005	25.8%	11.8%	17.8%	18.7%
2006	25.3%	11.8%	17.4%	18.3%
2007	24.7%	11.7%	17.1%	17.9%
2008	24.1%	11.5%	17.2%	18.0%
2009	23.3%	11.6%	17.9%	18.5%

In 1990, the Army Reserve constituted 20.9 percent of the total Army. By 1992, that number had risen to a high of 22.7 percent.[233] Table III-2 depicts what percentage of the total Army the Army Reserve by military personnel class constituted between 2000 and 2009.[234] Figure III-15 represents total Army Reserve strength as of December 31, 2010.

As recognized in *The United States 2020 Army Reserve Vision & Strategy* Statement, "The Army Reserve must shape the force through targeted recruiting, retention, and transition activities." Until fiscal year 2000, the Army Reserve had not achieved its recruiting goal in a decade. In the middle of 2001, the Army Reserve exceeded its goals. By the end of 2001, the Army Reserve surpassed the recruiting goal by 102 percent. Part of that was due to the September 11 attacks. The war on terrorism produced a rise in recruiting, especially

Total U.S. Army Reserve				1,042,335 Enl: 809,100 Off/WO: 233,235	
Ready Reserve			269,699 Enl: 226,127 Off: 40,113 WO: 3,459	Standby Reserve	Retired Reserve
Selected Reserve		205,651 Enl: 169,400 Off: 33,114 WO: 3,137	IRR		
PAID DRILL STRENGTH					
TPU STR	AGR	IMA			
186,467 Enl: 156,918 Off: 27,219 WO: 2,330	16,103 Enl: 11,825 Off: 3,588 WO: 690	3,081 Enl: 657 Off: 2,307 WO: 117	64,048 Enl: 56,727 Off: 6,999 WO: 322	1,678 Enl: 845 Off/WO: 833	770,958 Enl: 582,128 Off/WO: 188,830
Troop Program Unit	Active/ Guard Reserve	Individual Mobilization Augmentee	Individual Ready Reserve		

Figure III-15: Total Army Reserve Strength as of December 31, 2010

among prior service soldiers.[236] For 2002, the Army Reserve recruiting goal was 28,825. A total of 31,319 Army Reserve soldiers were recruited. The U.S. Army Recruiting Command stated the goal for Army Reserve soldiers recruited in 2005 was 22,175. Yet, only 19,400 were recruited.[237] According to the Recruiting Command, in 2006 the goal was 25,500; the actual number successfully recruited was 25,378. In 2007, 39,055 soldiers were recruited. The recruiting goals for fiscal year 2007 were met for the first time since 2004.[238] By 2008, the number recruited had risen to 44,455 soldiers with 16,523 reenlisted for a net gain of 7,142 soldiers, 110.6 percent of the goal. Reenlistment goals were not only met but exceeded.[239] They were among the 290,000 soldiers who enlisted and reenlisted in the total Army in 2008. According to the deputy under secretary of defense for military personnel policy, fiscal year 2009 was the first time all components across the Department of Defense met their number and quality goals since the military became an all volunteer force in 1973.[240] In 2009, the Army met 104 percent of its recruiting goals and achieved both numeric goals and quality benchmarks for new recruits. All components exceeded 105 percent of their reenlistment goals.[241] (See figure III-16 for Army Reserve retention rates between 2002 and 2010.)[242]

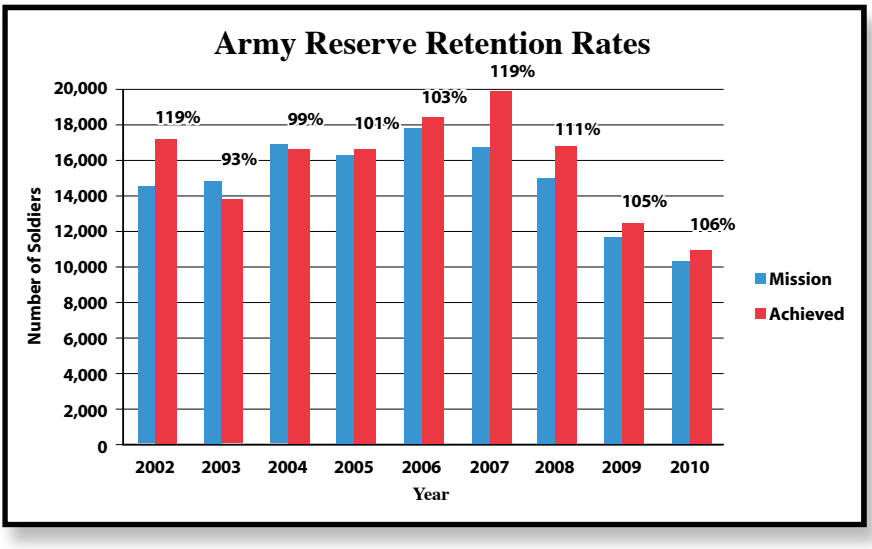


Figure: III-16 Army Reserve Retention Rates, 2001-2010

While successful recruiting added more soldiers in the lowest three pay grades, thousands of midgrade noncommissioned and commissioned officer vacancies existed in 2010. Overall, the Army Reserve was short some 10,000 officers in the grades of captain and major. Contributing to this shortage was the active Army's need for these soldiers and the subsequent lack of those soldiers coming from the active Army to the Army Reserve. The Army Reserve was challenged to develop and retain senior midgrade noncommissioned officers (staff sergeants and sergeants first class). Senior grades were over strengthened at 118 percent. These were unnecessary imbalances in the force. One initiative the Army Reserve advocated to combat the loss in midgrade ranks was the continuum of service for a fully integrated force-active and reserve. Recruiting efforts directed incentives to more prior-service recruits who had more experience than most first term soldiers. These experienced soldiers were critical to filling shortages among mid-level commissioned and noncommissioned officers.[243]

The continuing, persistent Global War on Terrorism and its high operational tempo challenged the Army Reserve to recruit and retain sufficient numbers of quality soldiers to meet immediate personnel requirements. This was part of General Casey's strategic imperative of sustaining the force. He stated, "Our warriors are our ultimate asymmetric advantage, the one thing that no enemy can duplicate now or in the future and we need to keep them with us."[244] Sus-

taining the force meant "transforming quality recruits into Soldiers who are physically tough, mentally adaptive and live the Warrior Ethos."[245] Stultz said, "Recruiting in this period of protracted war is one of the greatest challenges in the history of the all-volunteer force. . . ."[246]

There were several incentives the Army Reserve used to recruit soldiers, especially those in high demand military occupational specialties. The Army Reserve offered targeted incentives for new soldiers and re-enlisting soldiers. That was based on where the soldier fell in ARFORGEN. Some of those incentives for initial enlistment included up to $20,000 for a six year term under the non-prior service enlistment bonus. The Army Reserve offered the "quick ship payment" for non prior service enlistees, if they agreed to ship within a certain amount of time in an effort to fill nearest training seats first. For prior service, there were, among others, the officer/warrant officer accession bonus and the Active Guard Reserve (AGR) reenlistment bonus.[247] Stultz initiated a twenty-four month stability initiative for soldiers coming from the active Army whereby they remained in a non-mobilization status for that period of time.[248]

On July 1, 2007, the Army Reserve began a new recruiting initiative, the Army Reserve Recruiting Assistance Program (AR-RAP). The Army Reserve G-1 was the proponent of the program and had oversight of it. This was a civilian contracted program which rewarded Army Reserve soldiers who served on a voluntary basis as recruiting assistants. The recruiting assistants acted as liaisons between the prospective recruit, the Army Reserve recruiter, and leadership from the assigned unit. Soldiers could receive up to $2,000 for each recruit. In essence, each soldier could be a recruiter.[249] As of June 8, 2009, the program had generated 77,087 recruiting assistants, 24,919 referrals, and 7,492 total accessions since its inception.[250]

Particular retention initiatives included, for example, the secretary of defense-authorized command responsibility pay bonuses for officers serving in positions of special responsibility. The number of officers eligible for bonuses was capped within each officer grade. Another retention initiative was ARFORGEN designated unit pay. This program was included in the 2006 National Defense Authorization Act. It afforded payment for non-obligated soldiers in key critical skills and units such as those soldiers belonging to ARFORGEN units earmarked for deployment and who made a service commitment. The intent was to lower the need to cross-level soldiers by raising more volunteers and keeping soldiers in high priority units.[251]

One measure to combat a shortage of personnel was through the Critical Skills Retention Bonus-Army Reserve initiative. On February 29, 2008, the Army

Reserve implemented the Critical Skills Retention Bonus-Army Reserve (CSRB-AR) for captains; the CSRB-AR on June 4, 2008, for staff sergeants and sergeants first class; and the CSRB-AR on December 22, 2008, for warrant officers to address shortages of soldiers in critical skills at the selected grades that have been resigning or retiring from the TPU in the Selected Reserve. The bonus was for up to $20,000 for soldiers in specific critical skills who agreed to remain in an Army Reserve TPU in the Selected Reserve for three years. There were some eligibility restrictions. For example, military technicians and Active Guard Reserve soldiers were not eligible for the noncommissioned officer bonus. Accepting the bonus did not increase the likelihood of mobilization. The CSRB-AR was paid at lump sum or an installment rate. There were several conditions under which the entitlement to the bonus could be terminated. The Army Reserve designated a number of Army officer career (AOC) fields for captains as critical for CSRB purposes. Those included, among others, aviation combined arms operations, combat engineer, counterintelligence, patient administration, marine and terminal operations, motor/rail transportation, explosive ordnance disposal, and health services systems management. By June 30, 2008, over 700 captains and twenty noncommissioned officers had committed for three years by accepting the CSRB.[252] As of June 5, 2009, 1,257 agreements had been approved for captains; thirty agreements for chief warrant officer 3s and 275 agreements for staff sergeants and sergeants first class.[253]

According to a 2006 Congressional Budget Office study, factors that service members cited as negatively affecting their intention to remain in the military were stress associated with high workload and long work hours while deployed, uncertainties surrounding deployment dates, short-notice deployments, insufficient downtime between deployments, and family separation.[254]

Crucial to maintaining and improving unit readiness was full-time support. The Army Reserve continued to have the lowest level of full-time support of any reserve component. In fiscal year 2005, the Department of Defense full-time support manning level was 21 percent of end strength. The total for the Army Reserve was just 11.3 percent.[255] As can be seen in Table III-3, there has been progress in the AGR portion of full-time support.[256] Continuing to add more full-time support to include military technicians and civilians was an ongoing goal.

The Army Reserve needed more variable full-time support programs to adequately function as an operational force. As Stultz explained in 2010, full-time support "remains a strategic reserve legacy." Legislative and policy modification were needed to alter personnel support processes. The Army Reserve was making efforts to "create additional full-time support capability to provide

Figure III-17: Stress Factors Influencing Re-enlistment

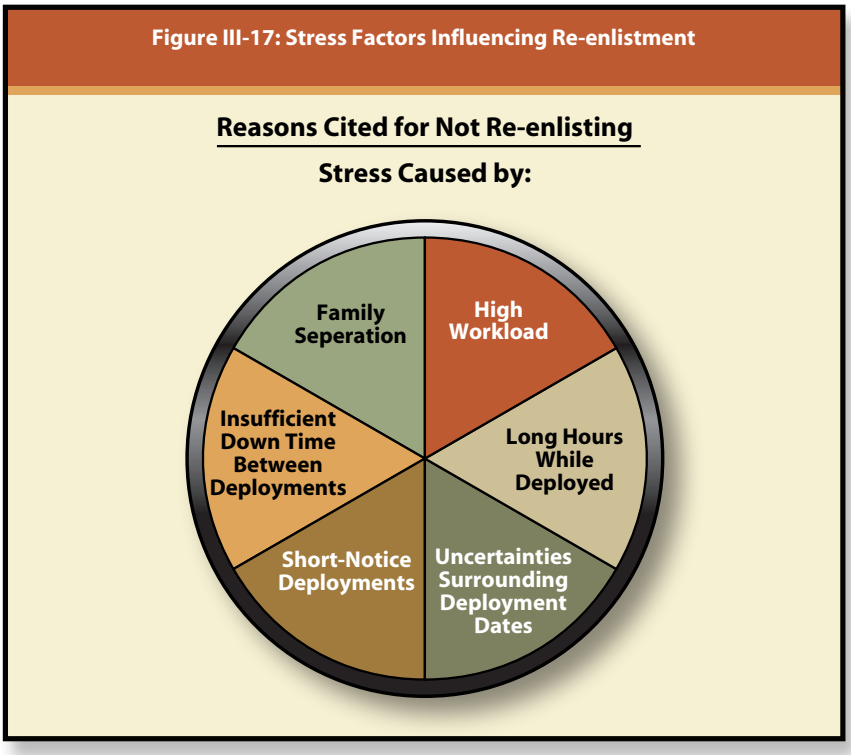


Table III-3: Active Guard Reserve (AGR) Force, Fiscal Year 2000-2010
Source: USARC-G1

Fiscal Year	On Hand	Required	Fill Rate
2000	12,855	——	——
2001	13,106	——	——
2002	13,406	——	——
2003	14,072	——	——
2004	14,602	——	——
2005	15,393	——	——
2006	15,308	——	——
2007	15,603	——	——
2008	16,901	15,870	106%
2009	16,271	16,170	101%
2010	16,251	16,251	100%

much-needed continuity in the generating forces. Continuing, he remarked, "These changes will allow eligibility for enlistment and reenlistment bonuses, education loan repayment and other incentives. We are also planning to create a new category of non-dual status technician, which allows retention and direct hire from outside the selected Reserve."[257]

In an effort to increase personnel readiness and training and the well being of soldiers, the Army Reserve initiated in 2003 the transient, trainee, holdee, and student (TTHS) account to manage Army Reserve soldiers while they were in training or otherwise in an unready status. Commanders then could concentrate on improving readiness and training. The ready force was divested of a less relevant structure, unready units, and over structure. The TTHS account fostered readiness, training, and mobilization actions and freed commanders of administrative duties. Soldiers were more easily incorporated into the unit. The desired end state was an increased percentage of duty military occupational specialty qualified soldiers in troop program units, resulting in a higher state of readiness as reflected in unit status reports, less hollow structure, and improved unit capability.[258] In November 2004, seven commands began the TTHS program. About 5,000 soldiers returned to their unit ready and deployable.[259] By 2011, the Army Reserve had programmed 4,000 spaces for the TTHS.

An operational Army Reserve and the Total Force require a continuum of service that manages reserve members over a career.

An operational Army Reserve and the Total Force require a continuum of service that manages reserve members over a career. When continuum of service initiatives become a program of record, they will aid a soldier's transfer from one Army component to another in a seamless, well-organized way, meeting the needs of the soldier, their families, and their civilian careers together with the readiness requirements of the Total Force.[260] As declared in *The 2020 Army Reserve Vision & Strategy Statement*, "a continuum of service allows for the flexibility and optimization of the special skills and functions which make up a significant portion of Army Reserve capabilities-all of which are essential to the Total Force."[261] Continuum of service and an operational reserve are mutually dependent. It will ensure adaptability in management and a gateway to manpower.[262]



Table III-4: Army Reserve Appropriations
Dollars in Millions
Sources: *Annual Report, Reserve Forces Policy Board, FY90, 93, 94, 99, 2000 and Defense Finance and Acccounting System*

Fiscal Year	Personnel	Operation & Maintenance	Military Construction	Total
1989	2,240.8	810.8	85.8	3,137.4
1990	2,199.2	868.0	99.1	3,166.3
1991	2,368.7	935.8	77.4	3,381.9
1992	2,314.2	1,017.9	*108.9	*3,441.0
1993	2,182.2	1,037.2	42.2	3,261.6
1994	*2,146.8	*1,072.7	102.0	3,326.6
1995	2,161.9	1,240.2	57.2	3,459.3
1996	Data Unavailable	Data Unavailable	Data Unavailable	Data Unavailable
1997	2,059.0	1,140.8	57.0	3,256.8
1998	2,040.0	1,211.1	74.2	3,325.3
1999	*2,182.9	*1,258.5	102.1	*3,543.5
2000	2,318.1	1,481.3	123.1	1,481.3
2001	*2,466,691	*1,561,913	**108,465	4,137,069
2002	2,682,391	1,766,544	**165,136	4,614,071
2003	3,124,348	2,123,962	**100,554	5,348,864
2004	3,358,192	1,993,005	**88,451	5,439,648
2005	3,666,180	1,989,559	**92,377	5,748,116
2006	3,144,165	1,968,324	**151,043	5,263,532
2007	3,279,102	2,164,928	**166,000	5,610,030
2008	3,709,968	2,459,040	**148,133	6,317,141
2009	4,023,661	2,607,703	**282,607	6,913,971
2010	4,286,480	2,617,469	**431,566	7,335,515

*There is a discrepancy between Reserve Forces Policy Board reports. The latest dated report is used. The 2001 data is from the Defense Finance and Accounting System.

**MCAR for 2001 through 2010 is appropriated and not execution amounts only.

Fiscal Strength

The fiscal year 2001 National Defense Authorization Act authorized $668.8 million for National Guard and Army Reserve military construction, an increase of $446.8 million above the president's budget. The 2001 military construc-

tion authorization was $24.2 million more than the previous fiscal year. This increased construction funds for sixty-one new projects for National Guard and Army Reserve facilities. The legislation authorized some $2.3 billion for National Guard and Army Reserve equipment, which included the president's budget request of $1.3 billion along with $1 billion added on by Congress.[263]

As generally seen in America's wars, with Operation IRAQI FREEDOM even more funds began to flow. Much of this was through supplements, instead of the base budget. "The Army's base budget in 2005 and 2006 was $100 billion each year, for example, but the Army received supplements of $60 billion in 2005 and $70 billion in 2006.[264] Funding for Army Reserve personnel, operation and maintenance and construction between 1989 and 2010 is depicted in Table III-4.[265] By 2010, the Army Reserve appropriation of $7.9 billion represented 4 percent of the total Army budget.[266]

Force Structure

A significant force structure action in 2000 was the activation of nineteen multi-component units. Among the multi-component units activated were four engineer platoons as part of the 249th Engineer Battalion (Prime Power) Multi-Component unit. The 40th, 360th, and 416th multi-component transportation truck companies activated in 2000. They were composed of 121 active component soldiers and forty-five Army Reserve soldiers. The Army Reserve soldiers were 88M (motor transport operators) driving M915 line haul tractors and operating 7.5K petroleum tankers. The regional support command that managed units located in the same area as the active component unit was to assist and provide guidance on reserve specific personnel, promotion, legal, supply, recruiting, and budget actions and procedures. The 40th Transportation Truck Company was located at Fort Lewis, Washington; the 360th Transportation Truck Company at Fort Carson, Colorado; and the 416th Transportation Truck Company at Hunter Army Airfield, Savannah, Georgia.[267]

U.S. Army Japan reorganized and activated a multi-component unit formed mostly of Army Reserve soldiers. The 9th Theater Support Command activated on October 16, 2000. It consisted of forty active duty soldiers at Camp Zama, Japan, and 400 Army Reserve soldiers at Fort Belvoir, Virginia. After fifty-three years, the senior logistics headquarters in the Army Reserve, the 310th Theater Support Command, cased its colors and merged with the forty-year-old 9th Theater Army Area Command (the Army's last theater Army area command) to form the new 9th Theater Support Command headquartered in Japan. The 9th Theater Support Command benefitted from the skills and experiences that



M915 line haul tractor.

Army Reserve soldiers brought to multi-component units, enhancing mission success of logistics support to the Pacific Command.[268]

The Army Reserve composition of the total Army in 2001 is depicted in Table III-5.[269]

In 2007, more than 96 percent of all civil affairs forces were in the Army and 93 percent of those forces were in the Army Reserve.[270] Over 63 percent of the Army's psychological operations forces resided in the Army Reserve. The Army Reserve had eighty-eight unique skill sets.[271] By 2010, the Army Reserve contributed to the Army's Total Force 100 percent of the theater engineer commands, civil affairs commands, training divisions, biological detection companies, railway units, and replacement companies. It contributed more than two thirds of the Army's medical brigades, civil affairs brigades, psychological operations groups, expeditionary sustainment commands, dental companies, combat support hospitals, Army water craft, petroleum units, mortuary affairs units, and military history detachments. The Army Reserve contributed nearly half of the Army's military police commands, information operations groups, medical units, and supply units.[272]

Table III-5: 2001 Army Reserve Force Structure Composition of the Total Army
Source: *The 2002 Army Reserve Historical Summary*

Command and Control	2%
Combat Forces	1%
Training Support	17%
Combatant Commander/ Service Support	6%
Combat Support	23%
Combat Service Support	51%
Training Divisions	100%
Prisoner of War Brigades	100%
Railroad Units	100%
Civil Affairs	97%
Medical Brigades	67%
Hospitals	70%
Logistics Support	40%

The restructure or transformation in command and control was aimed at creating a more flexible, adaptable, and deployable force. That was done partly by transforming the ten regional support commands to ten regional readiness commands. Helmly directed this change on September 6, 2002. The Department of the Army approved the concept plan on April 1, 2004, with an effective date of October 16, 2005. The concept plan provided the reasoning behind shifting the command and control support-based structure found in the regional support commands to more concentrated readiness, training, and mobilization preparedness-focused institutions found in the regional readiness commands. Essentially, the regional readiness commands concentrated on training and readiness of units. Base operations, facilities, and land management transitioned to the assistant chief of staff for installation management.[273] According to Helmly, "The days of TDA (table of distribution and allowances), non-deploying headquarters commanding all of our deployable forces are over."[274] Command and control of units were to be transferred to operational and functional commands. In short, operational units needed to be under operational commands.[275]

Existence of the regional readiness commands was short lived. In September 2006, four newly-created regional support commands entered carrier status within the Army Reserve. This was done to align them with their mission requirements. This transformation in command and control was directed by BRAC 2005 legislation and conformed to one of Stultz's six imperatives. In a phased schedule, the regional support commands replaced the regional readiness commands in providing base operations support to Army Reserve units in their respective regions. The Army Reserve disestablished the ten regional readiness commands on September 16, 2008, and designated the new commands as the 63d, 81st, 88th, and 99th Regional Support Commands. Fort McCoy, Wisconsin, was the home for the 88th; Moffett Field, California, for the 63d; Fort Dix, New Jersey, for the 99th; and Fort Jackson, South Carolina, for the 81st. These commands provided personnel, information and resource management facilities, and equipment support to the Army Reserve units in

Figure III-18: Composition of Army Forces, 2010



Regional Readiness Commands Replaced With Regional Support Commands



Figure III-19: Regional Readiness Commands



Figure III-20: Regional Support Commands

their geographic regions. The former missions of command and control and training and readiness oversight shifted to twenty-two operational and functional commands.

The operational and functional commands were created to organize, equip, and administer deployable units and provide available deployable missions. Operational and functional commands were focused on a specific function.[276] All units remaining aligned to the regional readiness commands had to be reassigned. Where possible, units were assigned to the operational and functional commands. Those units without functional alignments were assigned to the U.S. Army Reserve Readiness Command.[277]

Stultz explained that "This shift enables us to source more operational units from the space savings that result from reductions in overhead throughout the Army Reserve."[278] A lot of low demand or overhead has been taken down to stand up high demand operational forces.[279] He pointed to the deactivation of one of these regional readiness commands and in its place the activation of the 316th Expeditionary Sustainment Command (ESC). The 316th deployed less than twelve months later and "took command of over 20,000 active, National Guard, and Army Reserve soldiers in Iraq, providing logistical support for all U.S. forces, coalition forces, and Iraqi forces from," as Stultz put it, "beans to bullets, from fuel to parts. The 316th ESC demonstrated the ability of the Army Reserve to quickly transform while at war."[280]

In repositioning the Army Reserve's structure from its TDA-type organizations into a modified table of organization and equipment (MTOE) deployable force, the Army Reserve will increase MTOE structure from some 128,500 to 145,000 positions. These changes were in sync with Decision Point 57 to the Army Campaign Plan, which addressed the overall reduction of tables of distribution and allowance structure in an effort to convert it to operational force structure. Accordingly, the Army Reserve moved its structure from the TDA organizations and placed it under the operational and functional commands.[281] At the beginning of 2008, 78 percent of Army Reserve units had been realigned from a Cold War strategic reserve configuration of geographically based headquarters to operational and functional commands. By May 2009, the realignment was 92 percent complete and by December 2009, Stultz declared transformation was "essentially complete."[282] The Army Reserve moved from a legacy structure serving a strategic reserve to command and control of an operational, deployabe reserve.[283]

Among the operational and functional commands was the Military Intelligence Readiness Command (MIRC). The Army Reserve created this command, pro-

visionally, on July 1, 2003. It was responsible for the "ongoing intelligence requirements of the U.S. Army, combatant commands, combat support agencies, and other services by providing trained and ready soldiers, mission-tailored teams and units, and state-of-the-art intelligence production and training facilities."[284] Command and control of all continental U.S. Army Reserve military intelligence forces transferred from the regional readiness commands and the United States Army Reserve Readiness Command at Fort Jackson, South Carolina, to the Military Intelligence Readiness Command.[285]

September 15, 2007, marked the activation of the 11th Aviation Command at Fort Knox, Kentucky, another operational and functional command. The Army Reserve transferred aviation command and control from the 244th Aviation Brigade to the 11th Aviation Command in order to execute modular aviation unit conversion. Activation of the 11th was significant as it symbolized the growth and importance of aviation to the Army Reserve. The 11th will oversee transformation of every aviation unit in the Army Reserve. The command supplied air traffic services, airfield management, aero medical evacuation, combat aviation brigade reinforcement, theater aviation support, and coordination of



Figure III-21: Operational Commands

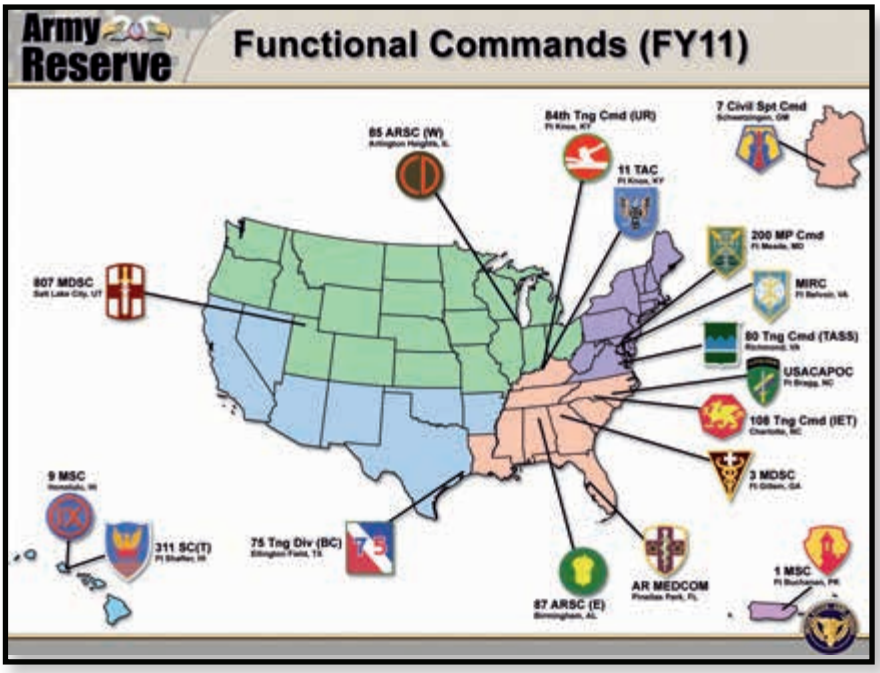


Figure III-22: Functional Commands

aviation staging and onward movement in order to support corps, Army or joint operations in theater. When deployed, the headquarters operated as a theater aviation command.[286]

Army Reserve aviation has been a significant force multiplier in the Global War on Terrorism. Elements of Army Reserve aviation have been forward deployed in the Southwest Asia area of responsibility since Operation DESERT SPRING in 1999. Every rotation of Operation IRAQI FREEDOM has involved soldiers from Army Reserve aviation.[287]

Multiple rotations of Operation ENDURING FREEDOM have involved aviation soldiers to include relief efforts in Pakistan after the earthquake in 2005. Army Reserve aviation not only provided highly qualified and trained soldiers for overseas deployment, but also provided critical aviation support for disasters at home such as hurricanes Katrina and Rita.[288]

On October 16, 2005, the Army Reserve established another operational and functional command, the Army Reserve Medical Command (AR-MEDCOM).

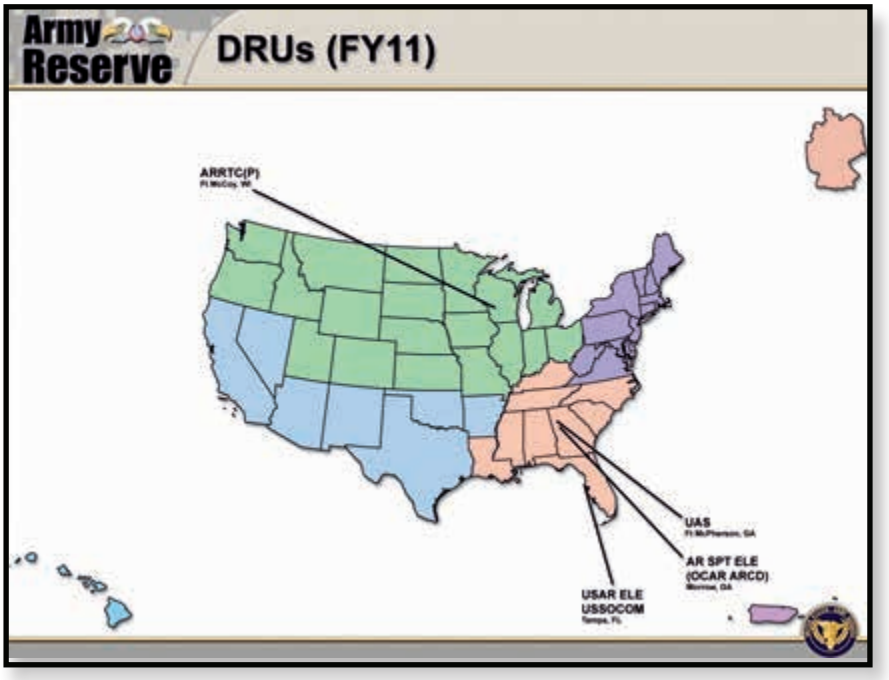


Figure III-23: Direct Reporting Units

AR-MEDCOM will remain as a command and control headquarters for all TDA medical units.[289] By 2010, AR-MEDCOM included the four Medical Area Support Groups, the Medical Readiness and Training Command, and the Army Professional Medical Command. It encompassed seventy-six units and 9,654 soldiers.[290]

Two other operational and functional commands were the 311th and 335th Theater Signal Commands (TSC). Their mission was to provide communications support in the theater of operations to the Army Service Component Commander, Army Forces (ARFOR), joint, and coalition forces. They provided command and control of all assigned and attached signal units and formulated and implemented signal support plans, policies, and procedures.[291]

Under transformation, the 311th became the Pacific Command's theater signal command and had full responsibility for the Pacific LandWarNet. This was the strategic and tactical network for all installations and deployed forces in the region.[292] According to the commander, "Our systems and Soldiers have worked superbly during Operation IRAQI FREEDOM and Operation ENDURING

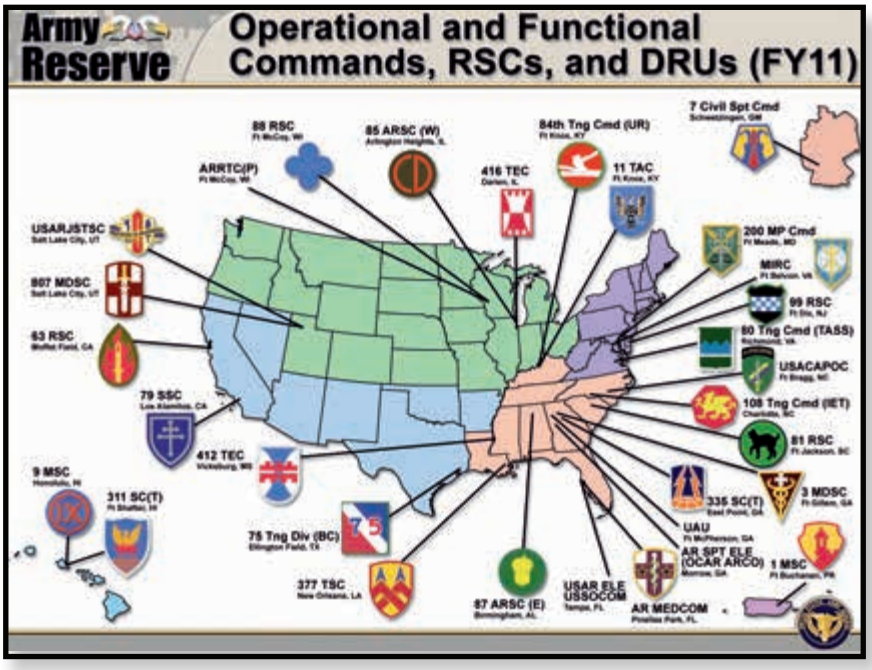


Figure III-24: Operational and Functional Commands, Regional Support Commands, and Direct Reporting Units

FREEDOM. I am very pleased with how our network came together and continues to serve the war fighter."[293]

The two theater engineer operational commands, the 412th and 416th, conducted theater-level engineer operations in support of assigned theater commanders. These units participated in joint and combined regional contingency operations. They also supported continental U.S.-based engineer requirements, as directed. Like other commands, transformation will be compounded as each command's structure changes in the midst of meeting its global missions.[294]

The 200th Military Police Command was another operational and functional command. The command's force design update received approval on December 13, 2006. The command activated on April 16, 2008. It was the first multi-component military police theater command in the history of the Army. The organization comprised more than 120 subordinate commands, including units transferred from the disestablished regional readiness commands. It



The 143d Transportation Command (Forward) begins its transformation and reactivation as the 143d Expeditionary Sustainment Command. Brigadier General Keith L. Thurgood, center, and Command Sergeant Major Michael Schultz, left, case the unit's colors as Major General Dennis Hardy, right, observes during the deactivation ceremony held in December 2006, at Camp Arifjan, Kuwait. (Photo by Staff Sergeant James Martin)

was comprised of over 12,000 Army Reserve military police soldiers and supporting staff from across the nation. Its operational mission was to provide command and control for two to five assigned/attached military police brigades with subordinate units (battalions, companies, detachments) performing military police battlefield functions. During peacetime operations, the command provided command and control and training readiness oversight for organizations under its control. Activation of the command was a direct result of lessons learned during Operation IRAQI FREEDOM and Operation ENDURING FREEDOM. Properly structured, the 200th Military Police Command was an appropriate mix of reserve and active soldiers to simultaneously support the Global War on Terrorism, major combat operations, and small scale contingencies. The integration of both reserve and active soldiers ensured seamless and rapid transition from peacetime to wartime operation and enhanced readiness through mutually supporting training. The command provided command and control of military police combat support and internment/resettlement brigades and other military police units engaged in theater-level Army, joint and multinational military police operations to support a commander's priorities.[295]



A CH-47 Chinook helicopter from the Army Reserve's Company B, 5th Battalion, 159th Aviation Regiment, picks up three large sandbags from a staging area along the shore of Lake Pontchartrain. The reserve unit, called to help with the Hurricane Katrina relief effort, dropped more than one million pounds of the sandbags to help repair damaged flood levees around New Orleans. (*Army Reserve Magazine,* Winter 2005)

The 377th Theater Sustainment Command, another operational and functional command, was the lead integrator of Army Reserve sustainment forces. It provided command and control of all assigned, attached and operational con-



Members of a FEMA search and rescue team prepare to board a CH-47 Chinook helicopter from the Army Reserve's Company B, 5th Battalion, 159th Aviation Regiment. This mission, near the devastated town of Empire, Louisiana, was one of the many conducted by Company B during the unit's deployment to the Gulf Coast region in support of Hurricane Katrina relief efforts. The unit, headquartered at Fort Eustis, Virginia, was the first Army Reserve unit mobilized for the recovery operations. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Winter 2005)

trol (OPCON) units. The command provided sustainment planning guidance and support. This will become the largest command in the Army Reserve. The 377th assumed command and control of the 103d, 143d, 310th, 311th and 316th Expeditionary Sustainment Commands, the Army Reserve Sustainment Command, and the Deployable Support Command. It had command and control of over 500 down trace units throughout the United States, Puerto Rico, Guam, and the Virgin Islands. The ESCs were a critical component to the Army Reserve's theater sustainment role, designed to forward deploy in an austere theater and provide combat service assets and services.[296]

In a realignment action, effective October 1, 2006, the Department of the Army realigned command and control of the U.S. Army Civil Affairs and Psychological Operations Command (Airborne) and all Army Reserve civil affairs and psychological operations units and soldiers from the U.S. Army Special Operations Command to the USARC. This was a *Quadrennial Defense Review*



Soldiers of the 206th Transportation Company turn a pallet of MREs from the *USS Tortuga* before it's loaded by forklift onto a waiting truck for distribution to Hurricane Katrina relief workers in New Orleans. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Spring 2006)

decision and supported the Army Reserve's plans to create and sustain trained and ready civil affairs and psychological operations forces. Between 2008 and 2011, Army Reserve civil affairs spaces were expected to grow by some 900 spaces and psychological spaces to about 1,230 spaces. Tactical civil affairs will grow from sixty-four to 112 tactical companies. This will increase support to the conventional force and to the ARFORGEN model.[297]

Perhaps one of the most important restructuring actions was the secretary of the Army's October 16, 2006 letter and General Order Number Fifteen, designating the USARC as a direct reporting unit to the Army chief of staff. This was in accordance with Decision Point 58 to the Army Campaign Plan and efforts to more effectively administer and support operating forces.[298]

"Effective October 1, 2010, the Army Reserve Headquarters was realigned internally to better reflect . . . the new management culture [known as the enterprise approach wherein]. . . leaders function for the good of the enterprise, not just their functional area or staff agency. . . . Lines of authority and supervisory

The USARC is designated as a direct reporting unit to the Army chief of staff.

oversight . . . changed to best incorporate senior-level emphasis on the four Core Enterprises: (1) Human Capital, (2) Readiness, (3) Materiel, and (4) Services and Infrastructure (aligned with HQDA [Headquarters Department of the Army] Institutional Adaptation and Army Enterprises)." This "new management culture" "realigns Army Reserve Headquarters assets into one combined enterprise and more fully integrates 'one headquarters at two different locations,' . . . OCAR staff . . . and . . . USARC staff . . . ."[299] (See figure III-25 for a depiction of the Army Reserve Headquarters internal realignment.)

On August 14, 2008, the Department of the Army, in accordance with the Army Campaign Plan, approved the USARC's request to transform the existing Army Reserve garrison support unit structure into two CONUS and one OCONUS mobilization support groups. The transformation provided additional struc-



The official party, which included (from left) Major General Adolph McQueen, Command Sergeant Major Brendan Toth and Major General Mari Eder, inspects the troops and salutes the honor guard during the 200th Military Police Command activation ceremony. Eder passed the reigns to McQueen. (*Warrior-Citizen,* Summer 2008)

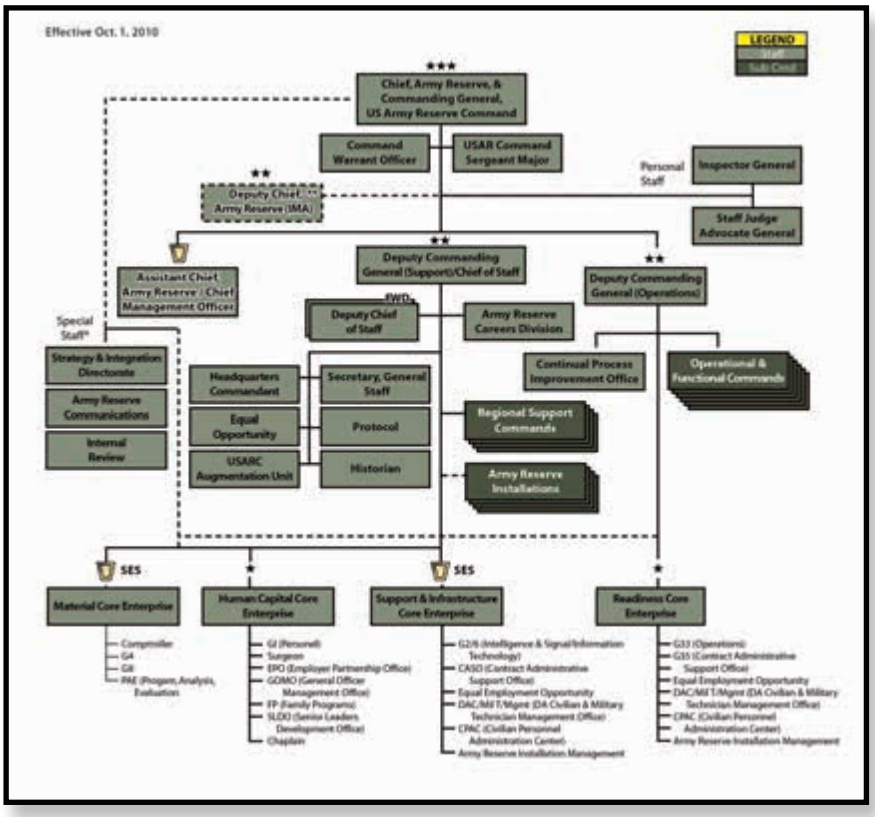


Figure III-25: Army Reserve Headquarters Internal Realignment

ture to assist in managing the increased rotational support for ten mobilization stations.[300]

Training

As noted before, "preparing forces to succeed in the current conflict" was one of General Casey's strategic imperatives. Training soldiers was a priority. Casey told Congress in November 2007, "We will continue to provide tough, demanding training at home stations and in our combat training centers to give our Soldiers and their leaders the confidence they need to succeed."[301]

The cornerstone of full spectrum training for the Army Reserve was the Army Reserve Training Strategy (ARTS). ARTS outlined how the Army Reserve will

produce a sustainable force capable of supporting joint and Army operational requirements. This is achieved by means of training and readiness cycles through which all deployable Army Reserve units will rotate. ARTS was based on the train-alert-deploy operational reserve model rather than the alert-train-deploy strategic reserve model, as specified in Stultz's imperatives for transformation. It used the ARFORGEN cyclic readiness construct, providing the time sequence to train units. ARTS established progressive training and readiness cycles that prioritized resources, managed readiness levels, and provided predictable training. The strategy reduced post-mobilization training time to maximize the time soldiers were deployed. ARTS was the Army Reserve's application of ARFORGEN. ARTS was the means to providing the framework to create and sustain a trained, ready operational Army Reserve.[302]

Warrior exercises were an integral part of ARFORGEN and ARTS. They were the first major externally evaluated company level collective training venue for most units. During the warrior exercise, units were required to function in a multi-functional, multi-echelon training environment across the live-virtual-constructive (L-V-C) domain with operational force (OPFOR) pressure

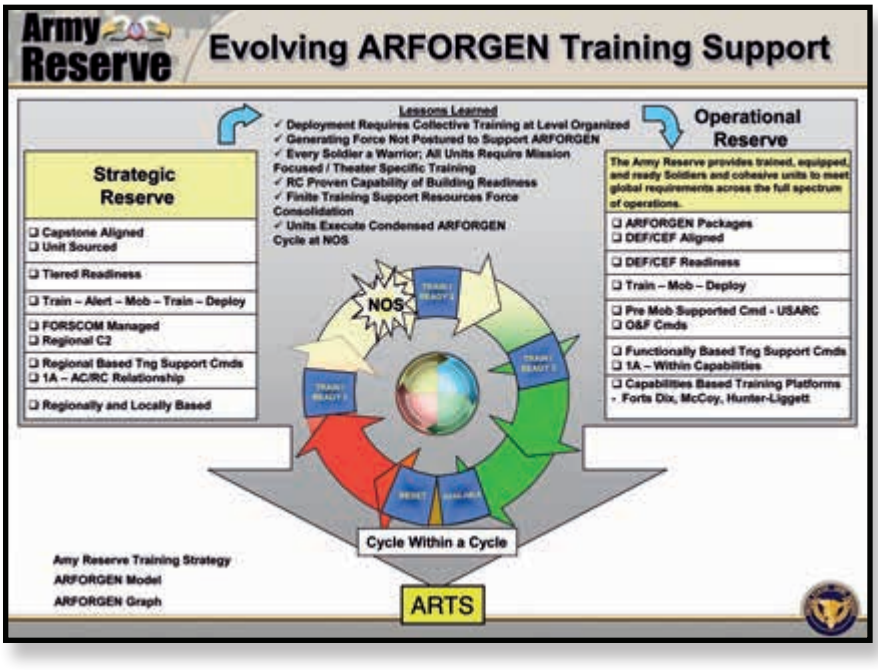


Figure III-26: The Army Reserve Training Strategy and ARFORGEN

during a five-day field training exercise. Observer controller/trainers evaluated warrior exercise units. Units were expected to successfully accomplish "P" (practices) proficiency on all core-mission essential task list (C-METL) tasks prior to entering the Train/Ready 3 (T/R3) training year of the ARTS training cycle. The warrior exercise is evolving as the cumulative training event for the Ready 1 phase. These exercises simulated in theater mobilization, deployment, and employment.[303] Lessons learned from the Global War on Terrorism enhanced realistic training. In June 2005, at Fort Bliss, Texas, the 90th Regional Readiness Command executed the first warrior exercise which trained over 3,500 soldiers.[304]

An example of individual soldier training was the ten-week Exercise PACIFIC SURVIVOR conducted in August 2006 at Fort Hunter Liggett, California. It was designed to provide each soldier with the opportunity to participate in a training environment focused on individual combat skills and knowledge. The four training categories were weapons ranges (qualification and familiarization), convoy operations training, selected warrior training tasks (e.g., first aid, land navigation, hand grenade course), and classroom instruction covering law

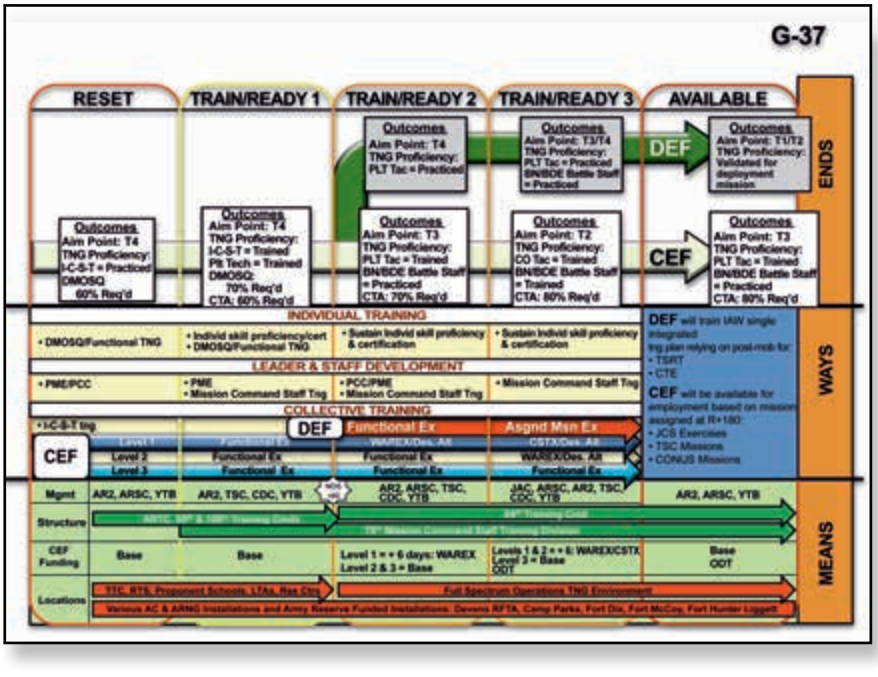


Figure III-27: Army Reserve Training Strategy



Soldiers from the 705th Transportation Company, 475th Quartermaster Group, haul JP-8 in a M915A5 line-haul tractor truck during Exercise QUARTERMASTER LIQUID LOGISTICS. (U.S. Army photo by Sergeant First Class John Fries)

of land warfare and cultural awareness training. The latter became one of the most popular training events for soldiers who had been deployed for Operations IRAQI FREEDOM and ENDURING FREEDOM and for those soon to deploy.

One example of the Reset/Train2 phase of ARFORGEN in 2006 was Exercise QUARTERMASTER LIQUID LOGISTICS for water purification, water production, and petroleum, oil and lubricants units. There were other exercise opportunities for military police, transportation, maintenance, and medical units. An example of the annual medical-based training was Exercise GOLDEN MEDIC, the Army Reserve's largest annual medical command and control exercise. It culminated the training year's individual and small unit collective training events. Soldiers set up and managed an improvised medical complex with equipment found in an American hospital. Soldiers learned how to respond to medical situations on a battlefield such as evacuating casualties to a theater hospital.

In 2006, the Army Reserve conducted eight-day Exercise PATRIOT WARRIOR and Exercise RIVER WARRIOR. In June 2006, the 88th Regional

Readiness Command executed PATRIOT WARRIOR at Fort McCoy, Wisconsin. Twenty-three of the units participating were ARFORGEN Reset/Train 3 units. This warrior exercise provided year three units with an external evaluation of training and readiness for entry into the ready pool. During the field exercise, soldiers trained collectively at platoon level and concentrated on improving company level readiness. It provided a realistic battle-focused environment, incorporating all the battle operating systems and components/services on the battlefield to enhance battle drill training and sustain technical proficiency.

In June 2006, the 11th Military Police Brigade executed PATRIOT JUSTICE at Fort McCoy. The purpose of the exercise was to provide mission-based training to Army Reserve military police soldiers, officers, units, and support military occupational specialties with theater specific individual and collective METL training. The exercise prepared forces to deploy to any geographical



Patriot Warrior
As part of a live-fire exercise, soldiers carry a simulated casualty on a litter away from their convoy and along a Fort McCoy range in preparation for a helicopter evacuation. The soldiers from the 401st Engineer Company, an Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, Army Reserve unit, were preparing at the installation to deploy to support Operation IRAQI FREEDOM. (Fort McCoy Public Affairs Office)

combatant command on order or to perform missions in the homeland supporting civilian authorities.

In July 2006, the 89th Regional Readiness Command planned and executed a river warrior exercise at Fort Chaffee, Arizona. The command's mission was to improve unit collective training in a tactical environment and prepare ARFORGEN with Ready/Train 3 units for validation and entry into the Ready pool. There was heavy use of engineer units together with boat units engaged in executing a shore-to-shore bridging operation.[305] Another example of ARFORGEN Ready phase training was Operation SAND CASTLE, which simulated engineer operations in a desert environment and implemented anti-terrorism force protection measures.

Before progressing to ARFORGEN's Available pool, soldiers had to complete a combat training center event or its equivalent and had to certify their combat skills. An example was Operation PLATINUM WRENCH. Operation PLATINUM WRENCH was a USARC G-4/G-7 maintenance initiative to



Soldiers with the 652d Engineer Company unload a base component for a dry support bridge while training during Operation SAND CASTLE. The 652d, an Army Reserve unit from Ellsworth, Wisconsin, is using this training to simulate war time scenarios to ensure it is equipped and ready to accomplish the mission. (*Warrior-Citizen*, Summer 2008)

integrate Army Reserve maintenance into the Army sustainment maintenance capability, to provide fully trained, ready, and relevant Army Reserve direct support (DS), general support (GS), and to develop a collection and classification (C&C) maintenance structure.[306] Warrior exercises have continued to be a useful aspect of ARTS.

In 2003, the training structure went from seven divisions (institutional training) (DIVITs) to six. The extra division, the 84th DIVIT, once multifunctional,

became responsible for leader training. It took charge of the three noncommissioned officer academies, the Army Reserve Readiness Training Center, and all officer and professional military education training which at the time consisted of the Commanding General Staff College and the combined service schools. This was in sync with Army Reserve transformation.[307] Each DIVIT was uniquely structured to support its area of responsibility for military occupational specialty reclassification, professional development, and ROTC support requirements. Each DIVIT also had unique initial military training (e. g, drill sergeant) structures. Each DIVIT had a share of the Army



A soldier from the 264th Service Company of Salinas, Puerto Rico, removes bolts to remove a protective rollover cage from a 10,000 pound forklift as part of Operation PLATINUM WRENCH at Fort McCoy, Wisconsin. (Photo by Rob Schuette)

program for individual training mission, provided summer surge capability for TRADOC, and supported both ROTC camps and the U.S. Army Military Academy. DIVITs provided command and control and trainers for foreign Army training requirements.[308]

Under Decision Point 74 (Army Reserve Institutional Training Structure) to the Army Campaign Plan approved on February 26, 2006, the Army Reserve modified yet again its institutional training structure. The six divisions and the U.S. Army Reserve Readiness Training Command (ARRTC) were transformed into three training commands and seven training divisions to be realigned under the commands.[309] This was in an effort to functionalize training and reduce command and control.[310] The Army Reserve reorganized and re-designated the training divisions and ARRTC to the following:

80th Training Command (Total Army School System), effective September 16, 2008;
108th Training Command (Initial Entry Training), effective September 16, 2008;
84th Training Command (Leader Readiness), effective October 17, 2007.

The Army Reserve reorganized and re-designated four existing training divisions:

95th Training Division (Initial Entry Training), effective September 16, 2008;
98th Training Division (Initial Entry Training), effective September 16, 2008;
100th Training Division (Operations Support), effective September 16, 2008;
104th Training Division (Leader Training), effective October 17, 2007.

The Army Reserve activated three new divisions effective September 16, 2008:

70th Training Division (Functional Training),
94th Training Division (Force Sustainment),
102d Training Division (Maneuver Support).

The 80th Training Command (Total Army School System) has command and control of the 94th, 100th, and 102d Training Divisions. The 108th Training Command has command and control of the 95th and the 98th Training Divisions. The 84th Training Command has command and control of the 70th and 104th Training Divisions. The various brigades within the current divisions (institutional) were to be reorganized by specialty and training opportunities were consolidated at select training sites, while supporting functional alignment.[311]

Training commands are responsible for routine training of Army, Army Reserve, and National Guard soldiers through classroom and "hands on" training. Organized into entry, advanced individual training schools, leader development and brigade command training organizations, each training command is responsible for specialized units throughout the United States.

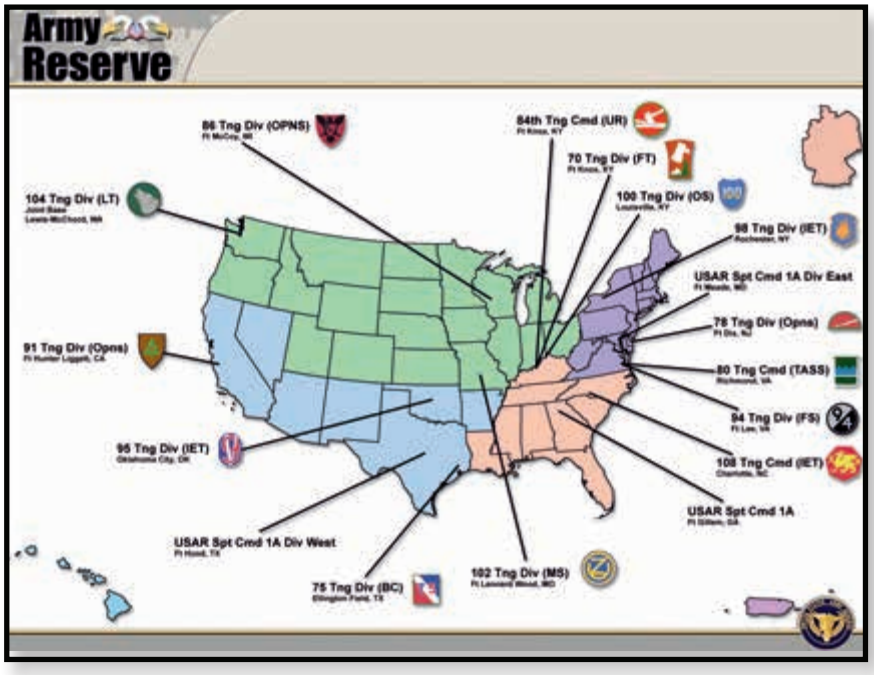


Figure III-28: Training Structure

More specifically, the 80th Training Command (Total Army School System) (TASS) trains soldiers in twelve career military fields for combat support and combat service support. Under the career military fields, sixty-three military occupational specialties are taught at eight TASS training centers, four Regional Training Sites-Maintenance, and two high tech training centers. The 80th also teaches nine additional skill identifiers, sixteen certifications, twenty-five senior leadership courses, and fifty-three advanced leadership courses. All together, the command teaches 166 individual courses. The career



80th Training Command (Total Army School System)

management fields cover a wide range of instruction from engineering to health services and from quartermaster to civil affairs/psychological operations. The command also provides specified instructor personnel from its school brigades, as directed, to any TRADOC installation to support military occupational specialties-specific training requirements.[312]

The 84th Training Command (Leader Readiness) plans, coordinates, and conducts: warrior exercises and combat support training rotations; basic and advanced weapons training and training on theater-directed tasks. The command trains and assesses Army Reserve units in ARFORGEN in accordance with USARC and TRADOC directives in support of operational and functional commands. As directed, the command provides training to joint, combined and active Army forces.[313]



84th Training Command (Leader Readiness)

The 108th Training Command (Initial Entry Training) provides highly professional, trained, and ready drill sergeants, instructors, cadre and units to conduct initial military training and leader training in support of TRADOC and the U.S. Army Accessions Command to train, advise and assist joint, multi-component and multi-national forces. The 108th Training Command is the sole nationwide reserve command for initial military training, representing one half of the total basic training capacity of the Army.[314]



108th Training Command (Initial Entry Training)

As a result of Army Campaign Plan Decision Point 72, five Army Reserve training support division headquarters and their subordinate units were re-aligned or restructured under several new headquarters. Two were re-missioned and retained due to BRAC (78th and 91st); one was restructured into a battle command training division (75th), and the remaining two (85th and 87th) were restructured to administrative support commands for the many Army Reserve battalions operationally controlled by First Army.[315]

Training support commands provide customized, realistic, unit-and-operation-specific training. Training support commands plan, conduct, and evaluate training exercises for Army, Army Reserve and National Guard units. Training support commands are organized under the United States First Army into two subordinate units, First Army East and First Army West.



Soldiers learn how to extract a vehicle from a muddy swamp in the 63B Wheeled Recovery Mechanic course taught by the 80th Training Command Regional Training Site Maintenance at Fort Indiantown Gap, Pennsylvania, April 1, 2009. (Courtesy of Fort Indiantown Town Gap Regional Training Site-Maintenance)

The Army Reserve developed the regional training center (RTC) concept (with provisional execution in 2008) in direct response to the secretary of defense's twelve month mobilization policy, Utilization of the Total Force, issued on January 19, 2007, referenced above. The memorandum had an immediate impact on Army Reserve "boots on the ground" time available to combatant commanders due to the time necessary to perform post-mobilization training requirements. First Army, together with the Army Reserve and FORSCOM, identified 130 of 160 tasks trained during post-mobilization that would migrate to pre-mobilization training for the reduction of pre-and post-mobilization training for deployment expeditionary force (DEF)-sourced Army Reserve units in the Ready phase of ARFORGEN. Migrating post-mobilization theater specific required training - to pre-mobilization training reduced the existing model from seventy days to less than thirty-eight days. Department of the Army codified this requirement in HQDA EXORD 150-08, Reserve Component (RC) Deployment Expeditionary Force (DEF) Pre- and Post-Mobilization Training (PPMT) Strategy. The RTCs supported the HQDA G-3/5/7 Collective Training Divi-



Soldiers engage in hands-on training as part of the 92W Water Treatment Specialist course taught by the 80th Training Command's Regional TASS Training Center at Fort Pickett, Virginia, in April 2010. (Courtesy of 94th Division)



Sergeant First Class Gerald Kjornes, Regional Training Site-Maintenance instructor, trains Specialist Michael Lambach on how to use schematics to troubleshoot and diagnose faults with a 30kw generator. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Spring 2006).

sion guidance on Army warrior training. Further, the RTC program supported sustainment of associated Army warrior training and warrior tasks and battle drill individual and collective tasks in ARFORGEN Train/Ready 3. The RTCs conducted individual soldier, leader and collective training skills supporting theater specific individual required training and warrior tasks and battle drills. The RTCs used mobilized soldiers and equipment from Army Reserve institutional training divisions (e.g., 108th Training Command) with elements from small arms readiness groups and observer controller/trainer teams.[316]

The three RTCs located at Fort Hunter Liggett, Fort Dix, and Fort McCoy supported the training strategy and trained individual warrior tasks and some collective training tasks. According to one senior USARC G-7 officer, "RTC is the final catch-all, ensuring individual tasks are accomplished prior to units and soldiers being mobilized in the execution of the train-alert-deploy construct."[317] The regional training centers and the combat support training centers (discussed below) ensured that the contemporary Army Reserve supported the one-year-in-five deployed ARFORGEN cycle.



The 84th U.S. Army Reserve Readiness Training Command has outfitted five standard Humvees with steel kits which simulate the weight and physical characteristics of an actual up-armored Humvee. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Spring 2006)

Should the mobilization authority be completely rescinded or restricted, the RTC was a pre-mobilization capability which could be decreased and ramped up as required to support the reserve component deployment expeditionary force.[318] The first RTC rotation began in October 2007 with 6,061 soldiers trained in 2008. That number grew to 12,422 in 2009 and then rose again in 2010 to 13,084.[319]

Combat Support Training Centers (CSTC), aimed at reducing post-mobilization training and increasing "boots on the ground," were operational at Fort Hunter Liggett, Fort McCoy, and Fort Dix. CSTC capability provided combat training-center like experiences for maneuver support and force sustainment units, similar to the National Training Center and the Joint Readiness Training Center training environments for Army maneuver units. The brigade - run exercises focused on company level training with platoon executed LANES where units received training through free play events with opposing force (OPFOR) pressure during an eight-day field training exercise.



Soldiers from the 652d Engineer Company, Ellsworth, Wisconsin, constructed this bridge across the Arkansas River at Fort Chaffee, Arkansas, during their annual training.(Photo by Specialist Cory Meyman)

Brigade and battalion staffs received military decision making process training and units received external evaluations from observer/controllers. CSTC rotations targeted Train/Ready 3 units, which were part of the deployment expeditionary force, sourced in support of overseas contingency operations within 180 days of their mobilization dates.[320]

The Army Reserve was committed to providing appropriate platforms to support crucial home station training for its units. Army Reserve home stationing included reserve centers, local training areas, regional training sites, and installations. Home stations depicted the operational environment in training venues, facilities, constructive live, virtual (simulators), and constructive simulations to include gaming technologies. Modernizing the Army Reserve's infrastructure through more military construction and retrofitting its facilities with state of the art classrooms and simulator/simulation rooms augmented individual and collective training such as weapons simulator rooms in new Army Reserve centers. Upgrading existing local training areas and regional training sites with ranges and training facilities gave units the ability to master crucial tasks while training near home.[321]

To support combatant commanders, the Army initiated the Foreign Army Training and Assistance Command (FA-TRAC), the only unit of its kind. "The FA-TRAC concept began as an Army Reserve initiative to fill a U.S. Army need for creating a trained and ready, deployable organization" to train the Iraqi Army.[322] Leading its first mission, the Army Reserve's 98th Division (Institutional Training) (the Iroquois Warriors) from Rochester, New York, deployed to Iraq in late 2004 to train the Iraqi National Army and other Iraqi security forces. Brigadier General Richard Sherlock was the 98th's assistant division commander for operations who was to serve as the deputy commanding general of the Coalition Military Assistance Team. He stated, "Our Soldiers are looking forward to this opportunity in assisting the Multi-National Security Transition Command-Iraq (MNSTC-I) and in helping build an Iraqi Army capable of supporting a stable, sovereign Iraq nation.'"[323]

The main components of the 98th Division's advisor support team mission in Iraq consisted of the command and control cell and over thirty advisor teams who worked mainly with the 1st, 3d, and 5th Iraqi Divisions. A few worked

Army Reserve units deploy to train the Iraqi Army.

with Iraqi Army engineer and logistics units. The teams found the Iraqi units at varying levels of organization, knowledge, experience, training, and readiness partly due to previous advisory teams. While most advisors had believed they were to train the Iraqi forces on a "safe compound," they found themselves "advising their units on combat missions."[324]

Living conditions were often Spartan. Describing the often times isolation, one soldier remarked, "'We really had no idea what was going on in the outside world. For all intents and purposes, we were in the middle of Iraq on our own, doing what we needed to do. It was a big shock for me.'"[325] While the quantity of food was usually not a problem its quality was debatable. Equipment proved to be a foremost concern.[326]

By providing "train-the-trainer" non-commissioned officer and officer training and basic military skills, the division expanded that nation's ability to build an Iraqi Army capable of stabilizing Iraq.[327] In 2005, 741 soldiers were mobilized for this mission. Twenty-three percent of the soldiers were cross-leveled. Four percent were Individual Ready Reserve soldiers. The unit also fielded a detachment of soldiers to Afghanistan to help with training cadets for the nation's National Military Academy.[329] While FA-TRAC as a name no longer exists, the mission of providing Army Reserve soldiers to train security forces in Iraq and Afghanistan still does.

There had been some debate and resistance to using a division (institutional training) unit. Still, the 98th Division's presence was appreciated. Speaking of the unit under his command, General David Petraeus said: "'We were happy to have them. We were just glad to get somebody over there to help us out-and the sooner the better. . . . I think they should be justly proud of what they did. In some cases they did missions for which they were completely suited; in other cases, just like everybody else in Iraq, they did missions that were not familiar to them and they responded admirably in each case. . . . To say we couldn't have done it without . . . the 98th would be a huge understatement, so they ought

"I think they [98th Division] should be justly proud of what they did. . . . To say we couldn't have done it without . . . the 98th would be a huge understatement, so they ought to look on this episode in their history with pride." General David Petraeus

to look on this episode in their history with pride.'"[330] According to another assessment, "The 98th Division's performance is a testament to the ever-increasing professionalism of the Army's Reserve Component soldier and their leaders."[331]



Fort Hunter Liggett, California. Brigadier General Alton Berry, commander, 70th Training Division (Functional Training), left, and 70th Command Sergeant Major Derrick Simpson check out a rocket propelled grenade launcher used by OPFOR at Regional Training Center-West. (Courtesy of 84th Training Command)



Soldiers from the 783d Military Police Battalion participate in pre-mobilization training under the guidance of Fort McCoy's RTC-North by firing crew-served weapons. (Photo by Rob Schuette)



Soldiers from the 783d Military Police Battalion conduct MK-19 machine gun launcher training at Fort McCoy's RTC-North. (Photo by Rob Schuette)



Soldiers of the, 100th Battalion, 442d Infantry Regiment test their nerves as they show their combat presence in a small village riot depicted in a training scenario at the Joint Readiness Training Center. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Spring 2005)



Captain Ernesto Pinedo, a military policeman with the 382d Military Police Detachment, observes as Iraqi policemen conduct weapons training at a firing range in Baghdad. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Spring 2003)

The 80th Division and the 108th Training Division also were deployed to assist in standing up the Iraqi Army, its police, and border police. "In the original concept," remarked Stultz, "they never had a mission of deploying. Their mission was to mobilize and fill out the training base here in the United States. We've changed that. They are deploying forward and doing great work, part of the way ahead is trying to get the Iraqi Army to take responsibility for its own security."[332]

Three hundred and fifty soldiers from the 108th mobilized for the MNSTC-I mission in March 2005. About 225 were assigned to positions in the Coalition Military Assistance Training Team (CMATT). CMATT was one of the MNSTC-I's two subordinate commands. Their main mission was to train and equip the Iraqi Army. "CMATT was essentially the Institutional side of the



108th Training Division Sergeant Rodney Guinyard observes Iraqi Army recruits practice drill and ceremony on the Camp Taji parade field. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Fall 2007)

American Advisory effort supporting the Iraqi Army, serving in a smaller but similar role for the Iraqi Army. . . ."[333] 108th CMATT soldiers were stationed throughout the country. That ranged northward to Zakho, near Syria and Turkey, and southward toward Az Zubayr, near the Kuwaiti border.

Living conditions varied. Some of the soldiers were embedded with the Iraqis, living on isolated far distant bases. Others worked on sizeable combined coalition-Iraqi bases. They had improved facilities and good transportation. And some lived and worked in Baghdad's Green Zone.[334]



The 351st Military Police Company of Ocala, Florida, reacts to sniper fire while on a mounted security patrol during mock battles at the Joint Readiness Training Center. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Summer 2001)

U.S. Army personnel did the majority of the training while mentoring their counterparts. According to Sergeant Rodney Guinyard, one of the instructor-advisers with the unit at Camp Taji, by 2007 "'we've gone from standing right over them and telling them what to do, to standing way off to the side and just observing as they conduct all the training. . . . We have a good professional working relationship with the Iraqis.'"[335] Training included drill and ceremony, rifle marksmanship, first aid, movement training, and searching and clearing buildings. The 2007 camp had twenty-two advanced courses, ranging from computer training to vehicle and weapon repair, with a capacity for 1,000 students. By 2007, Camp Taji graduated 8,010 commissioned officers and noncommissioned officers.[336]

In 2003, Helmly began a yearlong Army Reserve leadership campaign plan. He set 2004 as The Year of the Leader in the Army Reserve. The plan was Helmly's "vision and strategy to change the leadership culture."[337] The plan instituted new methods to train leaders. Among them was the Company Team Leader Development course for company commanders, first sergeants, and unit assistors. Leader development guides for officers and noncommissioned officers stressing leadership instead of a career were part of the campaign plan.

Other features of the plan were a mentorship program and a Senior Leader Training program. The latter program concentrated on entrenching the intellectual proficiency senior leaders require to effect change in the Army Reserve. All general-officer level commands and the Army Reserve staff participated in this part of the program.

The Army Reserve instituted concrete standards to use when selecting leaders. For example, the Army's transformation of the Officer Education System affected the Army Reserve at a number of professional military education levels. Introduced was an Army Reserve combat leadership validation program and systems to perform command climate assessments. Part of the campaign was to enroll more officers in the Army's leadership institutions, such as the Army War College.

In 2004, the Army abolished the Combined Arms and Services Staff School. The reserve components were able to convince the Department of the Army that the officers needed the school. The Army Reserve developed the sixteen-day Combined Arms Exercise course conducted in one active duty training period. In July 2005, the 98th Training Division (Institutional Training) completed the Army Reserve's pilot of the Intermediate Level Education-Common Core course. In 2005, twenty-five Army Reserve officers attended the resident

Army War College. Three officers attended the National Management Course at Syracuse University. In 2005, five Reserve Component-Captains Career courses were operational. The leadership campaign initiated an Army Reserve combat validation program together with systems for command climate assessments. Army Reserve training guidance was recognized for its leadership, warrior tasks, and readiness. The Noncommissioned Officer Education System was the key to developing and preparing those soldiers for leadership roles.[338]

Overseas deployment training continued to be a vital training resource. In 2000, 3,734 Army Reserve soldiers participated in overseas deployment training; 22,057 participated in exercises. The number of soldiers receiving overseas deployment training rose to 7,488 in 2001 with another 15,004 participating in exercises. By 2006, 9,932 soldiers participated in overseas deployment training in thirty-five countries. The numbers fell to 6,325 soldiers in forty-six countries for 2010.[339]

Among the exercises was ROVING SANDS, a ten-day exercise in 2000 involving more than 18,000 U.S. and multi-national participants. TRANSLOTS (Transportation Logistics Over the Shore) was a multi-component, multi-service transportation operation conducted in the area around Fort Eustis and Fort Story. More than 2,000 soldiers from forty-six units participated in the exercise. The lead unit for the exercise was the 143d Transportation Command. The 143d Transportation Command from Orlando, Florida, mobilized and deployed to Virginia with war trace units to conduct a tough transportation mission: a bare breach, joint-over-the-shore operation. This operation gave Army Reserve soldiers and active duty soldiers a chance to work together along with the Navy. The operation replicated what would happen in wartime when a port was damaged, closed, or incapable of handling large ships. In this operation, supplies, equipment, and troops could be transported from the larger ships ashore by smaller boats, which could more easily access landing areas.[340]

The Army Reserve conducted BRIDGEX (Bridge Exercise) in July 2000 at Fort Chaffee, Arizona. The sponsor was the 90th Regional Support Command's 420th Engineer Brigade. The command's 493d Engineer Group (Combat) acted as the crossing force engineer with active component, National Guard, and Army Reserve engineer units participating. BRIDGEX was a river crossing field-training exercise focusing on ribbon bridge launching, bridge boat operatory training, rafting operations, bridge completion, bridge anchorage, and bridge recovery. Eight units and 1,103 soldiers participated.[341]

The 335th Theater Signal Command was the USARC action agent in planning and operating a theater-level communications network in the U.S. Army Signal

Command's GRECIAN FIREBOLT exercise held in 2000. Active and reserve component signal units participated in this worldwide exercise at various continental U.S. locations and in southwest Asia. GRECIAN FIREBOLT provided communications support and connectivity between active and reserve component exercise sites. Thirteen units and 1,542 soldiers participated.[342]

In 2001, the Army Reserve continued to support exercises, operations, and training worldwide. Among them were BRIGHT STAR, NEW HORIZONES, ROVING SANDS 2001, Operation DANGEROUS WIND 2001, and CONSEQUENCE ISLAND 2001. The latter two were weapons of mass destruction exercises that occurred before September 11. From February 12 through May 20, 2007, thousands of Army Reserve soldiers deployed in seven rotations of two-week increments to conduct engineer and medical support training missions at selected sites in Bocas del Toro Province, Panama, as part of NUEVOS HORIZONTES 2007. The Army Reserve's participation in these and other exercises and operations demonstrated its relevance and that it no longer was a for-emergency-only organization but rather a vital partner in the Army.[343]



Specialist Zachary Ritter, from the 362nd Psychological Operations Company in Fayetteville, Arkansas, speaks with actors during a pre-deployment training exercise at Fort Dix, New Jersey. PSYOP instructors from the 1st Training Brigade, U.S. Army Civil Affairs and Psychological Operation Command (Airborne), conducted the exercise. (Staff Sergeant Sharilyn Wells)



Sergeant Lori Cheplic, a concrete and asphalt engineer from the 463d Engineer Battalion, measures the depth and level of a footing for a school addition during NEW HORIZONS. (Photo by Staff Sergeant Amy Gunnerson)

Equipment

The Army Reserve continued to coordinate equipment requirements with the Department of the Army, deputy chief of staff, G8, and the Army Materiel Command. Army Reserve priorities mandated equipment distribution, new equipment fielding, cascading of excess equipment, and resetting of equipment. The Army Reserve based these priorities on a unit's position in ARFORGEN. The Army Reserve Materiel Core Enterprise staff could use its judgment to re-



Sleeping Mechanic, Sergeant First Class Elzie Golden. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)



Specialist Ben L. Falslev, a small engine mechanic, works on a 10KW generator in the motor pool of the 872d Maintenance Company. The generator has a blown head gasket. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Spring 2006)

move equipment from units to foster training or transfer it to other top priority units to meet readiness aim points.[344]

In 2001, National Guard and reserve equipment shortages included 19.2 percent for the Army National Guard; 22.6 percent for the Army Reserve; 2.5 percent for the Naval Reserve; 0.7 percent for the Marine Corps Reserve; 0.7 percent for the Air National Guard; and 0.4 percent for the Air Force Reserve.[345]



December 2004 found the Army Reserve with 76 percent of its required equipment on hand.[346] By 2010, the Army Reserve had 90 percent of its required equipment on hand. Sixty-five percent of the on hand equipment was classified as modernized. [347] For example, while the Army Reserve in 2010 had 75 to 78 percent of the required HUMVEEs on hand, only 13 percent were modernized. Less than 49 percent of the truck fleet was modernized.[348] The Army Reserve projected modernization to increase to 68 percent by October 2012.[349]

The Army Reserve projected modernization to increase to 68 percent by October 2012.

The Army Reserve, however, remained short in several areas of crucial equipment. Some 35 percent of required equipment lines were at less than 65 percent on hand. These shortages included tactical communications networks (satellite and terrestrial), command and control systems, and night vision systems. The Army Reserve met current deployment requirements by relying on significant internal cross-leveling and theater provided equipment. Cross-leveling created turbulence and an unsustainable level of friction where a crucial amount of equipment was not immediately available since the equipment was in transit, undergoing maintenance or awaiting deployment. Also, some equipment was already deployed. In fact, between 2001 and 2005, the Army Reserve had to transfer 205,000 pieces of equipment to fill shortages of deploying units. The Army Reserve did maintain its equipment at or beyond the Army standard of 90 percent fully mission capable. That guaranteed obtainable equipment for training and mobilization supporting the operational force within ARFORGEN.[350] Congressional plus ups and NGREA appropriations helped fill gaps between current unit shortages and Army planned procurement. NGREA funding averaged $112 million per year for 2006 to 2010.[351]

Problems in modernization and equipment on hand stemmed in part from the Cold War strategic reserve policy. This policy categorized combat support and combat service support units as echelon above division or echelon above corps units that operated in the rear. The Army Reserve was challenged by not being originally designed or equipped for prolonged operational capacity, functioning in a combat forward environment.[352] It was not equipped, for example, with the night-vision gear, .50-caliber machine guns, and command and control capability that front line forces were provided. In the post-Cold War era, equipment needs changed along with the battlefield. On today's nonlinear, asymmetrical



Night Vision Goggles

battlefield, the rear no longer exists. All soldiers must expect and be prepared to engage the enemy and defend themselves at all times. Army Reserve units spanned the entire spectrum on the battlefield.

Strategic stationing was an essential aspect of Army Reserve transformation. In 2001, that meant the re-introduction of a medium-lift helicopter capability within the Army Reserve, which put Army Reserve aviation on point in the Army Reserve's transformation. In the fiscal year 2001, National Defense Authorization Act, Congress appropriated over $78 million for eight UH-60L Black Hawk helicopters for the Army Reserve.[353] In December 2001, the Army Reserve took delivery of six new UH-60L aircraft. This marked the first return of utility helicopters to the Army Reserve since execution of the 1993 Off-Site Agreement which transferred all rotary wing utility assets to the National Guard.[354]



UH-60L Black Hawk

In 2001, the Army Reserve had 100 percent of the fixed-wing theater aviation battalions, 100 percent of all continental United States based theater aviation companies, 63 percent of all fixed-wing theater aviation companies worldwide, and 50 percent of the Army's theater aviation brigades. It also had 50 percent of the theater and corps heavy helicopter battalions and 50 percent of the theater and corps heavy helicopter companies.[355]

On September 7, 2001, the Army announced a major acceleration of the aviation modernization plan, a critical part of Army transformation. The acceleration advanced the retirement of aging aircraft and lowered the number of helicopters in the active Army and reserves by 1,000. According to Plewes, "Aviation modernization is a good news story for the Army Reserve. It brings us



Drivers, Sergeant First Class Elzie Golden. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)



the medium-lift capabilities of UH-60 Black Hawk companies, enabling us to more effectively support Army missions, and it also modernizes our Chinooks and Apaches."[356] By 2008, Army Reserve aviation modernization continued along two lines: modernization of the utility fleet through a combination of new and recapitalized aircraft and the modernization of the cargo and attack fleet through the cascade of modernized aircraft as the active component fielded new aircraft. By 2010, the Army Reserve had more than 198 rotary wing and fixed wing aircraft, supporting full spectrum operations.[357]



UH-60M Black Hawk

Four principle aviation systems were partially or fully resourced in 2008, filling critical equipment gaps in new or existing aviation force structure. The Department of the Army's G-8 coordinated and approved the complete unit set fielding of two Army Reserve air ambulance companies with twelve new UH-60M each, totaling twenty-four UH-60M Black Hawk helicopters in 2010 and 2011 ($451.2 million). The Army Reserve resourced an air traffic control simulation system ($1.5 million) through the 2008 NGREA to meet critical training and readiness requirements. The Army Reserve resourced the initial procurement of five C-12 aircraft ($43.4 million) to replace ten TF ODIN aircraft through the fiscal year NGREA. The procurement of the remaining five aircraft was worked in the fiscal year 2009 NGREA.[358]



C-12

The Army Reserve endeavored to fulfill ARFORGEN requirements while balancing equipment and logistics constraints. That required having the right equipment available in the right place at the right time and having adequate resources. The train-alert-deploy strategy under ARFORGEN and the twelve month mobilization policy required higher levels of equipment use to meet

training and readiness objectives for an operational Army Reserve. Assisting in the location of those resources were the thirty-one equipment concentration sites (ESCs). These were established in the 1970s to help unit commanders store equipment. The Army Reserve has thirty-one ECSs across the United States including Puerto Rico and Guam. A total of 2,004 employees store some 164,353 pieces of unit equipment of 4.5 million pieces of equipment that the Army Reserve has on its books.[359]

Largely in response to ARFORGEN, AREF, and the Army Reserve training strategy, the Army Reserve developed a new equipment and training strategy, replacing the ARLOG XXI (Army Reserve Logistics for the Twenty-First Century) program, which had served as a readiness enabler for the USARC roadmap to support the expeditionary force. The new strategy included maintaining equipment at four main areas: individual training sites, home station, collective training sites, and strategic deployment sites. The Army Reserve positioned go-to-war equipment at the various sites to provide training to soldiers as



The largest Army Reserve aviation brigade, the 244th Aviation Brigade, gears up to deploy troops and equipment to Haiti. The UH-60 Blackhawk, a four-bladed, twin-engine, medium-lift utility helicopter, is designed for air assault, air cavalry, and aeromedical evacuation. (U.S. Army photo Sergeant Major James Peter Matthews)

they went through ARFORGEN/AREF. In the new strategy, units moved to the equipment located at the training sites instead of moving equipment to the units. Creating these centrally located sites fostered efficient resourcing and maintenance of equipment.[360] The Army Reserve optimized the distribution of its most modern equipment to maximize the training opportunities for its soldiers and units while resetting its units for missions.[361]

The lack of depot maintenance was one of the Army Reserve's major challenges. The Army Reserve's 2000 depot maintenance program was funded at 80 percent of the force packages (FP I and II) requirements and 60 percent of the remaining force package requirement.[362] In 2000, the Army Reserve depot maintenance program was funded at acceptable levels for early-deploying units, less trucks. The Army Reserve's main concern was providing more funding to late-deploying units and maintaining the tactical wheeled vehicle (truck) fleet. Unit readiness, while low in some late-deploying units, was being maintained at efficient levels through equipment redistribution and funding change implementation during program execution.[363]





Armor on the hunt, Sergeant First Class Darrold Peters. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)



Out of Commission, Heather Engelhart. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)



Program Budget Decision 813, dated June 22, 2001, adjusted the Army Reserve 2002 depot maintenance program by adding $18.3 million in total obligation authority. This was a Department of Defense initiative to meet optimal depot maintenance funding requirements not later than 2004. The depot maintenance program supported the repair and overhaul of major equipment end items and their return to service for the combat forces. Major changes in the program included performing complete overhauls on end items rather than



Sergeant First Class Gordon, psychological operations specialist with the 346th Psychological Operations Company, an Army Reserve unit from Columbus, Ohio, rides alongside an Iraqi worker on a forklift used to load 500-pound rolls of high–grade paper onto flatbed trucks for transport to a central clearing area. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Winter 2003)

the "inspect and repair only as necessary" policy, overhaul of tactical wheeled vehicles, and recapitalization of key war-fighting legacy systems.[364] The total funding of the depot maintenance program for 2005 equated to 74.8 percent of the validated requirement ($95,618 million) and 85.9 percent of the critical requirement ($83,268 million).[365] The total funding for the 2007 program was almost $129.2 million. Late in that year, $15.2 million was reprogrammed from under-executed, lower priority programs into the depot maintenance program, resulting in a $144.373 million execution rate for the year. Over 4,000 pieces of equipment were overhauled as part of the program. In 2006, the USARC inducted 5,337 major end items and 30,725 items for calibration into depot maintenance.[366] In 2009, the Army Reserve leveraged the depot maintenance program to have 4,300 end items overhauled to extend their service life, reduce sustainment costs, and improve safe operations. The Army Reserve tracked the redeployment and equipment reset of 192 units with 32,052 items and tracked 523 turned-in items to automatic reset induction. The total funding for the 2008 program was $130,033,000. Year end plus-up of $27,543,967 increased the program to $157,576,967. The year 2009 was initially funded at $108,191,000. The Department of the Army reduced the funding to $94,555,000. The Army Reserve received additional funding of $14,549,302 and executed a total depot maintenance program of $109,504,302. Major programs (overhaul-rebuild) included electronic and communications equipment, watercraft, material handling equipment-primary forklifts, and the CH-47D Chinook helicopter rotor head.[367] While the Army Reserve improved equipment levels, upgraded, and modernized equipment, shortfalls continued in 2010 due to legacy funding.[368] An operational Army Reserve can ill afford a six month build up time as seen with a strategic reserve.[369] According to Stultz, although the Army Reserve was able to "meet the needs of our deploying units, looked holistically, the Army Reserve faces monumental equipping challenges."[370]

Medical Readiness

Medical readiness was another element of an operational Army Reserve; it continued to be a major challenge. But, there was progress in successfully managing the medical readiness of soldiers. Improved medical care of soldiers resulted in improved medical readiness. That rose from 23 percent on October 1, 2008, to 60 percent as of September 23, 2010.[371]

The Reserve Health Readiness Program (RHRP), which replaced the former Federal Strategic Health Alliance (FEDS_HEAL) Program, provided medical and dental readiness services to soldiers and units during soldier readiness processing (SRP). The RHRP network has been leveraged to accomplish most



Keeping them clean, Afghanistan, Sergeant First Class Darrold Peters. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)



routine and pre-mobilization readiness tasks and in completing dental restorations for deploying soldiers.[372] In the first six months of 2010, the RHRP provided approximately 978,750 individual medical readiness exams and services to Army Reserve soldiers at a cost of some $53,865,275. The total number of services and expenditures was the largest provided in a six month period in the seven-and-one half year history of the program. The significant increase in the number of examinations completed was attributed to several major factors including but not limited to: Department of Defense mandated replacement of the five-year periodic physical examination with an annual periodic health assessment; the Army Selected Reserve Dental Treatment Program and command emphasis on seasonal flu, H1N1 flu vaccinations and overall medical readiness on the whole; and to command emphasis placed on medical readiness by the command leadership. As a result of this increase in examinations completed, the Army Reserve recognized an improvement in six of the eight individual medical readiness requirements (DNA, HIV, immunization, dental readiness, limited duty profile, and PHA), a decrease in one of eight requirements (medically non-deployable) and no statistical change in one of eight requirements (pregnancy). The overall medical readiness classification percentage increased by 10 percent.[373]



Major Valerie Godfrey, an Army Reserve dentist, administers a dental exam to a soldier during the 2011 Combat Support Training Exercise, as dental technician Specialist Ashley Bill looks on and records. (Sergeant Crystal Milton)

As an operational force, the manpower loss related to influenza complications can negatively impact the Army Reserve's ability to meet mission requirements. Seasonal influenza vaccination was the primary method for protecting the force from influenza infection and its severe complications. As a result, the Department of Defense and the vice chief of staff of the Army required 100 percent seasonal flu vaccination compliance by no later than 1 December 2009. In 2010, the Army Reserve achieved a seasonal flu vaccination rate of 78 percent, the highest vaccination rate ever.[374]



Specialist Robbie Richardson, 168th Engineer Company of Fayette, Alabama, looks on as Sergeant Phillip McCay, 22nd Reserve Sustainment Battalion of Oneonta, Alabama, inserts a chest decompression needle into a manikin during a military medic sustainment conference held in conjunction with the National Federation of Licensed Practical Nurses annual convention in Birmingham, Alabama, October 20-25, 2010. (U.S. Army Reserve photo by Specialist Amber Hoy, 314th Public Affairs Operation Center, on assignment for the Army Reserve Medical Command)

The H1N1 influenza posed a similar risk to medical readiness. The Department of Defense and the vice chief of staff of the Army required 100 percent seasonal flu vaccination compliance no later than 1 April 2010. In 2010, the Army Reserve achieved a 79 percent compliance rate for H1N1.[375]

The Army Select Reserve Dental Readiness System (ASDRS) was a successful initiative in the health care arena.[376] Historically, Army Reserve soldiers have reported to the mobilization platform at a dental readiness stature of some 50 percent. Dental deficiencies have prevented soldiers from deploying and receiving adequate mandatory pre-mobilization training. Dental readiness was the single constant factor that has lagged among all fully medical ready determinants. Dental treatment at the mobilization station averaged over 11.5 duty hours and caused less than optimal treatment options for many deploying soldiers.[377] In 2010, overall mobilization dental readiness improved to over 74.1 percent.[378]

The Army Reserve, National Guard Bureau, active component, and the Office of the Surgeon General developed a three-pronged attack to address reserve



The Ready Response Reserve Unit (R3U) Dental program mission at Fort McCoy, Wisconsin, is supported with soldiers from the 4220th United States Army Hospital and the 7238th Medical Support Unit. Shown here is Major Juana Luster from the 7238th examining a patient. (U.S. Army Reserve photo by Captain Michael Condon, Central Medical Area Readiness Support Group, Army Reserve Medical Command Public Affairs)

component dental readiness deficiencies. The Army Select Reserve Dental Readiness System was implemented on October 1, 2008. It provided dental class three and class four examinations to soldiers regardless of their unit's rotation within ARFORGEN. That system combined with the First Term Dental Readiness (FTDR) program, already in place, and the addition of the Demobilization Dental Reset (DDR) initiative on November 16, 2008, will improve readiness. The Army Reserve should no longer lag behind the other services with 52.5 percent dental readiness.[379]

Soldiers were scheduled to receive care through the RHRP, the major component of the three pronged plan to increase dental readiness. Demobilization Dental Reset, the last part of the attack, reset all demobilizing soldiers. Soldiers were examined and those identified as class three were to receive care to convert to a readiness status.[380] In the last six months of 2009, dental readiness increased from approximately 58 percent to 65 percent. The Army Reserve continued to take great strides in bringing awareness to the ASDRS program and benefits available to soldiers through several different initiatives, including for example an Army Reserve dental webpage and newsletter.[381]

In 2006, the Post Deployment Health Reassessment program (PDHRA), under the guidance of the assistant secretary of defense for health affairs (OSD-HA), began. The program provided education, screening, assessment, and an opportunity to access information for a variety of questions and concerns soldiers may have after returning from deployment. The program enabled soldiers to address their deployment-related health concerns with a health care professional. By completing a questionnaire during the three to six month time period after returning from deployment, soldiers had a chance to report mental and physical health concerns that had occurred or worsened since their return home. This "cooling off" period allowed soldiers to reintegrate into their daily lives and then determine the affects of their deployment. The Army Reserve identified several areas for improvement resulting in steady numbers of PDHRA screenings and improved program operations. PDHRA was available to all soldiers returning from deployments or mobilization since September 11, 2001.[382]

As of December 31, 2009, 54,553 soldiers required mandatory participation and 51,634 soldiers had been screened. This was 95 percent compliance. Of the soldiers who had completed the PDHRA, 30 percent had been referred for further behavioral health evaluation and 57 percent had been referred for further physical health evaluation. The Army Reserve continued to work closely with Army G-1 to ensure the success of this program by identifying and contacting eligible soldiers and their commanders. The Army Reserve PDHRA

compliance sustained the standards of the vice chief of staff of the Army and continued to meet all requirements.[383]

The Army Reserve was the last remaining Army component using paper based medical and dental records, which impacted on unit readiness. The Army Reserve pursued a digitized medical record system known as the Health Readiness Record (HRR), a web-based medical record repository and an application of the Medical Operational Data System. Access to HRR was role restricted, ensuring protected health information was accessible to authorized personnel, only. HHR implementation began at the end of fiscal year 2009 and was expected to be fully operational across the Army Reserve no later than October 2011. The



Specialist Andrea Gonzalez, a dental technician with the 7223d Medical Support Unit, New Orleans, Louisiana, prepares instruments in the dental clinic during the TaskForce Razorback Arkansas Medical Innovative Readiness Training health screening clinic in Marianna, Arkansas. (Timothy Hale)

335th Signal Command was the first command to begin implementing the process.[384] The process has involved over 200,000 Army Reserve soldiers.[385]

The Armed Forces Health Longitudinal Technology Application (AHLTA), a military electronic health record system, gave healthcare providers access to data about soldiers' conditions, prescriptions, diagnostic tests, and additional information essential to providing quality care. The Army Reserve received an AHLTA trainer in November 2009 and the first AHLTA training class was held on December 16, 2009.[386] Remote access to AHLTA was established for the Army Reserve in January 2010. The system was implemented by utilizing a central server with users accessing AHLTA via Citrix. Remote access promoted continuity of care for soldiers, maximized unit and medical readiness, reduced



The 5502d United States Army Hospital, an Army Reserve unit based out of Aurora, Colorado, spent a month in the summer augmenting the staff at Fort Carson's Evans Army Community Hospital, to hone their skills and lesson the work load of the facility. Shown here is Specialist Ga Li with the 5502d working in the pharmacy. (U.S. Army Reserve photo by Captain Michael Condon, Central Medical Area Readiness Support Group, Army Reserve Medical Command Public Affairs)

cost by eliminating duplication of tests and examinations, and improved access to care and benefits for wounded warriors.[387]

Military Support to Civil Authorities and Homeland Defense

The Army Reserve continued its support to civil authorities and provided homeland defense. By 2002, twenty-five Army Reserve chemical units had been cross-trained and equipped to execute domestic casualty decontamination. Three chemical reconnaissance units were trained and equipped to perform nuclear, biological, and chemical reconnaissance in domestic incidents.[388] Providing federal first response capabilities for domestic operations was one of the chief, Army Reserve's primary intentions. As a case in point, in 2005 the Army Reserve sent two truck companies and five CH-47 Chinook helicopters and their soldiers to hurricane Katrina relief efforts and ten CH 47s to aid victims of hurricane Rita's devastation. Army Reserve aviators transported over 2,100 people and more than 5,200 tons of cargo. The Army Reserve provided two military history detachments to document the operations.[389] The ground support units tasked for relief efforts were reportedly the first unit sized elements ever provided to a Continental United States based disaster relief effort. Six units totaling 360 soldiers supported the relief efforts. Army Reserve soldiers, such as those from the 5-159th Aviation Battalion, participated in the hurricane



New construction is destroyed in the Slidell, Louisiana area. Hurricane Katrina damage photos from Slidell, Louisiana. (Cooper aerial photo edited by IllinoisPhoto.com)

relief efforts for example by rescuing victims, transporting two million sandbags to rebuild levies, lifting equipment, and transporting food and supplies to victims. Forty-nine emergency preparedness liaison officers deployed for a total of 532 man-days. Accountability of Army Reserve soldiers, civilians, and their families was another crucial aspect of the relief efforts. Responding to the tragedy, Helmly remarked, "The courage and determination of our Soldiers cannot be washed away by floodwaters or blown away by hurricane winds."[390]

> "The courage and determination of our Soldiers cannot be washed away by floodwaters or blown away by hurricane winds." Lieutenant General James R. Helmly

In 2000, elements of the 322d Civil Affairs Brigade deployed to East Timor to support a United Nations humanitarian operation.[391] A new unit, the Logistics Civil Augmentation Program Support unit, coordinated the replacement of military heavy-lift helicopters with civilian contract aircraft to transport refugees and to distribute food, water, and fuel. Soldiers from the unit executed a $10 million contract with a civilian helicopter firm. That released U.S. Marine helicopters and U.S. Navy ships for other missions.[392]

As part of the general plans in preparation for the 2006 hurricane season, the Army Reserve coordinated efforts with regional readiness commands and units in fifteen states. In March 2006, the Army Reserve created regional and state hurricane task forces to prepare equipment and soldiers for hurricane support operations. The Army Reserve positioned over 1,996 pieces of equipment along the eastern seaboard and the Gulf Coast.[393] Testifying before the Commission on the National Guard and Reserves, Stultz said, "The Army Reserve's ability to position capabilities, without regard to state borders, and provide neighborhood-based support directly to our communities, states, and federal agencies ensures our commitment to our homeland endures, even as we continue to support operations throughout the world."[394]

In preparation for the 2007 hurricane season, in April 2007 the Department of the Army directed specific equipment actions to mitigate Army National Guard shortages within the states of Alabama, Georgia, Hawaii, Louisiana, Mississippi, North Carolina, South Carolina, and U.S. Territories of Guam, Puerto Rico, and the U.S. Virgin Islands.[395]

On October 22, 2007, the combat support training center at Camp Parks and Fort Hunter Liggett, California, received a request to deploy firefighters and equipment in support of the southern California wildfires. Through mutual aid agreements with the California Office of Emergency Services, Camp Parks and Fort Hunter Liggett sent eight firefighters and three pieces of equipment to support various wildfires in the area.[396]

In February 2010, the 377th Theater Sustainment Command quickly deployed 170 soldiers to Haiti to assume command of the Joint Logistics Command-Haiti



Map 9

as part of Operation UNIFIED RESPONSE to assist that country in hurricane relief operations.[397] The transfer of authority from the 3d Expeditionary Sustainment Command of Fort Knox, Kentucky, to the 377th Theater Sustainment Command became effective March 6. It took place after a one-week transition period coordinated by both organizations at a Logistical Support Area in Port-Au-Prince, Haiti. Major General Luis Visot, commanding general of the 377th Theater Sustainment Command, an Army Reserve unit headquartered in Belle Chasse, Louisiana, worked with the Department of State, U.S. Agency for International Development, and non-governmental agencies to help restore Haiti to a pre-earthquake condition. "In addition to bringing their military experience and training to Haiti, many of our Soldiers also bring the heart-felt compassion and empathy of ones who have been affected by a natural disaster. They have experienced this pain and want to help alleviate it for the people of Haiti," Major General Visot said. "It is that kind of experience and perseverance that makes them perfect candidates for the job." Assuming the mission, the 377th



The chief, Army Reserve Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, Jr., right, and Major General Luis R. Visot, commanding general of the Joint Logistics Command-Haiti and the 377th Theater Sustainment Command, do a communications check prior to an aerial tour of earthquake-damaged Port-au-Prince, April 5, 2010. Stultz later visited Joint Task Force Haiti headquarters to visit with Army Reserve soldiers and other service members. (Captain Jose Emperador)

Theater Sustainment Command built on the foundation laid by the 3d Expeditionary Sustainment Command. The command staffed and operated the Joint Logistics Command headquarters, managed the acquisition, transportation and distribution of supplies and commodities, and moved units out of Haiti when their missions were accomplished. The 377th Theater Sustainment Command also provided sustainment to service members.[398]



377th Theater Sustainment Command soldiers stand in formation awaiting an orientation briefing after arriving in Haiti on February 28, 2010. The 377th Theater Sustainment Command is preparing to assume the Joint Logistics Command - Haiti mission from the 3d Expeditionary Sustainment Command. (Lieutenant Colonel Michael Perez)

The Army Reserve provided a total of thirty specially trained units as part of a chemical, biological, radiological, nuclear, and high yield explosive consequence management response force and provided 156 state and regional emergency preparedness liaison officers to support USNORTCOM/USPACOM in homeland security and defense support of civil authority operations.[399]

In 2007, twenty-six chemical companies with specialized equipment were on the ready to execute mass causality decontamination and respond to chemical, biological, radiological, and nuclear (CBRN) hazardous materials (HAZMAT).

The Army Reserve offered support to the 20th Support Command in its efforts to thwart CBRN. The Army Reserve supported the Special Operations Command in countering terrorism. First Army requested assistance to train and validate the training for the 704th Chemical Company prior to its deployment for Operation IRAQI FREEDOM. The 392d Chemical Company provided HAZMAT operations training. On January 20, 2007, the USARC's G-3 Homeland Defense Division conducted a site visit to the 392d Chemical Company in Iraq to review and assess HAZMAT detection and sampling capabilities in theater. A recommendation stemming from this visit was that the Army Reserve and First Army combine interests and identify 392d Chemical Company Army Reserve soldiers willing to volunteer for tours of duty to provide pre-mobilization training to the next Army Reserve chemical units in the Operation IRAQI FREEDOM HAZMAT rotation.[399]

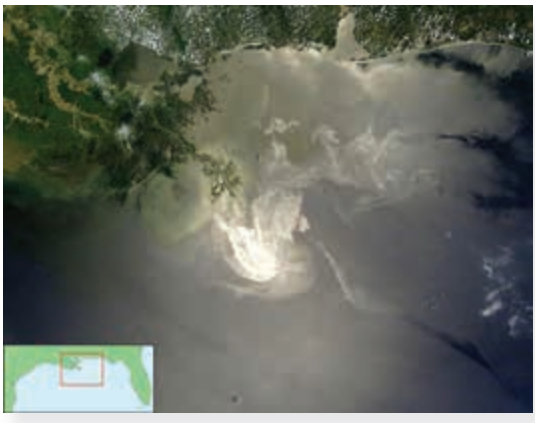
In March 2010, heavy rains and storms hit the Northeastern United States. The Army Reserve responded by deploying members of the Emergency Preparedness Liaison Officer (EPLO) program to support flooding operations.



A soldier from the 43rd Medical Detachment (Veterinary Service) assists a Haitian woman prepare her dog for vaccination in Port-au-Prince, Haiti. The 43d Medical Detachment is deployed in support of Operation UNIFIED RESPONSE, the humanitarian disaster relief effort in earthquake-ravaged Haiti. (Lieutenant Colonel Michael Perez)

On May 2, 2010, EPLOs mobilized to support the defense coordinating officer in FEMA Region VI for the Deep Water Horizon oil spill in the Gulf of Mexico. The Army Reserve provided EPLOs for multiple operational periods over the four-month operation to cap the well and reduce the environmental impact. Army Reserve EPLOs mobilized again in the month of August 2010 to assist federal, state, and local agencies during Hurricane Earl, which affected many states along the east coast and caused damage in Massachusetts, Vermont, and Maine.

Calendar year 2010 ended with a major incident which directly affected the Army Reserve. A tornado outbreak on New Year's Eve in Missouri caused major damage to equipment concentration site 66, located on Fort Leonard Wood, Missouri. The 88th Regional Support Command managed the recovery operations at the site to include security of sensitive items, assessment of facility and equipment damage, planning and executing movement of operational equipment to other locations, and developing a plan to document destroyed equipment. Members of the 995th Engineer Company volunteered to conduct security operations at the site during recovery operations until fence repairs were completed. Many staff sections from the USARC provided direct support to the 88th Regional Support Command throughout the response and recovery operations.[401]



Deep Water Horizon Oil Spill

Soldier and Family Well Being

The Army's culture evolved with the shift to an expeditionary force, especially regarding family life. In March 2005, Secretary of the Army Harvey said the "well-being of soldiers and their families was his number one priority."[402] Two years later in September 2007, General Casey stressed its importance as part of his strategic imperative on sustaining the force when he testified before the

House Armed Services Committee: "We recognize the strain on Families, and we are aware that Families play an important role in maintaining the readiness of our all-volunteer force. We will, therefore, ensure that their quality of life is commensurate with their quality of service. We will also ensure that our Wounded Warriors are cared for and reintegrated into the Army and society and we will never forget our moral obligation to the spouses, children and Families who have lost their Soldier since September 11th."[403] He further stated when addressing the need to reset units: "we must also revitalize our Soldiers and Families by providing them time and opportunity to recover in order to reverse the cumulative effects of sustained high operational tempo."[404] In November 2009, McHugh stated, "'Our mission – No. 1- must be to ensure that our Soldiers and their families are provided a quality of life that is equal to their extraordinary sacrifices.'"[405] In short, the Army recognized that the well-being of families was critical to the well-being and readiness of soldiers.

This extended to the Army Reserve. According to Stultz, "We need to rededicate ourselves to acknowledge the sacrifice and commitment of families and employers. Our military is an all volunteer force that needs a stronger connection with 'home town America and our 'Army Reserve Communities' are critical nodes in that support network."[406]

> "We must understand that we're asking more of our Soldiers today, and we must ensure that the quality of life our Soldiers and their families enjoy matches the quality of service they give the nation." Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, Jr.

Providing adequate, continuous health care was vital to the well-being of soldiers and their families. Multiple deployments were causing trouble with the Army's TRICARE coverage. Providing continuous health care was of concern, for example, in treating post traumatic stress syndrome and traumatic brain injuries that may take months to surface and was complicated when the soldier and family moved out of the TRICARE system. The goal was to provide seamless heath care. A more holistic approach was needed. Among the available heath care benefits was one affecting soldiers on active duty service for thirty consecutive days after which they and their families were entitled to comprehensive health care. As of October 1, 2007, Selected Reserve (SELRES) soldiers became eligible for TRICARE health coverage.[407] TRICARE was especially useful to Army Reserve families, given their greater geographical dispersal.

Another development in health care was passage in 2007 of the Wounded Warrior Assistance Act, a part of the 2008 National Defense Authorization Act. It provided better care and benefits for wounded soldiers and their families and helped the transition of new veterans to civilian life. Section 114 authorized reserve soldiers the option of using medical care facilities closest to home rather than closest to the base from which the soldier deployed.[408]

Another example of the commitment to the well-being of soldiers was the Army Reserve Warrior and Family Assistance Center. Stultz directed support to Army Reserve "wounded warriors" -- those soldiers (warriors in transition) requiring medical care resulting from military service and others requesting



Anthony Siraco (left) hands a flag and wind catcher to Tyler Pepin, 3, Allenstown, New Hampshire, as he enters the JFK Coliseum in Manchester. Pepin attended the 94th Military Police Company's homecoming to see his father, Sergeant Christopher Pepin, after almost two years deployment in Iraq. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Winter 2004-05)

information on existing services. The center, established in October 2007, was the proponent. It enabled subordinate commands to render direct support to soldiers and ensure an accurate and timely relay of information through the Army Reserve chain of command and the families of soldiers in need. The center's slogan, "Soldiers first, Families always," epitomized its mission and purpose.[409]

The center's staff had as their most immediate mission to contact Army Reserve soldiers who were assigned to warrior transition units (designed to improve support to those soldiers and approved by the Department of the Army in Oc-

tober 2007), community-based health care organizations, and Veterans Administration poly-trauma centers. The center assigned a reserve soldier to serve as a caseworker for each wounded soldier.

In addition to medical issues, the center provided assistance on a variety of other issues, such as finance, education, housing, administrative, and pastoral concerns. In essence, the Warrior and Family Assistance Center provided responsive, flexible, and adaptable support to the war fighter, their families, and units.[410]

Another family service was the Yellow Ribbon Reintegration program. The Yellow Ribbon Reintegration program was a national combat veteran reintegration program to provide information, services, referral, and proactive outreach programs to soldiers and their families throughout the deployment cycle. The goal of the program, legislated in Section 582 of the National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 2008, was to prepare soldiers and families for mobilization, sustain families during mobilization, and reintegrate soldiers with



Brigadier General Frank A. Cippola, deputy commanding general of the 88th Regional Support Command in Fort McCoy, Wisconsin, presents True Patriot Awards to the children of the soldiers who attended the Yellow Ribbon Event held from June 11 to 13, 2010, in Schaumburg, Illinois. (Sergeant Joe Villnes)

their families and community upon redeployment, leading to self-sufficient and resilient soldiers and families. Commanders provided soldiers preparing for deployment of ninety days or more and family members the opportunity to attend a day-long event after alert and again at pre-mobilization. Additional re-



Captain Mark Gundrum of the 432d Civil Affairs Battalion registers his son for child care at a Yellow Ribbon Reintegration workshop in Wisconsin Dells, Wisconsin. The workshop provided soldiers and their families the opportunity to network and learn about post deployment services offered to them. (*Warrior-Citizen*, Spring 2009)

quirements included one-day activities for family members twice during the mobilization, two-day reintegration activities for soldiers and their families at thirty and sixty days after redeployment or release from active duty (REFRAD), and a two-day event for soldiers ninety days after deployment or REFRAD. In 2009, the Army Reserve conducted over 250 Yellow Ribbon events, serving some 12,000 redeploying soldiers and 12,000 family members.[411] That number rose in fiscal year 2010 to 525 Yellow Ribbon events serving 26,000 soldiers and 28,000 family members.[412]

Family life chaplains oversaw the successful Strong Bonds program. Congress approved resources for the program. During 2010, the Army Reserve conducted over 300 Strong Bonds events throughout the United States and its territories. Some 12,500 soldiers and family members participated in these events and received the training, enhancing soldier and family communications and relationship skills.[413]

The Family Programs Virtual Installation/Army Strong Community Center (ASCC) venture was a significant new initiative created to fill gaps in services. Virtual installations brought the services and resources found only on active military installations to geographically dispersed military families of all branch-



Couples at a Strong Bonds event. (USARC Chaplain's Office)



Laura Stultz, (in pink) wife of Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, Jr., cuts the ceremonial ribbon during the grand opening of the Army Reserve's second Army Strong Community Center located in Brevard, North Carolina on May 15, 2010. (Sergeant First Class Mark Bell)

es of the armed service. The concept, first initiated in 2007 by Mrs. Laura Stultz, became a reality in September 2009 with the official opening of the first center at the Wadswoth Army Reserve Center in Rochester, New York.[414]

On May 15, 2010, the Army Reserve opened a second Army Strong Community Center at Brevard, North Carolina. Speaking at the grand opening, Lieutenant General Stultz remarked, "'Thank you for hosting us in God's country. I'm glad to be here to celebrate what America is really about. For me, at least,



Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, Jr.,chief, Army Reserve and his wife, Laura, get ready to cut the ribbon at the official grand opening of the third Army Strong Community Center in the Technical Sergeant McGarity U. S. Army Reserve Center in Coraopolis, Pennsylvania, on September 18, 2010. (Sergeant First Class Alyn-Michael McLeod)

it brings you back home to places like Brevard, N.C., and to see really what the strength of America is.'"[415] Located more than 160 miles from Fort Jackson, South Carolina, and more than 250 miles from Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Brevard was selected because of its remote location from a major military installation. As Lieutenant General Stultz explained, "'If you build it, they will come," quoting from a famous line from the movie "Field of Dreams."[416]

The general credited his wife, Laura, for the community center concept. She said she remembers not being able to attend numerous family readiness group meetings because of the distance to travel and her life as a temporary single

mom. "'I knew there was something missing,'" she said.[417] "'I didn't feel connected.'"[418] All that changed, she claimed, when her husband was sworn in as Army Reserve chief in May 2006. "'I said, 'This is it. This is my chance,'" she stated about helping families left behind while their spouses deploy overseas. "'I wanted to bring a military installation to the communities.'" Mrs. Stultz said she was happy to assist in the opening of the Army Reserve's second center and hopes there will be many more in the future. She envisions local communities coming together with area military residents to help those in need. "'I have every confidence that the people of North Carolina will step up and support their local military families,'" she said.[421]



Laura Stultz, wife of Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, Jr., chief, Army Reserve, cuts and serves cake after the Army Strong Community Center's ribbon-cutting ceremony at the Technical Sergeant McGarity U.S. Army Reserve Center on September 18, 2010. The Army Strong Community Center serves as a "virtual installation" designed to support military service members, their families and veterans by assisting those who are holding down the home front, far from the nearest military installation, when their loved ones deploy. (Sergeant 1st Class Alyn-Michael McLeod)

A third center opened in the Technical Sergeant McGarity U. S. Army Reserve Center in Coraoplis, Pennsylvania, on September 18, 2010.[422] The centers offered "hands-on problem resolution and follow-up for a myriad of concerns ranging from military benefits and entitlements to community resources."[423] Since September 2009, the centers served some 31,689 contacts and people.[424]

On August 1, 2002, the USARC established the Individual Ready Reserve/Individual Mobilization Augmentee Family Program Office. It was responsible for providing information on benefits, entitlements, resources, and referrals to the families of IRR/IMA soldiers. Later, services were extended to the families of the USARC Augmentation Unit. This was in answer to the specialized assistance and communication needs of these families. By 2005, the office had distributed over 10,000 mobilization packets.[425]

In July 2004, the Army Reserve G-1 implemented and sponsored a training program for Rear Detachment Operations. In that year, over 400 Rear Detachment Operations personnel received training on deployment, redeployment, family support, reunion, information referral, TRICARE/Dental, role of the chaplain, benefits, and other significant areas. "The intended end-state of RDO [Rear Detachment Operations] and family readiness is to develop and sustain Soldiers and have self reliant families that understand and use Army and volunteer support programs during times of separation."[426]



U.S. Congressman Tim Murphy, 18th District of Pennsylvania, explains the importance of the Army Strong Community Center for Pittsburgh during its grand opening at the Technical Sergeant McGarity U.S. Army Reserve Center in Coraoplis, Pennsylvania, on September 18, 2010. (Sergeant 1st Class Alyn-Michael McLeod)

In the realm of educational benefits, the Army Reserve Voluntary Education Services program was of particular importance to the chief, Army Reserve. This

was a DoD-mandated commanders' program promoting lifelong opportunities for Selected Reserve soldiers through voluntary education services that enhanced recruiting, retention, and readiness of Army Reserve soldiers. Some major educational programs included the Montgomery GI Bill, the Reserve Educational Assistance program, and the Army/American Council on Education Registry Transcript System.[427]

The Army Reserve implemented an array of strategies to reduce the rising suicide rate. One such effort was the Comprehensive Soldier Fitness program to foster soldier, family, and civilian coping skills. The program aimed to reduce the stigma connected with asking for help. It was available to geographically dispersed soldiers, family members, and civilians. In 2009, the Army Reserve hosted five Applied Suicide Intervention Skills Training courses and certified over 120 instructors. As of June 2010, more than 182,000 soldiers had completed stand-down suicide training.[428]

Comprehensive Soldier Fitness

To honor and recognize those soldiers who have been deployed and returned home, the Army Reserve began the Welcome Home Warrior-Citizen Award program enacted by Congress and signed into law by President Bush in 2004.



Major Marilyn S. Chiafullo and Major Scott Barnett cut the cake at the Welcome Home Warrior-Citizen ceremony at the Hall of Heroes in the Pentagon, July 7, 2005. (*Army Reserve Magazine*, Winter 2005)

The award occurred within ninety days of a soldier's demobilization. Unit commanders conducted a formal welcome home ceremony. Returning soldiers received an encased American flag, a commemorative coin, a lapel pin for the soldier and spouse, and a welcome home warrior-citizen flag.[429]



Purple Heart

The Army Reserve supported the families of fallen soldiers. By the end of 2010, the Army Reserve had lost 191 warrior citizens in the Global War on Terrorism. One thousand three hundred and sixty-six had been wounded.[430] "We recognize the ultimate sacrifice these Soldiers and their Families have made for the cause of freedom," remarked Stultz, "and we proudly honor our fallen comrades in ceremonies and personal tributes. By remembering the distinguished service of our fallen," continued Stultz, "their selfless acts of bravery and leadership in the Army Reserve remains Army Strong."[431]

> "We recognize the ultimate sacrifice these Soldiers and their Families have made for the cause of freedom. . . . By remembering the distinguished service of our fallen their selfless acts of bravery and leadership in the Army Reserve remains Army Strong." Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, Jr.

The fallen were not only on the battlefield. On November 5, 2009, a soldier brandishing two fire arms entered a soldier processing center at Fort Hood, Texas. He killed thirteen soldiers before being stopped. Among the fallen were five Army Reserve soldiers: Lieutenant Colonel Juanita L. Warman, Major Libardo E. Caraveo, Captain John P. Gaffaney, Captain Russell G. Seager, and Staff Sergeant Amy S. Krueger. Twenty-one of the thirty-seven solders wounded were Army Reserve soldiers.

On November 18, the USARC held a memorial ceremony. Addressing the attendees, Stultz remarked: "Losing fellow Soldiers is among our most difficult of challenges. That is why we are extremely grateful for their lives - for their lives were ones of service to the country, to their community and to their fellow man. . . . Their lives speak to the strength and dignity of all who serve."[432]



Sergeant Major Mark Papenfuss, right, and Chaplain (Major) Eric Jackson pay their respects at a remembrance ceremony for the five Army Reserve soldiers who died in the shooting at Fort Hood, Texas. The ceremony was held at the Headquarters, U.S. Army Reserve Command, Fort McPherson, Georgia, on November 18, 2009. (Defense Video and Imagery Distribution System)

Employer Partnership Program

What did employers think of their reserve duty employees? According to a survey of employers conducted by the Department of Defense between October 1999 and January 2000, most American employers had a favorable attitude toward their employees who served in the National Guard and Army Reserve. Only 6 percent of all businesses in the country employed reserve component members; those employers were generally indifferent to the reserve status of their job applicants. Although 90 percent of those interviewed thought that their reservist-employees kept them sufficiently informed about their military obligations, the survey found that the higher the employee's level of military participation, the more likely the employer was to report not having received adequate notice. Overall, a majority of employers indicated that absences due to military obligations were too long. Almost one-half thought that absences over fourteen days caused problems, while 80 percent were affected by absences of

more than thirty days. The impact was greater on small businesses, especially in the increased workload on co-workers. Only 45 percent were supportive of employees who volunteered for additional duty, training, or professional development. More than one-third thought that increased reliance on the National Guard and Army Reserve would cause problems in the workplace in the future. When problems did happen, respondents reported that 70 percent of the time the problems were resolved between the employee and the employer without reference to outside employer-employee support mechanisms. But, 44 percent of the larger companies in the survey reported having contacted reserve commanders to resolve a problem. Large companies were much more likely to choose this approach than smaller companies. Eighteen percent of companies that employed reservists indicated having a preference for recruiting and hiring members who served in the National Guard and the Army Reserve. It appeared that it made little difference whether or not those firms had experienced problems regarding reserve service.[433]

At a ceremony held at the headquarters of the U.S. Chamber of Commerce on June 8, 1998, the secretary of defense, the president/CEO of the U.S. Chamber of Commerce, and the Employer Support of the Guard and Reserve national chair signed a statement of support for employee participation in the National Guard and Army Reserve. By the close of fiscal year 2000, 1,070 chambers, representing about 520,000 members had signed statements of support.[434]

In 2000, the Employer Support of the Guard and Reserve (ESGR) joined in a commitment with the Society for Human Resources, representing 88,000 businesses, to strengthen a long-standing partnership aimed at providing employers and employees with information regarding their rights and responsibilities under the Uniformed Services Employment and Reemployment Rights Act. The Employer Support of the Guard and Reserve became a formal block of instruction at the Army Reserve's retention noncommissioned officer course.[435]

Under the leadership of the ESGR national chair and executive director, in 2000 a strategic approach was evolved to manage and minimize the impact on employers of the increased OPTEMPO for the National Guard and the Army Reserve. That included profiling of employers who employed members of the National Guard and the Army Reserve, developing a database of employers of reserve force members, targeting media and marketing efforts toward affected employers, developing and improving partnerships with employer professional associations, and exploring the possibility for employer compensation to offset the burden for the limited number of employers who employed members of the National Guard and Army Reserve and who were being most impacted by the high OPTEMPO.[436]

The operational Army Reserve presented new challenges to employer-employee relationships. To assist efforts in promoting good employer-employee relations, in 2005 the Army Reserve established the Army Reserve Employer Relations (ARER) program. This was a Department-of-Defense-mandated program. The program was intended to build positive and enduring relationships with employers of Army Reserve soldiers in order to enhance readiness and retention and preserve the strength of the Army Reserve. The program sustained readiness and strength by providing a variety of programs and assistance venues to soldiers and their civilian employers. The programs included employer recognition and awards, mediation and intervention services, employer and community outreach, and training and assistance in the Uniformed Services Employment and Reemployment Rights Act. These programs assisted commanders and supervisors in managing a shared workforce.[437]



Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, Jr., signs one of the most unique employer partnership agreements during a signing ceremony held on April 14, 2008, at the Inova Alexandria Hospital. From left to right of Stultz: Knox Singleton, president and CEO, Inova Health Systems; The Honorable Thomas H. Hall, assistant secretary of defense for reserve affairs; and Congressman Jim Moran, Northern Virginia democrat. (Warrior-Citizen, Summer 2008)

"Employers of Army Reserve Soldiers," stated Stultz in 2009, "remain a key building block in the foundation that supports our Army Reserve Soldiers."[438] His 2009 posture statement recognized the significance of employer support and highlighted the Employer Partnership Initiative. It was a joint venture

designed to give business leaders real world benefits for employing and sharing soldiers-employees. It was designed to "build a bridge to employers who benefit . . . from Soldier's training and skills."[439] This initiative was especially important given the constant deployment and strain on the work force. It was a win-win situation for employers and Army Reserve soldiers as skills were cross-leveled between the battlefield and the civilian sector. The American Trucking Association and Inova Health Systems of Northern Virginia were the first formal partners to sign agreements on April 14, 2008.[440] In 2009, this initiative was expanded beyond serving only Army Reserve soldiers to serving members in all seven reserve components, family members, wounded warriors, and veterans. The change in name to the Employer Partnership of the Armed Forces in 2010 reflected the change in scope. There were over 1,300 participating employers, which represented 95 percent of the 2010 Forbes Fortune 500 companies. "The partnerships forged with civilians build operational capacity for the Army Reserve and the Reserve components. . . ."[441] The partnership program demonstrated a positive investment in America.[442]

Base Realignment and Closure

Base Realignment and Closure (BRAC) recommendations for the Department of Defense, including the Army Reserve, announced on May 15, 2005, became law on November 8, 2005. The Army used BRAC to "increase operational capacity and war fighting capability and to take advantage of the efficiencies presented through consolidation and joint activities. The BRAC process also facilitated efficient and effective utilization of installation infrastructure."[443] In 2005, the Army plan was to use BRAC as a chance to "streamline installations, enhancing their value to the military through transformation, rebasing overseas units and supporting joint operations and functions."[444] Previous BRAC actions concentrated on ridding the Army of surplus Cold War capacity. With the 2005 BRAC, the "Army focused its efforts on returning installations that were no longer relevant or effective in supporting the joint and expeditionary Army. The end result of the strategy was to reduce costs and reinvest those savings in the service's long-term infrastructure."[445] BRAC provided the main mechanism and foundation for locating forces on installations and aided quick deployment supporting worldwide requirements against would-be adversaries. The Army's portion was eighteen billion dollars, 47 percent of the overall Department of Defense BRAC program, three times the total of the four previous BRAC actions.[446] BRAC 2005 was historic in that it supported the "Army's largest organizational transformation since World War II."[447] It helped the Army in its "move from brigade-centric to modular forces, thus enabling Soldiers to be more relevant and ready to meet future defense missions."[448]

Senior Army Reserve soldiers were involved in the two years of preparation prior to its formal release. Responding positively to the actions, Helmly equated the importance of BRAC to the AREF.[449] He saw BRAC as a catalyst for change: "BRAC 2005 provides the Army Reserve an unprecedented opportunity for deep, profound and enduring change. . . . it has been visionary, well developed, and consistent with our transformation goals. Throughout the process, every effort has been made to make transitions smooth for affected personnel and their families. The bottom line is that BRAC will generate a stronger, more responsive Army Reserve, now and into the future."[450]

> "BRAC 2005 provides the Army Reserve an unprecedented opportunity for deep, profound and enduring change. . . ."
> Lieutenant General James R. Helmly

Among the changes were stationing Army Reserve soldiers in modern facilities, lowering overhead expenditures, and reforming command and control. "BRAC 2005 delivers the engine to accomplish these changes. . . ." The Army Reserve was to close or realign 176 facilities and move into 125 new armed forces reserve centers. These actions were at a higher percentage rate than any other service. They were to eradicate surplus centers and further the reformation of Army Reserve command and control. These centers were to be equipped with distance learning and video teleconferencing resources, fitness centers, family readiness centers, and improved maintenance and equipment storage facilities.[451]

BRAC will transform some Army Reserve facilities into multi-functional installations that enhance unit readiness, increase training opportunities, and generate operational efficiencies for an operational Army Reserve. These facilities will be able to perform soldier readiness processing and home station mobilization. They will lower the number of second-rate and too small facilities and increase anti-terror force protection of units and personnel. Older reserve centers and changes in the population/demographics have altered where the facilities need to be located. These changes should also support effective recruiting and retention while adding Army Reserve capabilities to assist in homeland security and defense.

Obviously, BRAC was not just about changing brick and mortar. Under BRAC soldiers will be better positioned which will lead to better training, mobilization, and readiness. BRAC proposals were an aspect of the essential groundwork of transforming the Army Reserve's infrastructure to meet emerging mis-

sions and revised defense strategies. As directed by legislation, stationing plans and force structure were incorporated into the BRAC analysis. BRAC played a significant role in how the force was redesigned. It fostered joint operations, advanced readiness, and effected savings. It was a forcing mechanism for profound change.[452]

Changes involved streamlining command, control and support structure and reinvesting non-deployable units into deployable units. These changes will be to such a degree not evidenced since World War II. Eighteen general officer table of distribution and allowances headquarters were to be reduced to six. In buttressing that initiative, the Army Reserve decided to establish the four regional support commands, as previously discussed, to replace the ten regional readiness commands. The remaining RRC headquarters were converted to deployable, functionally structured command and control headquarters to support modularity.[453] "For the first time, Helmly stated, "the Army Reserve will have all of its operational deployable forces commanded by operational deployable command headquarters."[454] This will advance the Army Reserve's ability to supply "those unique, skill-rich capabilities that the Army Reserve brings to the force."[455] In Helmly's mind, these BRAC initiated changes made the Army Reserve more pertinent to an "expeditionary Army that is part of the joint American force."[456] He opined: "BRAC 2005 is good for the Army Reserve because it allows us to take better care of our people and set ourselves for the challenges of the future instead of remaining comfortably poised for the past."[457]

The Army Reserve has made significant strides in executing BRAC. That included: synchronizing military construction activities with deployment operations and Army Reserve force structure updates; synchronizing 125 Army Reserve BRAC projects worth over $3.1 billion; awarding fifteen projects worth $383.6 million in 2006 and 2007; and establishing the Base Transition Coordinators (BTC) program and twelve BTCs regionally focused to facilitate BRAC property disposals, key to closing the 176 Army Reserve centers. In 2007, the Army Reserve initiated twenty-three BRAC and military construction projects to build fourteen armed forces centers, five centers, and four training support projects.[458] Fifty-one facilities have been closed.[459] Completing the construction of sixty-one armed forces centers was the major priority for execution in 2011.[460]

According to General Casey, "As an essential component of Army transformation, BRAC 2005 actions optimize infrastructure to support the Army's current and future force requirements. The disposal of Cold War era infrastructure," he asserted, "and the implementation of modern technology to consolidate activities frees up financial and human resource." As General Casey explained in May 2009, "over 1,100 discrete actions are required for the Army to suc-

cessfully implement our BRAC 2005 requirements. The extent and impact of these actions," he adjudged, "are far greater than all four previous BRAC rounds combined and are expected to create significant annual savings. In total, over 380,000 Soldiers, Family members, and Army Civilians employees will relocate as BRAC 2005 is implemented. . . . To accommodate the units relocating from the closing National Guard Readiness and Army Reserve Centers, BRAC 2005 authorizes 125 multi-component Armed Forces Reserve Centers and realigns U.S. Army Reserve command and control structure." The plan "awarded 26 Reserve Component projects in 18 states. . . ."[461]

The largest BRAC transformation project for the Army Reserve affected the USARC and OCAR. OCAR will move from Arlington, Virginia (Crystal City) to a new facility being constructed at Fort Belvoir, Virginia, and the USARC will move to Fort Bragg, North Carolina, by September 2011. Stultz broke ground for the new USARC headquarters on December 8, 2008. The USARC and FORSCOM will share the building. Stultz said the two commands "from an operational standpoint are linked at the hip." At the ground breaking ceremony, FORSCOM commander General Charles C. Campbell remarked, "'Today is an important milestone. We're making a real and tangible step forward.'"[462] Combining the two commands at the same headquarters was indicative of the Army Reserve's integration with the total Army and the evolving operational Army Reserve. The new headquarters building will be certified at the silver level of LEED (leadership in energy and environmental design) by the U.S. Green Building Council. It will use 40 percent less water than standard buildings and 17 percent less energy, among other savings.[463]



Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, Jr, chief of the Army Reserve, left, and General Charles C. Campbell, commander U.S. Army Forces Command, put on their hard hats during the ground breaking ceremony for the Army Reserve and Forces Command headquarters building at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, on Monday, December 8, 2008. (Defense Video and Imagery Distribution System)



Ground breaking ceremony for the new USARC/FORSCOM headquarters building at Fort Bragg, December 8, 2008. (Defense Video and Imagery Distribution System)

Conclusion

The wretched events of September 11, 2001, changed the face and destiny of America forever. From that day, the country has been engaged in constant warfare in the Global War on Terrorism. The Army Reserve has been fully engaged and mobilized from the beginning. September 11 accelerated the transformation of the Army Reserve from a strategic to an operational force in sync with Army transformation. The continuing transformation of the Army to a more agile and expeditionary force came in answer to the *National Security Strategy* and the *National Defense Strategy*, which transfigured America's foreign policy in combating terrorism. The 2001 *Quadrennial Defense Review* calling for transformation of America's forces as a "capabilities-based strategy" replaced a "threat-based defense strategy." It and subsequent reviews recognized the critical role the reserves have played in the warfight. The Army Reserve will continue to transform as it meets its global requirements in that fight.

[1] Stewart, *American Military History*, *Volume II: The United States Army In A Global Era*, *1917-2003*, 459.
[2] George W. Bush, *Decision Points*, (New York: Crown Publishers, 2010), 127.
[3] Stewart, *American Military History*, *Volume II: The United States Army In A Global Era*, *1917-2003*, 459-460.
[4] Major Robert Bensburg, CW02 Michael Werner and Sergeant First Class Christina Steiner, *The Role of the Army Reserve in the 11 September Attacks: New York City* (Atlanta, Georgia: Office of the Command Historian, USARC, 2003), iii, 73.
[5] Captain Suzanne Summers; Sergeant William Miller and Specialist Imelda Salazar, *The Role of the Army Reserve in the 11 September Attacks: The Pentagon* (Atlanta, Georgia: Office of Army Reserve History, 2003), iii-iv.
[6] Bush, *Decision Points*, 128.
[7] Bensburg, Werner and Steiner, *The Role of the Army Reserve in the 11 September Attacks: New York City*, xv.
[8] Bush, *Decision Points*, 129.
[9] Ibid., 133.
[10] Stewart, *American Military History*, *Volume II: The United States Army In A Global Era*, *1917-2003*, 460.
[11] Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes, "Army Reserve Overview," Statement Before the Subcommittee on Personnel, Committee on Armed Services, U.S. Senate, February 13, 2002, https://usarcintra/cioweb/CdrsCorner/ AROverview,13 Feb02.htm, 2.
[12] Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes, "Reflections from LTG Thomas J. Plewes at the Close of a 36-Year Career," May 20, 2002, https://usarcintra/cioweb/CdrsCorner/ltgplewesretmsg.htm.
[13] Ibid.
[14] Ibid and Linda Kozaryn, "Army Reserve Duty Has 'Changed Forever," January 22, 2002, https://usarcintra/cioweb/CdrsCorner/ArmyResDutycgmsg.htm.
[15] Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes, "Army Reserve Overview," Statement Before the Subcommittee on Personnel, Committee on Armed Services, U.S. Senate, February 13, 2002, https://usarcintra/cioweb/CdrsCorner/ AROverview,13Feb02.htm, 3.
[16] Captain Daniel Wilborn, Unit After Action Report, December 12, 2002, Global War on Terrorism Unit History Collection, USARHRC, USARC.
[17] Kathryn Roe Coker, *The 2001 Army Reserve Historical Summary* (Atlanta, Georgia: Office of Army Reserve History, 2003), xxxi.
[18] President George W. Bush, Statement by the President in His Address to the Nation, September 11, 2001, http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2001/09/2001/09/20010911-16.html.
[19] George W. Bush, *The National Security Strategy of the United State of America*, September 17, 2002; Anonymous, "Chronology: The Evolution of the Bush Doctrine," http:www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/shows/iraq/etc/cron.html and John Gaddis, "A Grand Strategy Of Transformation," *Foreign Policy*, November/December 2002, 51-52.
[20] Gaddis, "A Grand Strategy Of Transformation," *Foreign Policy*, November/December 2002, 50.
[21] White House, *The National Security Strategy of the United State of America*, September 17, 2002; Anonymous, "Chronology: The Evolution of the Bush Doctrine," http:www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/shows/iraq/etc/cron.html; Anonymous, "Chronology," http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/shows/lonroad/etc/cron.html; Gaddis, "A Grand Strategy Of Transformation," *Foreign Policy*, November/December 2002, 51-52; and Colonel Gregory Fontenot, Lieutenant Colonel E.J. Degan and Lieutenant Colonel David Tohn, *US Army in Operation Iraqi Freedom: ON POINT* (Fort Leavenworth, Kansas: Combat Studies Institute, 2004), 23.

[22] Excerpts From 1992 Draft Defense Planning Guidance, http://www/pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/shows/iraq/etc/wolf.html; Bush, *The National Security Strategy of the United State of America*, 17 September 2002; and Gaddis, "A Grand Strategy Of Transformation," *Foreign Policy*, November/December 2002, 52-53.

[23] Gaddis, "A Grand Strategy Of Transformation," *Foreign Policy*, November/December 2002, 52.

[24] Major General John Brown, Coordinating Draft *American Military History* (Washington: DC: U.S. Army Center of Military History, no date), 8; Anonymous, "Afghanistan wakes after night of intense bombings," http:/archives.cnn.com/2001/US/10/07gen.america.under attack/index, html, October 7, 2001 and Anonymous, "Defense officials" Air Operations to last several days, http://archives.cnn.com/2001/US/1007/ret.attack.pentagon/.

[25] Brown, Coordinating Draft *American Military History*, chapter 29, 9-17 and News Story, Joe Burlas, subject: "Shinseki pins on medals on Anaconda heroes," April 10, 2002. Also see Charles Briscoe, Richard Kiper, James Schroder, and Kalev Sepp, *Weapons of Choice: U.S. Army Special Operations Forces in Afghanistan* (Fort Leavenworth, Kansas: Combat Studies Institute, 2003).

[26] Fontenot, et al., *US Army in Operation Iraqi Freedom*, 24.

[27] Dana L. Smith, editor, *2010 Reserve Forces Almanac*, (Falls Church, Virginia: Uniformed Services Almanac, Inc., 2010) 138.

[28] Ibid.; Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, "The Army Reserve Engaged in the Global War on Terrorism," April 2004, http:/ww4.army.mil/USAR/news/word-01.php; Photo caption, "Cpl. Dominic M. Pileri," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 49, Number 1, 2003, 27; and Anonymous, "Units That Serve," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 49, Number 1, 2003, 18, 19.

[29] Anonymous, "The Units That Serve," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 49, Number 1, 2003, 19-20.

[30] 325th Family Readiness Group. Operation Enduring Freedom, Afghanistan, March 2004-March 2005 Presented to CJTF 325 Soldiers, Global War in Terrorism Unit History Collection, USARHC, USARC.

[31] Captain Jeffrey T. Burroughs, "Bulldogs' Hunt IEDS In Afghanistan," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 52, Number 1, Summer 2006, 26.

[32] See Dennis Hatcher, *The Global War on Terrorism: Operation Enduring Freedom, 342nd Military Police Detachment (Law and Order)*, (Atlanta, Georgia: Office of Army Reserve History, USARC, 2008).

[33] Editors, "391st Engineers Saving Lives," Afghanistan War: A 10th Anniversary Commemorative, *VFW Magazine*, 2011, 36.

[34] Ibid.

[35] Ibid.

[36] Ibid.

[37] Ibid.

[38] Ibid.

[39] Ibid.

[40] Ibid.

[41] Ibid.

[42] President George Bush, "President Delivers State of the Union Address," http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2002/02/200020129-11.html.

[43] Read ahead for Lieutenant General Jack Stultz's interview with *USA Today*, June 22, 2009.

[44] Ben Fuller, "Obama: U.S. on track in Afghanistan, Pakistan," *Army Times*, December 16, 2010, http://www.army.times.com/news/2010/12/ap-obama-says-us-on-track-in-afghanistan-pakistan.

[45] Fontenot, et al., *US Army in Operation Iraqi Freedom*, xxii and Brown, Coordinating Draft, *American Military History*, chapter 29, 27.

[46] President George Bush, President's Remarks at the United Nations General Assembly, September 10, 2002, http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2002/09/20020912-1.html.
[47] Bush, *Decision Points*, 194 and General Tommy Franks, *American Soldier* (Harper Collins: New York, 2004), 366.
[48] Fontenot, et al., *US Army in Operation Iraqi Freedom*, 72-73, 91.
[49] John Brown, *Kevlar Legions: The Transformation Of The U.S. Army, 1989-2005* (Washington, DC: U.S. Army Center of Military History, 2011), 232.
[50] Interview, Kathryn Roe Coker with Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, 11 March 2004, Oral History Collection, OARH, USARHRC, USARC and Anonymous, Interview with Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, "Transforming While Mobilizing, Part One," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 49, Number 1, 8.
[51] Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, "The Army Reserve at War And Marching to the Future," *2003-2004 Army Green Book*, October 2003, 105, 106. For more information on the 459th Engineer Company (Multi-Role Bridge) see Lieutenant Colonel Gerard Healy, "Two Weeks In The Desert: A Soldier's Journal to the March to Baghdad," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 49, Number 2, 2003, 14-19; John Black, "The Faces Of Courage," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 49, Number 1, 2003, 17-18; and Dennis Hatcher, *The Global War on Terrorism: Operation Iraqi Freedom, 459th Engineer Company (Multi-Role Bridge Company)*, (Atlanta, Georgia: Office of Army Reserve History, USARC, 2008).
[52] Major General David Kratzer, "The Role of the 377th Theater Support Command," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 49, Number 3, 2003, 28-35.
[53] See Kathryn Roe Coker, *The Global War on Terrorism: Operation Iraqi Freedom, 362nd Quartermaster Battalion (Petroleum Supply)*, (Atlanta, Georgia: Office of Army Reserve History, USARC, 2007) and Kathryn Roe Coker, "362nd Quartermaster Battalion Serves with Distinction in Operation IRAQI FREEDOM," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 51, Number 4, Spring 2006, 13.
[54] See Dennis Hatcher, *The Global War on Terrorism: Operation Iraqi Freedom, 802nd Ordnance Company (Ammunition)*, (Atlanta, Georgia: Office of Army Reserve History, USARC, 2008).
[55] 445th Medical Detachment (Veterinary Services), Unit History Narrative, no date, GWOT Unit History Collection, U.S. Army Reserve Historical Research Collection, Office of Army Reserve History, U.S. Army Reserve Command.
[56] See Dennis Hatcher, *The Global War on Terrorism: Operation Iraqi Freedom, 323rd Detachment (Firefighting)*, (Atlanta, Georgia: Office of Army Reserve History, USARC, 2009).
[57] Anonymous, "Scenes from the Desert," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Fall 2003, 27, 29.
[58] 369th Transportation Company PLS, *Operation IRAQI FREEDOM II, Yearbook, 2005*, Global War on Terrorism Unit History Collection, U.S. Army Historical Research Collection, Office of Army Reserve History, U.S. Army Reserve Command.
[59] Anonymous, "Scenes from the Desert," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Fall 2003, 27, 29.
[60] Anonymous, "Update on Operation Iraqi Freedom," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 50, Number 2, 19.
[61] Richard W. Stewart, general editor, *American Military History, Volume II: The United States In A Global Era, 1917-2008*, (Washington, DC: U.S. Army Center of Military History, 2010), 514.
[62] Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, "The Army Reserve at War And Marching to the Future," *2003-2004 Army Green Book*, October 2003, 110.
[63] Kathryn Roe Coker, *The 2003 Army Reserve Historical Summary* (Atlanta, Georgia: Office of Army Reserve History, USARC, 2006), xxxiv.
[64] Interview, Kathryn Roe Coker with Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, March 11, 2004, Oral History Collection, USARHRC, OARH, USARC.

[65] Paul Adams, "Army Reserve Aviation Units Mobilized To Support Operation Iraqi Freedom," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 50, Number 4, Spring 2005, 23.
[66] Colonel David W. Spence, "Army Reserve: An Integral Part Of The 21st Century Operational Force," (Carlisle Barracks, Pennsylvania: U.S. Army War College, March 2008), 2.
[67] Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, "The Army Reserve Engaged in the Global War on Terrorism," April 2004, http://ww4.army.mil/USAR/news/word-01.php.
[68] Ibid.
[69] Interview, Coker with Helmly, March 11, 2004.
[70] Ibid and Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, "The Army Reserve at War And Marching to the Future," *2003-2004 Army Green Book*, October 2003, 108. Also see Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, "The Army Reserve Engaged in the Global War on Terrorism," http://www4.army.mil/USAR/news/word-01.php.
[71] Kathleen Rhem, "President Bush proclaims end to major combat operations in Iraq," May 2, 2003, http: //www.af.mil/news/story.asp?storyID=123004771.
[72] 11th Military Police Brigade, Task Force Military Police-North, Executive Summary-Detainee Operations and Counterinsurgency, August 1, 2009, 1.
[73] Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, "Reserve Officers Association Keynote Speech," February 15, 2005.
[74] Lieutenant Colonel Timothy Danaher, "What's Left/Never Mobilized," CAR Pocket Cards, December 3, 2010.
[75] Manuel Valdes, "4th Stryker troops start returning to Lewis," *Army Times*, August 19, 2010.
[76] Robert Gates, *Quadrennial Defense Review* (Washington, DC: Department of Defense, February 2010), 12.
[77] Contingency Tracking System, Defense Manpower Data Center, Reserve Components Activations for Noble Eagle. Enduring Freedom, New Dawn, December 28, 2010.
[78] George W. Bush, *The National Security Strategy of the United States of America*, March 2006, Introduction, 1, 3-8.
[79] Ibid., ii.
[80] Anonymous, "Balancing Act," AUSA News, Volume 31, November 2007, 2.
[81] Coker, *The 2006/2007 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 4.
[82] Barack Obama, *National Security Strategy May 2010* (Washington, DC: White House, May 2010), Introduction.
[83] Richard Kugler, "New Directions In U.S. National security Strategy, Defense Plans, and Diplomacy, A Review Of Official Strategic Documents," Institute for National Strategic Studies, Center for Technology and National Security Policy, 3-4.
[84] Obama, *National Security Strategy May 2010*, 4.
[85] Douglas Schaffer, "The (New?) National Security Strategy," National Security Watch, The Institute of Land Warfare, NSW 10-1, 20 July 2010, 2.
[86] Obama, *National Security Strategy May 2010*, Introduction and Anonymous, "Obama Seeks Security Through Peace, Cooperation," May 27, 2010, http://www.america.gov/st/peacesec-english/2010/May/ 20100527121611dmslahrellek0.6.
[87] Barack Obama, *National Security Strategy May 2010*, Introduction.
[88] Schaffer, "The (New?) National Security Strategy," 3.
[89] Ibid., 4.
[90] Donald Rumsfeld, *Quadrennial Defense Review Report* (Washington, DC: Department of Defense, September 30, 2001), iv.
[91] Ibid.
[92] Ibid.

[93] Ibid., 17 and Office of the Assistant Secretary of Defense for Reserve Affairs, *Review of Reserve Component Contributions To National Defense*, (Washington, DC: Office of the Assistant Secretary of Defense for Reserve Affairs, December 20, 2002), 10-11.
[94] Rumsfeld, *Quadrennial Defense Review Report*, 2001, iii-iv, 2.
[95] Ibid., 3.
[96] Ibid., 4, 8.
[97] Ibid., 11.
[98] Ibid., 22-23.
[99] Donald Rumsfeld, *Quadrennial Defense Review Report*, (Washington, DC: Department of Defense, February 6, 2006), iii.
[100] Francis Harvey, "Building for the Future While Serving Our Nation," *2006-2007 Army Green Book*, October 2006, 14.
[101] Coker, *The 2006/2007 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 5.
[102] Ibid.
[103] Ibid., 6.
[104] Howard Keebler, "Is the Army Reserve an operational force, a strategic force or a mix of both?" (Master's thesis, U.S. Army Command and General and Staff College, 2009), 38.
[105] Rumsfeld, *Quadrennial Defense Review Report*, 2006, i, 76.
[106] Ibid., 76-77.
[107] Ibid., 77.
[108] Robert M. Gates, *Quadrennial Defense Review*, (Washington, DC: Department of Defense, 2010), 93 and Jim Greenhill, "Defense review foresees long-term role for National Guard," http://www.ng.mil/news/archives/2010/02/020110-Role.aspx?src=rss.
[109] Bob Feidler, "2010 Quadrennial Defense Review & The Reserve Component," Briefing, Reserve Officers Association, no date.
[110] Jim Greenhill, "Defense review foresees long-term role for National Guard," http://www.ng.mil/news/archives/2010/02/020110-Role.aspx?src=rss.
[111] Ibid.
[112] Gates, *Quadrennial Defense Review*, v, xii.
[113] Ibid., 102.
[114] Ibid.
[115] Ibid., 93.
[116] Peter Boyer, "Is the Army Becoming Irrelevant?" New Yorker, 1 July 2002, 54.
[117] "The Army Vision," http:www.army.mil/vision/linkgs.html and General Eric Shinseki and Mr. Thomas White, "Transformation Roadmap," 5.
[118] Brown, *Kevlar Legions*, 197.
[119] Association of the United States Army, Information paper, subject: AUSA Transform Panel Briefing, October 26, 2000.
[120] Brown, *Kevlar Legions*, 197.
[121] Association of the United States Army, Information paper, subject: AUSA Transform Panel Briefing, October 26, 2000.
[122] Shinseki, "The Army Vision: A Status Report," *2001-2002 Army Green Book*, October 2001, 32.
[123] Ibid.
[124] Ibid and Brown, *Kevlar Legions*, 198.
[125] General Eric Shinseki, "The Army Vision: A Status Report," *2001-2002 Army Green Book*, October 2001, 24.

[126] Association of the United States Army, Information paper, subject: AUSA Transform Panel Briefing, October 26, 2000; General Eric Shinseki, "The Army Vision: A Status Report," *2001-2002 Army Green Book*, October 2001, 24; and Report w/enclosures, Master Sergeant Neubauer, DAAR-OSI, subject: Army Transformation, January 20 2002, USARHRC, OARH, USARC.

[127] Brown, *Kevlar Legions*, 197.

[128] Association of the United States Army, Information paper, subject: AUSA Transform Panel Briefing, 26 October 2000 and Shinseki, "The Army Vision: A Status Report," *2001-2002 Army Green Book*, October 2001, 32-33.

[129] Brown, *Kevlar Legions*, 202.

[130] Mr. Thomas White and General Eric Shinseki, "Transformation Roadmap," i, iii-vii and Rumsfeld, *Quadrennial Defense Review Report*, 41-45.

[131] Anonymous, "The Army Vision: The Army Transformation," http://www.monroe.army.mil/pao/dex/dcxindex.html and General Eric Shinseki, "…a respectable Army…one…competent to every contingency," *2002-2003 Army Green Book*, October 2002, 30.

[132] Coker, *The 2001 Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 46.

[133] Anonymous, "Guard, Reserve chiefs get third star," ArmyLINK News Story, http://www.dtic.mil/armylink/news/ Jun2001/a20010614three-star.html and Lieutenant Colonel Randy Pullen, "Army Reserve Gains Its First Three-Star Chief," June 21, 2001, http://www.army.mil/usar/newsstories/plewes3star.html.

[134] Interview, Coker with Plewes.

[135] General Eric Shinseki and Mr. Thomas White, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army, 2003* presented to the Committees and Subcommittees of the Senate and House of Representatives, February 11, 2003.

[136] Brown, Coordinating Draft *American Military History*, chapter 29, 56 and Frank Tiboni, "Army transformation changes direction," 13 October 2000, http://www.fcw.com/fcw/articles/2003/1013/cov-army-10-13-03.asp. Also see Director, Force Transformation, Office of the Secretary of Defense, *The Implementation of Network-Centric Warfare*, January 5, 2005.

[137] Brown, Coordinating Draft *American Military History*, chapter 29, 56.

[138] Shinseki and White, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army*, 2003.

[139] Brown, *Kevlar Legions*, 194.

[140] Marcia Triggs, ""New chief of staff takes office," *Army News Service*, 4 August 2003. General Peter J. Schoomaker became the Army Chief of Staff on August 1, 2003

[141] General Peter J. Schoomaker and R.L. Brownlee, *US Army 2003 Transformation Roadmap*, November 1, 2003, ix - xi

[142] General Peter J. Schoomaker and R.L. Brownlee, *US Army 2003 Transformation Roadmap*, November 1, 2003, ix - xi and Strategic Communications, OCAR, Information Packet, General Peter J. Schoomaker, *The Way Ahead*, 2003, 4, 7.

[143] General Peter J. Schoomaker and R.L. Brownlee, *US Army 2003 Transformation Roadmap*, November 1, 2003, 1-11 to 1-12 and General Peter J. Schoomaker, "The Army: A Critical Member of the Joint Team Serving the Nation at War," *2003-2004 Army Green Book*, October 2003, 28. Also see Schoomaker, *The Way Ahead*.

[144] General Peter J. Schoomaker and R.L. Brownlee, *US Army 2003 Transformation Roadmap*, November 1, 2003, 9-1, 9-2, 9-6, 9-7.

[145] Brown, *Kevlar Legions*, 248.

[146] Donald Rumsfeld, "New Model Army," http:www.jwar.org.uk/news-archive, no date.

[147] Strategic Communications, OCAR, Talking Points, "Mobilization of Individual Ready Reserve Soldiers," July 30, 2004.

[148] Joe Burlas, "Focus: Balancing AC/RC force structure impacts 100k positions," http://www4.army.mil/ocpa/read.php?story, no date and Office of the Deputy Assistant Secretary of Defense for Reserve Affairs (Readiness, Training, and Mobilization), "Rebalancing Forces: Easing the Stress on the Guard and Reserve," January 15, 2004, 9.

[149] Lieutenant General James R, Helmly, "A Component for Change," *Armed Forces Journal*, May 2005, 43.

[150] Training and Doctrine Command, *Army Reserve Transformation Study*, TRADOC Analysis Center, 14.

[151] Coker, *The 2004/2005 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 16.

[152] General Peter J. Schoomaker, "Our Army: Continuity and Change," *2004-2005 Army Green Book*, October 2004, 29.

[153] Helmly, *A Statement on the 2005 Posture of the United States Army Reserve*, Submitted to the Committees and Subcommittees of the U.S. Senate and House of Representatives, March 2005, 10.

[154] Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, Memorandum for the Chief of Staff, Army, subject: Readiness of the United States Army Reserve, December 20, 2004.

[155] U.S. Government Accountability Office, RESERVE FORCES: *An Integrated Plan Is Needed to Address Army Reserve Personnel and Equipment Issues*, July 2005.

[156] General Peter J. Schoomaker, "Our Army: Continuity and Change," *2004-2005 Army Green Book*, October 2004, 27-28.

[157] Dr. Francis Harvey, "Building for the Future While Serving Our Nation," *2006-2007 Army Green Book*, October 2006, 14.

[158] Ibid.

[159] AUSA, "Balancing Act," *AUSA News*, Volume 31, Number 1, November 2007, 2.

[160] General George W. Casey, Jr., "The Strength of the Nation," *2007-2008 Army Green Book*, October 2007, 21.

[161] John M. McHugh and General George W. Casey, Jr., *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army, 2011*, submitted to the Committees and Subcommittees of the U.S. Senate and House of Representatives, March 2011, Introduction.

[162] General George W. Casey, Jr., Statement On the Army's Strategic Imperatives Before the Senate Armed Services Committee and U.S. House of Representatives, November 15, 2007, http://www.army.mil/-speeches/2007/11/15/6144-chief-of-staff-if-the-army-statement.

[163] Casey, "The Strength of the Nation, *2007-2008 Army Green Book*, October 2007, 20.

[164] Anonymous, Army News Service, "Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz."USAR: Vision for the Army Reserve," June 29, 2006, http://www4.army.mil/ocpa/read.

[165] Lieutenant Colonel Timothy Danaher, USARC G-1, Email: subject: Reserve Component Contribution In Duty Days, 2006-2010, April 20, 2011. Data is from the ALLMOB.dbf. This is a listing of individual soldier mobilization orders, not individual soldiers and includes operations in Bosnia and Kosovo.

[166] Anonymous, "Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, "USAR: Vision for the Army Reserve," Army News Service, June 29, 2006, http://www4.army.mil.ocpa/read.

[167] Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, *The United States Army Reserve 2006 Posture Statement* submitted to the Committees and Subcommittees of the U.S. Senate and House of Representatives, 5.

[168] General George W. Casey, Jr., Statement On the Army's Strategic Imperatives, Before the Senate Armed Services Committee and U.S. House of Representatives, November 15, 2007, http://www.army.mil/-speeches/2007/11/15/6144-cheif-of-staff-of-the-armty-statement.

[169] McHugh and Casey, A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army, 2011, 8.

[170] Kathryn Roe Coker, *Draft 2008/2009 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, (Atlanta, Georgia: Office of Army Reserve History, USARC, to be published), 7 and Robert Feidler, "Imperatives and Initiatives," The Officer, January 2009, 17. The other initiatives were: grow the Army; enhance support to soldiers and families; modernize the force; develop leaders, adapt institutional polices, programs and procedures and build strategic communications capability.

[171] General George W. Casey, Jr, Statement Before the House Committee on Appropriations, Subcommittee on Military Construction, Veterans Affairs and Related Agencies, May 6, 2009.

[172] Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, "Army Reserve: No Longer a Strategic Reserve," *Army*, October 2007, http://findarticles.com/p/articvles/mi.

[173] Spence, "Army Reserve: An Integral Part Of The 21st Century Operational Force," 9.

[174] DoD Directive 1200.17, "Managing the Reserve Components as an Operational Force," October 29, 2008.

[175] Ibid.

[176] Ibid.

[177] Keebler, "Is the Army Reserve an operational force, a strategic force or a mix of both?" 11-14.

[178] Commission On the National Guard and Reserves, *Transforming the National Guard and Reserves into a 21st Century Operational Force*, January 31, 2008. The commission was established by Congress in the Ronald W. Reagan National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 2005.

[179] Robert Gates, Memorandum, subject: Recommendations of the Commission on the National Guard and Reserves, November 24, 2008.

[180] Jim Garamore, "Reserve play a key role in U.S. military might, Mullen Says," American Forces Press Service, March 12, 2009.

[181] Lieutenant Colonel Robert Feilder (Ret.), "A Legacy Force," *The Officer*, May 2008, 22.

[182] Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, "State of the Army Reserve," Excerpts of Reserve Chief's Panel During the 2009 Reserve Officers Association Mid-Winter Conference," *The Officer*, April 2009, 60.

[183] Lieutenant General Jack Stultz's Remarks at George Washington Chapter AUSA, December 15, 2009.

[184] John McHugh and General George W. Casey, Jr., *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army, 2010*, Presented to the Committees and Subcommittees of the U.S. Senate and House of Representatives, February 2010, 13.

[185] General Peter J. Schoomaker and Dr. Francis Harvey, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army, 2005*, Presented to the Committees and Subcommittees of the United States Senate and the House of Representatives, February 6, 2005.

[186] Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, *The United States Army Reserve 2005 Posture Statement* submitted to the Committees and Subcommittees of the United States Senate and the House of Representatives, March 2005, 6.

[187] Schoomaker and Harvey, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army 2005*, ii and Ned Bedessem, "Army Organizational Changes-The New Modular Army," in John J. McGrath, editor, *An Army At War: Change in the Midst of Conflict, The Proceedings of the Combat Studies Institute 2005 Military History Symposium* (Fort Leavenworth, Kansas: Combat Studies Institute Press, 2005), 33-35.

[188] Stewart, *American Military History, Volume II: The United States Army in a Global Era, 1917-2003*, 496-497.

[189] McHugh and Casey, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army, 2010*, 12 and McHugh and Casey, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army, 2011*, 8.

[190] Colonel John Bonin and Lieutenant Colonel Telford Crisco, "The Modular Army," *Military Review*, March-April 2004, 21.
[191] Bedessem, "Army Organizational Changes-The New Modular Army," in John J. McGrath, editor, *An Army At War: Change in the Midst of Conflict*, *The Proceedings of the Combat Studies Institute 2005 Military History Symposium*, 33, 35.
[192] McHugh and Casey, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army*, *2010*, 12.
[193] Coker, *The 2004/2005 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 31.
[194] Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, "A component for change," *Armed Forces Journal*, May 2005, 42 and Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, "Standing Up for His Troops," *Military Officer*, April 2004, 48.
[195] Casey, "The Second Decade," *2010-2011 Army Green Book*, October 2010, 21-22.
[196] Schoomaker and Harvey, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army*, *2005*, ii.
[197] Casey, "The Second Decade," *2010-2011 Army Green Book*, October 2010, 21-22.
[198] McHugh and Casey, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army*, *2011*, 9.
[199] Ibid., 12.
[200] Casey, "The Second Decade," *2010-2011 Army Green Book*, October 2010, 21-22.
[201] Lieutenant Colonel Michael J. Garshak, "Analysis Of The U.S. Army's Two-Reserve Structure: Is A Federal Army Reserve Force Necessary?" (U.S. Army War College, March 18, 2006), 13.
[202] Coker, *The 2006/2007 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 21 and Joseph E. Whitlock, "How To Make Army Force Generation Work For The Army's Reserve Components," 5.
[203] Whitlock, "How To Make Army Force Generation Work For The Army's Reserve Components," Strategic Studies Institute, August 2006, 5.
[204] McHugh and Casey, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army*, *2010*, Addendum F, 1, 2.
[205] Whitlock, "How To Make Army Force Generation Work For The Army's Reserve Components," Strategic Studies Institute, August 2006, 4 and McHugh and Casey, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army*, *2010*, Addendum F, 1.
[206] McHugh and Casey, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army*, *2011*, Addendum F, 1.
[207] Ibid.
[208] McHugh and Casey, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army*, *2010*, 13 and McHugh and Casey, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army*, *2011*, Reserve Component (RC) as Part of the Operational Force information paper, 1 and Equipping the Reserve Component (RC) information paper, 1.
[209] Ibid., Addendum F, 1.
[210] Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, *The United States Army Reserve 2002 Vision & Strategy Statement*, Office of the Chief, Army Reserve, 2011, 3.
[211] McHugh and Casey, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army*, *2010*, 13.
[212] Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, *The United States Army Reserve 2020 Vision & Strategy Statement*, 4.
[213] McHugh and Casey, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army*, *2010*, 13.
[214] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Annual Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, *2006*, 5.
[215] Coker, *The 2006/2007 Biannual History of the Army Reserve*, 22-23.
[216] McHugh and Casey, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army 2011*, March 2011, Addendum F, 1.
[217] Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, "Courage to Change," in Reserve Forces Policy Board, *The Annual Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, *2004*, 64.
[218] Coker, *The 2004/2005 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 34.
[219] Ibid., 41.
[220] Coker, *The 2006/2007 Biannual History of the Army Reserve*, 24-25.
[221] Lieutenant Colonel David Nichols, Email, subject: AREF, May 17, 2011, USARC.

[222] Stewart, *American Military History, Volume II, The United States Army In A Global Era, 1917-2003*, 496.
[223] Lieutenant Colonel David Nichols, Email, subject: TPFDL, May 20, 2011.
[224] AUSA, Press Release, "Schoomaker: Access Policies to Guard and Reserve Must be Changed," December 18, 2006, http://www.ausa.org/webpub/DeptHome.nsf/byid/JRAY-6WLJW2.
[225] Ibid.
[226] Interview, Kathryn Roe Coker with Colonel Less Carroll, April 7, 2008, Oral History Collection, USARHRC, OARH, USARC and Lieutenant Colonel Michael Ryan, Email, subject: Mobilization Policies for Operational History, May 9, 2011, USARC.
[227] Robert M. Gates, Memorandum, subject: Utilization of the Total Force (Washington, DC: Secretary of Defense, January 11, 2009).
[228] Ibid.
[229] Lieutenant Colonel Michael Ryan, Email, subject: Mobilization Policies for Operational History, May 9, 2011, USARC.
[230] Stultz, "A Positive Investment For America," *2009-2010 Army Green Book*, October 2009, 132.
[231] Brown, *Kevlar Legions*, 281.
[232] General Gorge W. Casey, Jr., "The Second Decade," *2010-2011 Army Green Book*, October 2010, 21 and McHugh and Casey, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army, 2011*, 6, Accelerate Army Growth information paper, 1.
[233] Lieutenant Colonel Timothy, Email w/attachment: subject: Army Reserve Operational History, April 5, 2011, USARC. The Defense Manpower and Data Center at Monterey, California, is the source of the data.
[234] Ibid.
[235] Stultz, *The Army Reserve 2020 Vision & Strategy Statement*, 24.
[236] Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes, "Reflections from LTG Thomas J. Plewes at the Close of a 36-Year Career," May 20, 2002, https://usarcintra/cioweb/CdrsCorner/ltgplewesretmsg.htm; Article, Linda Kozaryn, "Army Reserve Duty Has 'Changed Forever,'" January 22, 2002, https://usarcintra/cioweb/CdrsCorner/ ArmyResDutycgmsg.htm; and Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes, "Engaged Around the World Supporting Our Vital Interests," *2001-2002 Army Green Book*, October, 2001, 108.
[237] Kathryn Roe Coker, *The 2002 Army Reserve Historical Summar*y (Atlanta, Georgia: Office of Army Reserve History, 2004), xxvi.
[238] Coker, *The 2006/2007 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 45.
[239] Coker, *Draft 2008/2009 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 13, 18.
[240] Ibid.
[241] McHugh and Casey, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army*, 2010, 7.
[242] Major Jonathan Pontius, Email, subject: Reup History, April 28, 2011, USARC.
[243] Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, "Army Reserve Returns On America's Investment," *2010-2011 Army Green Book*, October 2010, 115-116; Coker, *Draft 2008/2009 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 14 and Interview, Kathryn Roe Coker with Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, Jr., August 3, 2010, Oral History Collection, USARHRC, OARH, USARC.
[244] Anonymous, AUSA Press Release, "Casey identifies four imperatives for the Army's future," October 10, 2007, http://www.ausa.org/webpub/DeptHome.nsf/byid/WEBF-77UNLO and Casey, Statement on the Army's Strategic Imperatives Before the Senate Armed Services Committee and U.S. House of Representatives, November 15, 2007, http://www.army.mil/-speeches/2007/11/15/6144-chief-of-staff-of-the-army-statement.
[245] Casey, Statement on the Army's Strategic Imperatives Before the Senate Armed Services Committee and U.S. House of Representatives, November 15, 2007, http://www.army.mil/-speeches/2007/11/15/6144-chief-of-staff-of-the-army-statement.
[246] Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, "Sustain, Prepare, Rest, Transform," *The Officer*, December

2007, 239.
[247] Coker, *The 2006/2007 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 30.
[248] Interview, Coker with Stultz.
[249] Coker, *The 2006/2007 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 47.
[250] OCAR, Read Ahead for Lieutenant General Jack Stultz's Interview with *USA Today*, June 22, 2009.
[251] Coker, *The 2006/2007 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 47.
[252] Coker, *Draft 2008/2009 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 15.
[253] OCAR, Read Ahead for Lieutenant General Jack Stultz's Interview with *USA Today*, June 22, 2009.
[254] Coker, *The 2006/2007 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 47.
[255] Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, *The United States Army Reserve 2006 Posture Statement* submitted to the Committees and Subcommittees of the U.S. Senate and House of Representatives, 21.
[256] Lieutenant Colonel Timothy Danaher, Email, subject: Full Time Support, April 29, 2011, USARC.
[257] Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, "Army Reserve Returns On America's Investment," *2010-2011 Army Green Book*, October 2010, 116.
[258] Kathryn Roe Coker, *The 2002 Army Reserve Historical Summary* (Atlanta, Georgia: Office of Army Reserve History, USARC, 2004), xxxi.
[259] Coker, *The 2004/2005 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 50.
[260] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *The Annual Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board, 2005*, 15 and Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz and Command Sergeant Major Michael Schultz, *The United States Army Reserve 2011 Posture Statement*, 5.
[261] Stultz, *The Army Reserve 2020 Vision & Strategy Statement*, 22.
[262] G. Kim Wincup, chairman Reserve Forces Policy Board, Memorandum for Secretary of Defense, subject: Maximizing Reserve Component Effectiveness and Possible Recommendations for the Transition Team, December 5, 2008.
[263] Anonymous, "Reserve Forces begin to reap benefits from National Defense Authorization Act, Spring 2001, CAR Forum, Volume V, Number I, 1.
[264] Brown, *Kevlar Legions*, 481.
[265] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Annual Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, FY 1990 (p. 10); FY 1991 report (p.35); FY 1994 report (p. 15); FY 1995 report (p. 8); 2001 report (p. 29) and Sun Madaio, Email w/attachment, subject: Fiscal Strength Information, May 23, 2011, USARC.
[266] Stultz, "Army Reserve Returns On America's Investment," *2010-2011 Army Green Book*, October 2010, 118.
[267] Coker, *U.S. Army Reserve Command 2000 Annual Command History*, 155.
[268] Ibid., 156.
[269] Coker, *The 2002 Army Reserve Historical Summary*, xxxvii.
[270] Lieutenant General Jack C., Stultz, Jr., *The United States Army Reserve 2007 Posture Statement* Submitted to the Committees and Subcommittees of the U.S. Senate and House of Representatives, March 2007, 13.
[271] Coker, *The 2006/2007 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 28.
[272] Stultz and Schultz, *The United States Army Reserve 2010 Posture Statement*, Army Reserve snapshot.
[273] Coker, *The 2003 Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 71-72 and Coker, *The 2004/2005 Biannual History of the Army Reserve*, 25.
[274] Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, "The Changing Army Reserve," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Winter 2005, 11.
[275] Ibid., 11-12; Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, "The Army Reserve: Focus on the Future," *Army*, February 2006, 28-29; and Coker, *The 2004/2005 Biannual History of the Army Reserve*, 25-26.
[276] Stultz, *The Army Reserve 2020 Vision & Strategy Statement*, 18 and Interview, Coker with Stultz.

[277] Kathryn Roe Coker, *The 2006/2007 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary* (Atlanta, Georgia: Office of Army Reserve History, USARC, 2008), 18 and Coker, *Draft 2008/2009 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 68, 70.
[278] Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, "Return on Investment," *The Officer*, December 2008, 28.
[279] Interview, Kathryn Roe Coker with Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, Jr., August 3, 2010, Oral History Collection, USARHRC, OARH, USARC.
[280] Ibid.
[281] Coker, *The 2006/2007 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 12.
[282] Coker, *Draft 2008/2009 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 67 and Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, "Sustain Commitment: Prepare for Unexpected. Army Reserve reshapes the force to serve Soldiers and the nation better," http://www.roa.org/site/PageServer?pagename=0912_USAR.
[283] Coker, *Draft 2008/2009 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 68.
[284] Coker, *The 2006/2007 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 13.
[285] Coker, *The 2004/20005 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 29.
[286] Coker, *The 2006/2007 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 13.
[287] Ibid.
[288] Ibid.
[289] Ibid., 13-14.
[290] AR-MEDCOM, AR-MEDCOM 2010 Annual Historical Summary, 5, USARHRC, OARH, USARC.
[291] Ibid., 15.
[292] Ibid.
[293] Lowell Detamore, "335th TSC commander's view," *Army Communicator*, Summer, 2005.
[294] Coker, *The 2006/2007 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 15.
[295] Ibid., 15-16 and Coker, *Draft 2008/2009 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 73.
[296] Coker, *Draft 2008/2009 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 71.
[297] Coker, *Draft 2008/2009 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 14.
[298] Coker, *The 2006/2007 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 20.
[299] Stultz, *The Army Reserve 2020 Vision & Strategy Statement*, 16.
[300] Coker, *Draft 2008/2009 Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 76.
[301] General George W. Casey, Jr., Statement on the Army's Strategic Imperatives Before the Senate Armed Services Committee and U.S. House of Representatives, November 15, 2007, http://www.army.mil/-speeches/2007/22/25/6144-chief-of-staff-of-the-army-statement.
[302] Coker, *Draft 2008/2009 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 25 and Interview, Coker with Hargraves.
[303] Coker, *Draft 2008/2009 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 25, 27-28.
[304] Coker, *The 2006/2007 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 36.
[305] Ibid., 36-37.
[306] Ibid., 39.
[307] Interview, Coker with Hargraves.
[308] Ibid and Briefing, USARC G-7. U.S. Army Reserve DIV (IT) & DIV (TS) Executive Summary, no date.
[309] Helen Wheat, Email, subject: Training Commands, May 3, 2011, USARC.
[310] Interview, Coker with Hargraves.
[311] Gregory Nell, "Army Transformation: Transformation Means Future Force Relevance, Readiness," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 52, Number 4 (Spring/Summer 2007), 15-16 and Helen Wheat, Email, subject: Training Commands, May 3, 2011, USARC.
[312] Anonymous, 80th Training Command (TASS), http://www.usar.mil/arweb/organization/

commandstructure/USARC/TNG/80Tng/P.

[313] Anonymous, 84th Training Command (TASS), http://www.usar.mil/arweb/organization/commandstructure/USARC/TNG/84tng/Pa.

[314] Anonymous, 108th Training Command (TASS), http://www.usar.mil/arweb/organization/commandstructure/USARC/TNG/108tng/Pa.

[315] Nell, "Army Transformation: Transforming Means Future Force Relevance, Readiness," *Army Reserve Magazine*, 16; Chris Scammon, Email, subject: Training Commands, May 3, 2011, USARC and John Hargraves, Email, subject: Realignment of TSDs, July 18, 2011, USARC.

[316] Coker, *Draft 2008/2009 Biannual Army Reserve History*, 31-32.

[317] Major Paul Nichols. Email, subject: CSTC and RTC, March 10, 2008, USARC.

[318] Coker, *Draft 2008/2009 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 31-32.

[319] Carl Matthews, Email, subject: Training Statistics, January 14, 2011, USARC.

[320] Coker, *Draft 2008/2009 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 32.

[321] Stultz and Schultz, *The United States Army Reserve 2011 Posture Statement*, 16.

[322] Anonymous, N.Y. Army Reserve Unit To Train Iraqi Security Forces," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 50, Number 3, Winter 2004-05, 21.

[323] Anonymous, "N.Y. Army Reserve Unit To Train Iraqi Army Security Forces," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 50, Number 3, Winter 2004-05, 21.

[324] Steven E. Clay, *Iroquois Warriors in Iraq* (Fort Leavenworth, Kansas: Combat Studies Institute Press, no date), 115, 117, 127.

[325] Ibid., 122.

[326] Ibid., 123-124.

[327] Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, "Courage to Change," in Reserve Forces Policy Board, *The Annual Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board, 2004*, 64-65.

[328] Coker, *The 2004/2005 Biannual History of the Army Reserve*, 45.

[329] David Moore and Captain Antonia Greene, "Task Force Scorpion Full Training Mode," *Air, Land and Sea* Newspaper, May 5, 2011.

[330] Clay, *Iroquois Warriors in Iraq*, 222.

[331] Ibid., 227.

[332] Read ahead with attachment for Lieutenant General Jack Stultz's Interview with *Military Update*, May 28, 2009.

[333] Lieutenant Colonel Voris W. McBurnette, editor, *The 108th Training Command: A History of Embracing Innovation & Shaping the Future* (Charlotte, North Carolina: Palette Communications, Inc., 2010), 91.

[334] Ibid.

[335] Sergeant First Class Steve Opet, "108th Rough Riders Help Train New Iraqi Soldiers," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 3, Number 1, Fall 2007, 21.

[336] Ibid.

[337] Lieutenant General James R. Helmly," A Campaign for Cultural Change, *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 50, Number 2, 12.

[338] Coker, *The 2004/2005 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 48.

[339] Carl Matthews, Email, subject: Statistics, January 14, 2011, USARC.

[340] Coker, *U.S. Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 2000*, 186 and Coker, *The 2001 Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 110.

[341] Coker, *U.S. Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 2000*, 187.

[342] Ibid., 189-190.

[343] Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes, Statement by Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes Before the Subcommittee On Personnel, Committee on Armed Services, House of Representatives, 18 July 2001; *CAR Forum*, Volume V, Number II, 5-6; Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes, "Army Reserve Overview," Statement by Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes Before

the Subcommittee on Armed Services, House of Representatives, 13 March 2002, 18-19, 25-26, and Jack Gordon, "Joint Task Force Panama Base Camp," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 53, Number 1, Fall 2007, 26.

[344] Stultz, *The Army Reserve 2020 Vision & Strategy Statement*, 20.

[345] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *Fiscal Year 2000 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, 82-83.

[346] Coker, *The 2004/2005 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 39.

[347] Stultz and Shultz, *The United States Army Reserve 2011 Posture Statement*, 20.

[348] Interview, Coker with Stultz.

[349] Lieutenant Colonel Roy Moss, Email w/attachment, subject: SAC-D Hearing Prep Slides, April 15, 2011, USARC. Slide prepared by Lieutenant Colonel Robert Yim, G33.

[350] Stultz and Shultz, *The United States Army Reserve 2011 Posture Statement*, 20 and Keebler, "Is the Army Reserve an operational force, a strategic force or a mix of both? 18.

[351] Lieutenant Colonel Roy Moss, Email w/attachment, subject: SAC-D Hearing Prep Slides, April 15, 2011, USARC. Slide prepared by Colonel Carol Leighton, G4.

[352] Coker, *Draft 2008/2009 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 41.

[353] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *Fiscal Year 2000 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, 82-83 and Lieutenant Colonel Randy Pullen and Major Jean McGinnis, "The Army Reserve In Transformation; Army Reserve Aviation," *The Officer*, October 2001, 20.

[354] Coker, *The 2001 Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 95.

[355] Lieutenant Colonel Randy Pullen and Major Jean McGinnis, "The Army Reserve In Transformation: Army Reserve Aviation," *The Officer*, October 2001, 21-22.

[356] Ibid.

[357] Stultz and Schultz, *The United States Army Reserve 2011 Posture Statement*, 17.

[358] Ibid., 48.

[359] Mike Akins, Email, Subject: Equipment Concentration Site Information, May 11, 2011, USARC.

[360] Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, *A Statement on the 2006 Posture of the United States Army Reserve*, Submitted to the Committees and Subcommittees of the U.S. Senate and House of Representatives, 18-19.

[361] Coker, *Draft 2008/2009 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 43.

[362] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *Fiscal Year 2000 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, 64.

[363] Reserve Forces Policy Board, *Reserve Component Programs*, *Fiscal Year 2000 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, 88-89.

[364] Coker, *The 2001 Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 14-15.

[365] Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, "The Year of Equipping In the Army Reserve," *Army*, February 2005, 34.

[366] Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, *The United States Army Reserve 2007 Posture Statement* Submitted to the Committees and Subcommittees of the U.S. Senate and House of Representatives, 22.

[367] Coker, *Draft 2008/2009 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 45.

[368] Stultz, "Army Reserve Returns On America's Investment," 2010-2011 Army Green Book, October 2010, 116.

[369] Keebler, "Is the Army Reserve an operational force, a strategic force or a mix of both?" 19.

[370] Ibid., 41-42 and Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, "A Positive Investment for America," *2009-2010 Army Green Book*, October 2009, 133-134.

[371] Stultz and Schultz, *The United States Army Reserve 2011 Posture Statement*, 9.

[372] Coker, *Draft 2008/2009 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 38.
[373] Ibid.; Major (P) Urbanek, subject: Post Deployment Health Reassessment Program, January-June 2010 Semi-Annual Historical Report, Surgeon, USARC and Major Todd Traver, subject: Medical Readiness, January-June 2010 Semi-Annual Historical Report, Surgeon, USARC.
[374] Coker, *Draft 2008/2009 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 38; and Major Todd Traver, subject: Medical Readiness, January-June 2010 Semi-Annual Historical Report, Surgeon, USARC and Major Todd Traver, subject: Medical Readiness, July-December 2010 Semi-Annual Historical Report, Surgeon, USARC.
[375] Coker, *Draft 2008/2009 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 38 and Major Todd Traver, subject: Medical Readiness, January-June 2010 Semi-Annual Historical Report, Surgeon, USARC.
[376] Stultz and Schultz, *The United States Army Reserve 2011 Posture Statement*, 9.
[377] Coker, *Draft 2008/2009 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 39.
[378] Colonel Derrick Carter, subject: Dental Readiness Initiatives, January-June 2010 Semi-Annual Historical Report, Surgeon, USARC and Colonel Derrick Carter, subject: Dental Readiness Initiatives, July-December 2010 Semi-Annual Historical Report, Surgeon, USARC.
[379] Ibid and Stultz and Schultz, *Army Reserve 2010 Posture Statement*, iv.
[380] Coker, *Draft 2008/2009 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 39.
[381] Ibid.
[382] Coker, *The 2006/2007 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 55.
[383] Ibid., 40.
[384] Ibid.; Lieutenant Karen Williams and Major Missy Delk, subject: Conversion of Medical/Dental Records, January-June 2010 Semi-Annual Historical Report, Surgeon, USARC and Major Missy Delk, subject: Conversion of Medical/Dental Records, July-December 2010 Semi-Annual Historical Report, Surgeon, USARC.
[385] Major Missy Delk, Email, subject: Medical Readiness, September 25, 2011, USARC.
[386] Coker, *Draft 2008/2009 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 40.
[387] Major Frank Battle, subject: Armed Forces Health Longitudinal Technology Application and Clinical Education Programs, January-June 2010 Semi-Annual Historical Report, Surgeon, USARC.
[388] Office of the Assistant Secretary of Defense for Reserve Affairs, *Review of Reserve Component Contributions To National Defense*, 38.
[389] Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, "Army Reserve: Integral Component Of the Worlds' Best Army," *2006-2007 Army Green Book*, October 2006, 132.
[390] Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, "The Army Reserve: Focus on the Future," Army, February 2006, 28; Lieutenant General James Helmly, "Army Reserve Response to Hurricane Katrina," http://www.armyreserve.army.mil/ARWEB/NEWS/Word/Katrina.htm, 6 September 2005; and Coker, *The 2004/2005 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 11. Also see Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, "Army Reserve Response to Hurricane Katrina," http:www.usar.army.mil/ARNEWS/WORD/20050906.htm.
[391] Coker, U.S. *Army Reserve Command Annual Command History*, 2000, xxii.
[392] Coker, U.S. *Army Reserve Command Annual Command History*, 2001, xxxii-xxxiii.
[393] Coker, *The 2006/2007 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 59.
[394] Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, Testimony before the Commission on the National Guard and Reserves, July 19, 2006.
[395] Coker, *The 2006/2007 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 59.
[396] Ibid.
[397] Captain Jose Emperador, "Army Reserve Chief Visits Soldiers Supporting Missions In Haiti,"

http://www.usar.army.mil/arweb/organization/commandstructure/USARC/OPS/377Sus/n.

[398] Captain Jose Emperador, "377th Theater Sustainment command takes the reins in Haiti," March 8, 2010, Defense Video and Information Distribution System.

[399] Lieutenant Colonel Roy Moss, Email w/attachment, subject: SAC-D Hearing Prep Slides, April 15, 2011, USARC. Slide prepared by Mr. Mike Costa, G33 HLD.

[400] Coker, *The 2006/2007 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 59-60.

[401] Mike Costa, Email, History Update, June 7, 2011, USARC.

[402] Department of Defense Transcripts, subject: Defense Department Special Brief on Iraq and Afghanistan, March 23, 2005.

[403] Testimony, Lieutenant Colonel Martha Granger, CSA Draft Remarks, HASC Oral Statement, version 4, September 26, 2007.

[404] Ibid.

[405] Gerry Gilmore, "Gates, Casey welcome new Army secretary," November 3, 2009, http://army.mil/-news/2009/11/03/29752-gates-casey-welcome-ne-army-secretary/index.html.

[406] Memorandum, Brigadier General Anderson, subject: Commander's Vision and Intent, November 13, 2006.

[407] Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, *The United States Army Reserve 2008 Posture Statement*, January 31, 2008 Draft, 18-19.

[408] 2008 National Defense Authorization Act, Wounded Warrior Assistance Act of 2007 and Anonymous, "Wounded Warrior Provisions Signed Into Law, *VFW Magazine*, 2007.

[409] Coker, *The 2006/2007 Biannual History Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 56.

[410] Ibid.

[411] Coker, Draft, *2008/2009 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 54-55.

[412] Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz and Command Sergeant Major Michael D. Schultz, *The United States Army Reserve 2011 Posture Statement* submitted to the Committees and Subcommittees of the U.S. Senate and House of Representatives, March 2011, iv, 7.

[413] Stultz and Schultz, *The United States Army Reserve 2011 Posture Statement*, 8.

[414] Donna Miles, "Virtual Installation Concept Becomes Physical Reality with 'Fort Rochester," *The Officer*, November 2009, 23.

[415] Sergeant First Class Mark Bell, "Army Reserve Opens Second Community Center," Office of the Secretary of Defense Public Affairs, May 17, 2010.

[416] Ibid.

[417] Ibid.

[418] Ibid.

[419] Ibid.

[420] Ibid.

[421] Ibid.

[422] Janine Boldrin, "Virtual Installation Comes to Life," *The Reserve & National Guard*, March 2011, 16.

[423] Stultz and Schultz, *The United States Army Reserve 2011 Posture Statement*, 10.

[424] Janine Boldrin, Virtual Installation Comes to Life," *The Reserve & National Guard*, March 2011, 15.

[425] Anderia Georgia, "Army Reserve Family Program Office Reaches Out To the Families of Mobilized IRR/IMA/UAU/IA Soldiers," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Winter 2004-05, Volume 50, Number 3, 17, 19.

[426] Major Ted Hart, "Well-Being/Family Readiness," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 50, Number 4, Spring 2005, 18-19.

[427] Helmly, *United States Army Reserve 2006 Posture Statement*, 22 and Stultz, *United States Army*

Reserve 2007 Posture Statement, 30.

[428] Stultz, "Army Reserve Returns On America's Investment," *2010-2011 Army Green Book*, October 2010, 118.

[429] Al Schilf, "Army Reserve Soldiers Returning Home From Iraq and Afghanistan To Receive 'Welcome Home Warrior-Citizen' Honor," News Release, OCAR, no date.

[430] Master Sergeant Daryl Perry, USARC G-1. Email w/attachment, subject: AR Daily Causality Report for 30 December 2010, December 30, 2010, USARC. This total includes those killed in action and non-battle deaths. Of this total, one hundred and twenty-three were killed in action.

[431] Lieutenant General Jack Stultz's Remarks, U.S. Army Reserve Bn Pre-Command Course, January 25, 2009.

[432] Lieutenant Colonel Deirdre Kane, subject: Behavioral Heath Strategic Initiative, January-June 2010 Semi-Annual Historical Report, Surgeon, USARC and Lieutenant General Jack Stultz, Remarks at Fallen Soldier Ceremony, November 18, 2009.

[433] Reserve Forces Policy Board, Fiscal *Year 2000 Reserve Component Programs*, *Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*, 43-44.

[434] Ibid., 44-45.

[435] Ibid., 45.

[436] Ibid.

[437] Stultz, *The United States Army Reserve 2007 Posture Statement*, 31-32 and Coker, *The 2006/2007 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*, 57-58.

[438] Lieutenant General Jack Stultz, Pre-Decisional Closing Remarks SLWC, May 6, 2009.

[439] Read ahead, for Lieutenant General Jack Stultz's Interview with *Stars & Stripes*, July 21, 2009.

[440] Stultz, "Return On Investment," *The Officer*, December 2008, 29.

[441] Stultz and Schultz, *The United States Army Reserve 2011 Posture Statement*, 11.

[442] Ibid.

[443] McHugh and Casey, *The United States Army Posture Statement*, *2011*, BRAC information paper, 1-2.

[444] Dennis K. Bohannon, "BRAC 2005," *Soldiers Magazine*, August 2011, 28.

[445] Ibid.

[446] Ibid and McHugh and Casey, *The United States Army Posture Statement*, *2011*, BRAC information paper, 1-2.

[447] Bohannon, "BRAC 2005," *Soldiers Magazine*, August 2011, 28.

[448] Ibid., 29.

[449] Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, "The Army Reserve: Focus on the Future," *Army*, February 2006, 30 and Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, "Changing To a 21st Century Army Reserve," *2004-2005 Army Green Book*, October 2005, 109.

[450] Major Monica Griffin, "Five Things To Know About BRAC 2005," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Fall 2005, 12 and Anonymous, "Army Reserve and BRAC 2005," http:www.armyreserve.army.mil/usar/news/arbrac.aspx.

[451] Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, "Changing to a 21st-Century Army Reserve," *2005-2006 Army Green Book*, October 2005, 109; Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, "The Army Reserve: Focus on the Future," *Army*, February 2006, 3; Lieutenant Colonel Randy Pullen, "Change is in your hands, reserve chief tells Soldiers," http://www.emilitary.org/article.php?-4875; Anonymous, "Army Reserve and BRAC 2005," http:www.armyreserve.army.mil/usar/news/arbrac.aspx; and Assistant Chief of Staff for Installation Management, Where the Army Stands on BRAC 2005 Implementation Briefing, no date.

[452] Anonymous, "Army Reserve and BRAC," http://www.armyreserve.army.mil/usar/news/ar-

brac.aspx and Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, "BRAC 2005: It's About the Future, Not the Past," *The Officer*, July/August 2005, 34-36.

[453] Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, "BRAC and the Army Reserve," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Fall 2005, 11 and Griffin, "Five Things To Know About BRAC 2005," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Fall 2005, 13.

[454] Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, "The Army Reserve on the Future," *Army*, February 2006, 32; Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, "Change or Become Obsolete," *The Officer*, December 2005, 27; and Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, "Chief, Army Reserve's Farewell Message," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Spring 2006, 10.

[455] Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, "BRAC 2005: It's About the Future, Not the Past," *The Officer*, July/August 2005, 34.

[456] Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, "BRAC and the Army Reserve," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Fall 2005, 11.

[457] Helmly, "BRAC 2005: It's About the Future, Not the Past," *The Officer*, July/August 2005, 34-36.

[458] Stultz, *United States Army Reserve 2008 Posture Statement*, January 31, 2008 Draft, 12.

[459] Assistant Chief of Staff of Installation Management, Briefing Slides, subject: Where the Army Stands on BRAC 2005 Implementation, no date.

[460] Stultz and Schultz, *The United States Army Reserve 2011 Posture Statement*, 18.

[461] General George W. Casey, Jr., Statement Before the House Committee on Appropriations, Subcommittee on Military Construction, Veterans Affairs and Related Agencies, May 6, 2009.

[462] Anonymous, "BRAC: Balancing people and missions," March 2010, http://www.army.mil/-news/20009/06/21943-brac-balancing-people-and-missions.

[463] Lieutenant Colonel James Billings, "'Green' buildings contribute to Army 'triple bottom line,'" April 14, 2011, Army Reserve Public Affairs Office, USARC.



Set Perimeter in Iraq, Darrold Peters. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)





CONCLUSION

Historically, the reserves were war fighting forces trained and held in reserve for low-probability/high intensity conflicts. As Secretary of Defense William S. Cohen stated in his 2001 annual report, "During the Cold War, the National Guard and reserve forces numbered over one million personnel but contributed support to the active forces at a rate of less than one million man-days per year."[1] Service in the reserves "meant being kept in reserve, waiting for the advent of World War III and the cataclysmic contingency that would call them to duty on the front line in the fight against communism in Europe or Asia."[2] The Army Reserve remained a strategic reserve; the active Army managed most operations without the reserves. However, the end of the Cold War and the call-up of almost 267,000 members of the reserves for Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM signaled the beginning of the end of a select strategic reserve. Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM was a successful test of the Army's 1973 Total Force policy. This was known as the Abrams Doctrine, named for Army Chief of Staff General Creighton W. Abrams, Jr., which placed increased reliance on the reserves. General Abrams was the first to implement the new policy in 1974.

Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM ended with the expectation of a "peace dividend." What resulted was a drawdown in the armed forces from a peak in 1989 of 769,741. In 1996, the total Army's strength of 491,163 was the smallest it had been since the end of World War II. The U.S. Army dropped to the eighth largest in the world. The reserves decreased by 13 percent from 1990 to 1994. Between 1990 and 1994, the Army Reserve's authorized Selected Reserve end strength declined by 19 percent. Both manpower and budgets were cut. By 1993, the Department of Defense reported its lowest share of federal revenue in fifty years.

The operational tempo rose in a new era of engagement and enlargement that emerged in the post-Cold War era to meet *National Security Strategy* requirements. The active Army and the reserves assumed increasingly active roles in domestic support, peacekeeping, peacemaking, and nation building aimed at supporting emerging democracies and political reform efforts. The Army had ten major deployments between 1950 and 1989, compared to twenty-five from 1990 -1997. Consequently, the Army Reserve "began its transition to an integral component of the Army's operational force and solidified its role



Big Country, Heather Engelhart. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)



as a critical provider of combat support and combat support capabilities to the Total Army."[3] As the century ended, the active Army's and the reserves' operational tempo continued to climb. By 2001, 866,000 reserve soldiers were providing nearly thirteen million man-days of support per year, a drastic contrast to the Cold War contribution. The National Guard and Army Reserve comprised 54 percent of the Total Army.[4]

Smaller budgets, together with the rising operational tempo, saw the reserves used, increasingly, to lessen operational tension on the active force. This meant a shift from a limited-use reserve force to a demand for an integrated total force.

As personnel and funding shortfalls continued, the Army began to reshape itself to fit the new strategic environment. The Army transitioned from a Cold War "forward deployed force," prepared to fight the Soviet Union and the Warsaw Pact, to a "force projection Army" based in the United States. The Army could now react to crises with the ability to



Satan's Sandbox, Sergeant First Class Elzie Golden. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)



reconstitute additional forces. Large scale, maneuver warfare represented a bygone era. Force XXI and Army XXI were resulting initiatives to modernize the Army with the capabilities the country needed for the 21st century. *Army Vision 2010* connected the ongoing Force XXI with the Army After Next. The Objective Force, the Legacy Force, and the Interim Force were concepts to evolve the Army into a strategically responsive and lighter force. Now, the Army would dominate at every point of full spectrum operations.

Major official reexaminations of U.S. military strategy came in the form of the 1991 Base Force, the 1993 *Report on the Bottom-Up Review*, the 1995 Commission on the Roles & Missions of the Armed Forces, and the 1997 *Quadrennial Defense Review*. The result: each study recognized an increased reliance on the reserves.

The 1993 Off-Site Agreement restructured the post-Cold War Army Reserve. It steadied reserve force structure and end strength reductions. It led to the National Guard's focus on combat arms and divisional level combat support and combat service support. For the Army Reserve it meant a concentration in combat support and combat service support at corps levels and above. Thus, the active Army increased its own combat troop strength, as its reliance on the reserves grew. The Base Force and other studies had recommended this.

The horrific terrorist acts of September 11, 2001, drew a dividing line in the nation's history. The Army Reserve was fully engaged from the beginning. Hasty mobilization became the norm. Army Reserve soldiers soon expected mobilization as a probability, not a possibility. Business as usual, one weekend a month and two weeks in the summer, became a dim memory. That was the old legacy, the old solely strategic reserve, not the evolving operational, expeditionary Army Reserve. The seeds of this force were planted in the 1990s. Army Reserve soldiers and their families shared the burden of the new world order with their active Army counterparts. Properly manning, training, equipping, and funding the reserves for greater demands became critical for the Army leadership.

Since those shocking attacks, the country has been at war. The overseas conflicts caused changes in battle doctrine and force generation. The mobilization lead time, for example, would no longer take months. ARFORGEN guaranteed predictable and cyclical reserve readiness.

These changes meant the reserves would become an operational force. This was mandated in Department of Defense directive 1200.17, "Managing the Reserve Components as an Operational Force" and recognized in the Com-

mission on the National Guard and Reserves' report, *Transforming the National Guard and Reserves into a 21st Century Operational Force*. The 2010 *Quadrennial Defense Review* called for a "Reserve Component that can serve in an operational capacity-available, trained, and equipped for predictable routine deployment."[5] The National Guard and Army Reserve would now make sustained contributions to the Global War on Terrorism. The reserves were expecting to function as an operational force then, and into the future. As has been seen, reserve component deployments overseas rose increasingly through the post-Cold War era. With the advent of Operation IRAQI FREEDOM, they soared.

In the contemporary strategic environment, victory was possible only with a total, integrated Army. That modular, expeditionary Army must fight in persistent full spectrum operations. It must defend the homeland, defend civil authorities, deter conflict in crucial areas, and react quickly to small scale wars. Thus, the Army Reserve became a full partner with the active Army. No longer a supplemental or a "just in case" after thought; the Army Reserve evolved to a "just in time" operational force.

The challenge now is to continue the Army Reserve's "institutional adaptation and transformation to an enduring operational force" within the Total Army, as the nation enters the second decade of the twenty-first century in an era of unrelenting, persistent conflict.[6] As U.S. combat forces drawdown in Iraq and in Afghanistan, there still will be a critical need for combat support and combat service support, capabilities resident, in some cases exclusively or predominately, within the Army Reserve. Army Reserve forces are "ideally suited to support missions that improve infrastructure, security, and institutions within foreign nations of strategic interest to the U.S."[7] In the "absence of assigned DEF or CEF missions," the Army Reserve will support "steady-state security cooperation missions . . ." allowing it to "retain its operational culture and sustain itself as an element of the operational force, also ensuring utilization during the ARFORGEN Available Year."[8] Global requirements, both expeditionary and domestic, require an indispensable Army Reserve trained and equipped with ready soldiers and cohesive units. That is its core mission. The Army Reserve has become a "crucial element of the Army's overall deployable strength and war fighting team," no longer "supplemental reinforcements," but "routinely called upon as the force of first choice for ready enablers" to be drawn from the operating force and the generating force.[9] It is a ubiquitous force. Deployment sooner or later is a near certainty. One weekend a month, two weeks in the summer is anachronistic. The Army Reserve vision is to maintain recognition as an enduring operational force drawn into the vortex of an expeditionary



Army. One that is part of the base budget and not solely dependent on contingency funding, accessible to the combatant commander, and serving as America's premier force provider of military-civilian skills in support of missions at home and abroad. As McHugh and General Casey stated in the 2011 *Army Posture Statement*, "One thing is certain across every echelon of this Army: we cannot relegate the Army National Guard and Army Reserve back to a strategic reserve. The security of the nation can ill afford a reserve force that is under-

> "One thing is certain across every echelon of this Army: we cannot relegate the Army National Guard and Army Reserve back to a strategic reserve." John M. McHugh and General George W. Casey, Jr.

manned, under-equipped or at insufficient levels of training and readiness."[10]

The Army Reserve is a force of warrior citizens adding strategic and operational depth to the Total Force. Challenges remain in institutional and statutory barriers to a fully operational reserve force with a less unwieldy unit mobilization process. The reserves support the *National Security Strategy*, as they continue to grow and change. As an indispensable operational force, the Army Reserve is always ready, leaning forward to defend America in an increasingly dangerous world.

[1] William S. Cohen, *Annual Report to the President and the Congress, 2001* (Washington, DC: Office of the Secretary of Defense, 2001).
[2] Ibid.
[3] Stultz, *The United States Army Reserve 2020 Vision & Strategy Statement*, 2.
[4] Cohen, Annual Report to the President and the Congress, 2001, 137-138.
[5] Stultz, *The United States Army Reserve 2020 Vision & Strategy Statement*, 1.
[6] Ibid., 13.
[7] Ibid., 8.
[8] Ibid., 13.
[9] Stultz, *The United States Army Reserve 2020 Vision & Strategy Statement*, 3.
[10] McHugh and Casey. *The United States Army Posture Statement*, 2011, 12.



Brothers in Arms, Christopher Thiel. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)

APPENDIX A:

SILVER STAR RECIPIENTS



Specialist Jeremy Church

Specialist Jeremy Church of the 724th Transportation Company was the first Army Reserve soldier to earn the Silver Star in Iraq after driving the convoy commander's vehicle through a four mile kill-zone and rendering assistance to fellow soldiers under an ambush from Iraqi insurgents in Balad, Iraq, on April 9, 2004.





Sergeant James Witkowski

Sergeant James Witkowski of the 729th Transportation Company received the Silver Star, posthumously, after shielding other soldiers in his company from a grenade while conducting a combat logistics mission near Balad, Iraq, on October 26, 2005.

Staff Sergeant Jason Fetty

Staff Sergeant Jason Fetty with the Joint Provisional Reconstruction Team of the 364th Civil Affairs Brigade was the first Army Reserve soldier to earn the Silver Star in Afghanistan after battling with a suicide bomber's attack at the opening of an emergency room at the Khost hospital on February 20, 2007.



Sergeant Gregory Ruske

Sergeant Gregory Ruske with the Combined Joint Task Force 101 received the Silver Star for battling Taliban operatives and rescuing two Afghan National policemen in Afghanistan's Kapisa Province on April 21, 2008.





Specialist David Hutchinson

Specialist David Hutchinson (then a Private First Class) with the 420th Engineer Brigade Personal Security Detail received the Silver Star as a gunner who placed accurate and effective fire on insurgents while in a convoy enroute to Afghanistan's Forward Operating Base Orgun-E on May 21, 2008.

APPENDIX B:

FALLEN WARRIORS IN THE GLOBAL WAR ON TERRORISM, 2001-2012





SOLDIERS KILLED IN ACTION

Command	Status	Date of Death	OP	Location of Death	Rank	Name	HOR	Unit
USARC	Mobilized TPU	03-Nov-12	OEF	Paktiwa, Afghanistan	SSG	Dain T. Venne	Ticonderoga, NY	412 TEC, 444 Eng Co, 178 Eng Bn, Oswego, NY
USARC	Mobilized TPU	03-Nov-12	OEF	Alarm, Afghanistan	SGT	Brett E. Gornewicz	Cheektowaga, NY	412 TEC, 444 Eng Co, 178 Eng Bn, Oswego, NY
USARC	Mobilized TPU	02-Nov-12	OEF	Keystone, Afghanistan	SPC	Ryan P. Jayne	Elmira, NY	412 TEC, 444 Eng Co, 178 Eng Bn, Oswego, NY
USARC	Mobilized TPU	19-Aug-12	OEF	Kandahar, Afghanistan	SFC	Coater B. Debose	Moss Point, MS	87th, 158th Infantry Brigade, Camp Shelby, MS
HRC - St. Louis	Mobilized IRR	25-Feb-12	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	SSG	Altaie, Ahmed K.	Ann Arbor, MI	TAC 1, TAC Cmd Posts, 4 AR HQ, Fort Hood, TX
USARC	Mobilized TPU	06-Aug-11	OEF	Wardak Province, Afghanistan	CW2	Bryan J. Nichols	Hays, KS	Co B, 7th Bn, 158th Avn, 244th Avn Bde, 11 Avn Cmd
USARC	Mobilized TPU	06-Aug-11	OEF	Wardak Province, Afghanistan	SPC	Alexander J. Bennett	Tacoma, WA	Co B, 7th Bn, 158th Avn, 244th Avn Bde, 11 Avn Cmd
USARC	Mobilized TPU	06-Aug-11	OEF	Wardak Province, Afghanistan	SPC	Spencer C. Duncan	Olathe, KS	Co E, 7th Bn, 158th Avn, 244th Avn Bde, 11 Avn Cmd
USARC	Mobilized TPU	16-Jul-11	OEF	Bar Kunar District, Afghanistan	CPL	Raphael R. Arruda	Ogden, UT	744th En Co, 54th Engineer Battalion, 416 TEC
USARC	Mobilized TPU	15-Jul-11	OND	Basrah, Iraq	SPC	Daniel L. Elliott	Youngsville, NC	805th MP Co, 1-12 CAV, 3 BCT, 1 CD (USD-S)
USARC	Mobilized TPU	23-Jun-11	OEF	FOB Selarno, Afghanistan	CPT	Joshua M. McClimans	Akron, OH	807 MDSC
USARC	Mobilized TPU	26-Mar-11	OEF	Saubalgay, Afghanistan	CPL	Justin D. Ross	Green Bay, WI	416th TEC, 428 EN CO 03 PLT (MOB AUG), Wausau, WI
USARC	Mobilized TPU	3-Nov-10	OEF	Nar-Kariz, Afghanistan	CPL	James C. Young	Rochester, IL	412th TEC, 323 EN CO 02 PLT Clearance, Spartanburg, SC
USARC	Mobilized TPU	13-Nov-09	OEF	Wardak, Afghanistan	SPC	Christopher J. Coffland	Baltimore, MD	USACAPOC, Co C, 321 MI Bn, Round Rock, TX, MIRC

SOLDIERS KILLED IN ACTION

Command	Status	Date of Death	OP	Location of Death	Rank	Name	HOR	Unit
USARC	Mobilized TPU	02-Oct-09	OEF	Murcheh, Afghanistan	PFC	Alan H. Newton, Jr.	Asheboro, NC	USACAPOC, 360th CA Cmd, 422d CA Bn, Greensboro, NC
USARC	Mobilized TPU	02-Oct-09	OEF	Murcheh, Afghanistan	CPT	Benjamin Sklaver	Medford, MA	USACAPOC, 360th CA Cmd, 422d CA Bn, Greensboro, NC
USARC	Mobilized TPU	01-Oct-09	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	SPC	Paul Andersen	Dowagiac, MI	377th TSC, 855th QM Co
HRC - St. Louis	Mobilized IRR	18-Aug-09	OEF	Kabul, Afghanistan	1SG	Jose S. Crisostomo	Inarajan	HRC - St. Louis
USARC	Mobilized TPU	26-May-09	OEF	Parwan, Afghanistan	1SG	Blue C. Rowe	Summers, AR	USACAPOC, 351st CA Cmd, CA
HRC - St. Louis	Mobilized IRR	21-May-09	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	MAJ	Jason E. George	Tehachapi, CA	HRC - St. Louis
HRC - St. Louis	Mobilized IRR	24-Feb-09	OEF	Kandahar, Afghanistan	CPT	Brian M. Bunting	Potomac, MD	HRC - St. Louis
HRC - St. Louis	Mobilized IRR	24-Feb-09	OEF	Kandahar, Afghanistan	SGT	Daniel J. Thompson	Madison, WI	HRC - St. Louis
HRC - St. Louis	Mobilized IMA	25-Dec-08	OIF	Mosul, Iraq	MAJ	John P. Pryor	Moorestown, PA	HRC - St. Louis/3d MDSC, 1st Med Det FWD Surg Tm, Ft. Totten, NY
USARC	Mobilized TPU	16-Oct-08	OEF	FOB Boris, Afghanistan	SGT	Federico G. Borjas	San Diego, CA	USACAPOC, 416th CA Bn, San Diego, CA
USARC	Mobilized TPU	28-Aug-08	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	SPC	Michael L. Gonzalez	Spotswood, NJ	77th RRC, 340th MP Co, Fort Totten, NY
USARC	Mobilized TPU	24-Jun-08	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq (after injuries from Sadr City, Iraq)	MAJ	Dwayne M. Kelley	Willingboro, NJ	USACAPOC, 432d CA Bn, Green Bay, WI
USARC	Mobilized TPU	3-Jun-08	OEF	Zormat, Afghanistan	MAJ	Scott A. Hagerty	Stillwater, OK	USACAPOC, 451st CA Bn, Det 4, Pasadena, TX
USARC	Mobilized TPU	6-Apr-08	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	MAJ	Stuart A. Wolfer	Coral Springs, FL	84 Cmd, 104th Regt, 11th Bn, Boise, ID
HRC - St. Louis	Mobilized IRR	6-Apr-08	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	COL	Stephen K. Scott	New Market, AL	HRC - St. Louis
USARC	Mobilized TPU	21-Mar-08	OIF	North of Abu Ghurayb, Iraq	SSG	Keith M. Maupin	Batavia, OH	88 RRC, 724th TC Co, Bartonville, IL

SOLDIERS KILLED IN ACTION

Command	Status	Date of Death	OP	Location of Death	Rank	Name	HOR	Unit
USARC	Mobilized TPU	12-Mar-08	OIF	Talill, Iraq	SPC	Dustin C. Jackson	Arlington, TX	89 RRC, 103d ESC, 350th AG Co, Grand Prairie, TX
USARC	Mobilized TPU	28-Nov-07	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	SFC	John J. Tobiason	Bloomington, MN	377 TSC, 847th AG Bn, Fort Snelling, MN
USARC	Mobilized TPU	10-Oct-07	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	SSG	Lillian L. Clamens	Lawton, OK	143 ESC, 834th AG Co, Miami, FL
USARC	Mobilized TPU	10-Oct-07	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	CPL	Samuel F. Pearson	Westrville, OH	88 RRC, 376th FIN Co, Whitehall, OH
USARC	Mobilized TPU	5-Oct-07	OIF	Bayji, Iraq	CPL	Rachael L. Hugo	Madison, WI	88 RRC, 303d MP Co, Jackson, MI
USARC	Deployed AGR	28-Aug-07	OIF	Kirkuk, Iraq	SGT	James S. Collins, Jr.	Rochester Hills, MI	88 RRC, 303d MP Co, Jackson, MI
USARC	Mobilized TPU	12-Aug-07	OEF	Kuzkalakhel, Afghanistan	SGT	Charles B. Kitowski, II	Farmers Branch, TX	USACAPOC, 345th PO Co, Dallas, TX
HRC - St. Louis	Mobilized IRR	14-Jun-07	OIF	Kirkuk, Iraq	SPC	Farid El Azzouzi	Paterson, NJ	HRC - St. Louis
USARC	Mobilized TPU	24-May-07	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	SSG	Russell K. Shoemaker	Sweet Springs, MO	108th DIV(IT), 2d Bde, Det 7, Garner, NC
USARC	Mobilized TPU	3-May-07	OIF	Ar Ramadi, Iraq	SSG	Coby G. Schwab	Puyallup, WA	70 RRC, 321st EN Bn, Hayden Lake, ID
USARC	Mobilized TPU	3-May-07	OIF	Ar Ramadi, Iraq	CPL	Kelly B. Grothe	Spokane, WA	70 RRC, 321st EN Bn, Hayden Lake, ID
HRC - St. Louis	Mobilized IRR	14-Apr-07	OIF	Fallujah, Iraq	SGT	Joshua A. Schmit	Wilmar, MN	HRC - St. Louis
HRC - St. Louis	Mobilized IRR	14-Apr-07	OIF	Fallujah, Iraq	SGT	Brandon L. Wallace	St. Louis, MO	HRC - St. Louis
USARC	Mobilized TPU	8-Feb-07	OIF	Karmah, Iraq	SGT	James J. Holtom	Rexburg, ID	70 RRC, 321st EN Bn, Boise, ID
USARC	Mobilized TPU	8-Feb-07	OIF	Karmah, Iraq	SGT	Ross A. Clevenger	Givens Hot Springs, ID	70 RRC, 321st EN Bn, Boise, ID
USARC	Mobilized TPU	8-Feb-07	OIF	Karmah, Iraq	PFC	Raymond M. Werner	Boise, ID	70 RRC, 321st EN Bn, Boise, ID
USARC	Mobilized TPU	31-Jan-07	OIF	Balad, Iraq (after injuries from AR Ramadi, Iraq)	CPL	Stephen D. Shannon	Guttenburg, IA	88 RRC, 397th EN Bn, Wausau, WI
USARC	Mobilized TPU	26-Jan-07	OIF	Sof Duwig, Iraq	MAJ	Alan R. Johnson	Yakima, WA	USACAPOC, 402d CA Bn, Tonawanda, NY
HRC - St. Louis	Mobilized IRR	20-Jan-07	OIF	Karbala, Iraq	CPT	Brian S. Freeman	Temecula, CA	USACAPOC, 412th CA Bn, Whitehall, OH

SOLDIERS KILLED IN ACTION

Command	Status	Date of Death	OP	Location of Death	Rank	Name	HOR	Unit
HRC - St. Louis	Mobilized IRR	5-Jan-07	OIF	Fallujah, Iraq	MAJ	Michael L. Mundell	Brandenburg, KY	108 DIV(IT), 1st BDE, Det 6, Spartanburg,SC
USARC	Mobilized TPU	1-Jan-07	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	SGT	Thomas E. Vandling, Jr.	Pittsburgh, PA	USACAPOC, 303d PO Co, Oakdale, PA
HRC - St. Louis	Mobilized IRR	17-Oct-06	OIF	Taji, Iraq	SSG	Ronald L. Paulsen	Vancouver, WA	USACAPOC, 414th CA Bn, Utica, NY
USARC	Mobilized TPU	23-Sep-06	OIF	Hor Al Bosh, Iraq	SSG	Carlos NMN Dominguez	Savannah, GA	USACAPOC, 414th CA Bn, Utica, NY
USARC	Mobilized TPU	20-Sep-06	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	MSG	Robb G. Needham	Vancouver, WA	91st DIV(TS), 1/356th Regt (Log Spt), Fort Lewis, WA
USARC	Mobilized TPU	17-Sep-06	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	SGT	Adam L. Knox	Columbus, OH	USACAPOC, 346th PO Co, Parma, OH
HRC - St. Louis	Mobilized IRR	8-Sep-06	OEF	Kabul, Afghanistan	SFC	Merideth L. Howard	Alimeda, CA	USACAPOC, 351st CA Cmd, 364th CA Bde, Portland, OR
USARC	Mobilized TPU	8-Sep-06	OEF	Kabul, Afghanistan	SSG	Robert J. Paul	The Dalles, OR	USACAPOC, 351st CA Cmd, Mountainview, CA
USARC	Mobilized TPU	9-Jun-06	OIF	Al Diwaniyah, Iraq	SPC	Benjamin J. Slaven	Plymouth, NE	89 RRC, 308th TC Co, Lincoln, NE
USARC	Mobilized TPU	9-Jun-06	OIF	Kirkuk, Iraq	SGT	Jose M. Velez	Bronx, NY	77 RRC, 773d TC Co, Fort Totten, NY
HRC - St. Louis	Mobilized IRR	15-May-06	OIF	LRMC (after MEDEVAC w/injuries from Al Hillah, Iraq)	CPT	Shane R. Mahaffee	Gurnee, IL	USACAPOC, 352d CA Cmd, 489th CA Bn, Knoxville, TN
HRC - St. Louis	Mobilized IRR	5-May-06	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	1SG	Carlos N. Saenz	Las Vegas, NV	USACAPOC, 351st CA Cmd, 490th CA Bn, Abilene, TX
HRC - St. Louis	Mobilized IRR	5-May-06	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	SPC	Teodoro Torres	Las Vegas, NV	USACAPOC, 351st CA Cmd, 490th CA Bn, Abilene, TX
USARC	Mobilized TPU	5-May-06	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	SSG	Nathan J. Vacho	Janesville, WI	USACAPOC, 352d CA Cmd, 489th CA Bn, Knoxville, TN
USARC	Mobilized TPU	28-Mar-06	OIF	Al Taquaddum, Iraq	SSG	Robert Hernandez	Silver Spring, MD	80 DIV(IT), HQ, Richmond, VA
USARC	Mobilized TPU	12-Mar-06	OEF	Asadabad, Afghanistan	SSG	Joseph R. Ray	Asheville, NC	81 RRC, 391st EN Bn, Asheville, NC

SOLDIERS KILLED IN ACTION

Command	Status	Date of Death	OP	Location of Death	Rank	Name	HOR	Unit
USARC	Mobilized TPU	12-Mar-06	OEF	Asadabad, Afghanistan	SGT	Kevin D. Akins	Burncville, NC	81 RRC, 391st EN Bn, Asheville, NC
USARC	Mobilized TPU	12-Mar-06	OEF	Asadabad, Afghanistan	SGT	Anton J. Hiett	Mount Airy, NC	81 RRC, 391st EN Bn, Asheville, NC
HRC - St. Louis	Mobilized IRR	12-Mar-06	OEF	Asadabad, Afghanistan	SPC	Joshua L. Hill	Fairmount, IN	81 RRC, 391st EN Bn, Asheville, NC
USARC	Mobilized TPU	13-Feb-06	OEF	North of Deh Rawod, Afghanistan	SSG	Clinton T. Newman	San Antonio, TX	USACAPOC, 492d CA Bn, Phoenix, AZ
USARC	Mobilized TPU	28-Dec-05	OEF	Asadabad, Afghanistan	1SG	Tobias C. Meister	Jenks, OK	USACAPOC, 492d CA Bn, Phoenix, AZ
USARC	Mobilized TPU	24-Dec-05	OIF	Kirkuk, Iraq	SGT	Myla L. Maravillosa	Wahiawa, HI	MIRC, 203d MI Bn, Aberdeen Proving Grounds, MD
USARC	Mobilized TPU	23-Dec-05	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	SGT	Regina C. Reali	Fresno, CA	USACAPOC, 351st CA Cmd, 448th CA Bn, Fort Lewis, WA
USARC	Mobilized TPU	23-Dec-05	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	SGT	Cheyenne C. Willey	Fremont, CA	USACAPOC, 351st CA Cmd, Mountainview, CA
HRC - St. Louis	Mobilized IRR	10-Nov-05	OIF	Taqaddum, Iraq	SGT	Joshua A. Terando	Morris, IL	HRC - St. Louis
USARC	Mobilized TPU	31-Oct-05	OIF	BAMC (after MEDEVAC w/injuries from FOB Speicher, Iraq)	SFC	Matthew R. Kading	Madison, WI	88 RRC, 983d En Bn, Monclova, OH
USARC	Mobilized TPU	31-Oct-05	OIF	Balad, Iraq	SSG	Wilgene T. Lieto	Saipan, Northern Mariana	9 RRC, 100th In Bn, Saipan, MP
USARC	Mobilized TPU	31-Oct-05	OIF	Balad, Iraq	CPL	Derence W. Jack	Saipan, Northern Mariana	9 RRC, 100th In Bn, Saipan, MP
HRC - St. Louis	Mobilized IRR	26-Oct-05	OIF	Landstuhl/GE (after MEDEVAC w/injuries from Balad, Iraq)	SGT	Evan S. Parker	Arkansa, KS	9 RRC, 100th In Bn, Honolulu, HI
USARC	Mobilized TPU	26-Oct-05	OIF	Basraf, Iraq	SGT	James Witkowski	Surprise, AZ	63 RRC, 729th TC Co, Fresno, CA

SOLDIERS KILLED IN ACTION

Command	Status	Date of Death	OP	Location of Death	Rank	Name	HOR	Unit
USARC	Mobilized TPU	19-Oct-05	OIF	Tikrit, Iraq	SPC	Kendell K. Frederick	Randallstown, MD	88 RRC, 983d En Bn, Monclova, OH
HRC - St. Louis	Mobilized IRR	20-Sep-05	OIF	Landstuhl/GE (after MEDEVAC w/injuries from Ramadi, Iraq)	SGT	Pierre A. Raymond	Lawrence, MA	HRC - St. Louis
HRC - St. Louis	Mobilized IRR	19-Sep-05	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	SFC	Lawrence E. Morrison	Yakima, WA	USACAPOC, 490th CA Bn, Fort Sill, OK
HRC - St. Louis	Mobilized IRR	30-Aug-05	OIF	Al Iskandariyah Iraq	MAJ	Gregory J. Fester	Grand Rapids, MI	USACAPOC, 351st CA Cmd, 322d CA Bde, Fort Bragg, NC
USARC	Mobilized TPU	21-Aug-05	OIF	Samarra, Iraq	SGT	Joseph C. Nurre	Wilton, CA	99 RRC, 463d En Bn, Weirton, WV
USARC	Mobilized TPU	11-Aug-05	OEF	Orgun E, Afghanistan	SGT	Edward R. Heselton	Easley, SC	81 RRC, 391st En Bn, Greenville, SC
USARC	Mobilized TPU	5-Aug-05	OIF	Tal Uwaynat, Iraq	SFC	Robert V. Derenda	Ledbetter, KY	98 DIV(IT), 1st Bde, 1/417, Pennsauken, NJ
USARC	Mobilized TPU	2-Aug-05	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	SSG	James D. McNaughton	Middle Village, NY	77 RRC, 306th MP Bn, Uniondale, NY
USARC	Mobilized TPU	17-Jul-05	OIF	Balad, Iraq	SSG	Frank F. Tiai	Pago Pago, American Samoa	9 RRC, 100th In Bn, Pago Pago, AS
HRC - St. Louis	Mobilized IRR	28-Jun-05	OIF	Baqubah, Iraq	SPC	Robert E. Hall, Jr.	Pittsburgh, PA	81 RRC, 467th En Bn, Greenwood, MS
USARC	Mobilized TPU	8-Jun-05	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	SGT	Roberto Arizola, Jr.	Laredo, TX	90 RRC, 850th CS Co, Laredo, TX
USARC	Mobilized TPU	7-Jun-05	OIF	Tal Afar, Iraq	LTC	Terrence K. Crowe	New York, NY	98 DIV(IT), 4th Bde, Lodi, NJ
USARC	Mobilized TPU	31-May-05	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	SGT	Miguel A. Ramos	Mayaguez, P.R.	65 RRC, 807th Sig Co, Puerto Nuevo, PR
USARC	Mobilized TPU	20-May-05	OIF	Balad, Iraq	SGT	Brad A. Wentz	Gladwin, MI	88 RRC, 180th TC Co, Muskegon, MI
USARC	Mobilized TPU	8-May-05	OIF	Balad, Iraq	SGT	Gary A. Eckert, Jr.	Toledo, OH	88 RRC, 983d En Bn, Monclova, OH
USARC	Mobilized TPU	22-Apr-05	OIF	Tal Afar, Iraq	SPC	Gavin J. Colburn	Frankfort, OH	88 RRC, 542d TC Co, Kingsbury, IN
USARC	Mobilized TPU	4-Apr-05	OIF	Baladruz, Iraq	SSG	Christopher W. Dill	Tonawanda, NY	98 DIV(IT), 2d Bde, 2/390, Det 4, Webster, NY

SOLDIERS KILLED IN ACTION

Command	Status	Date of Death	OP	Location of Death	Rank	Name	HOR	Unit
USARC	Mobilized TPU	21-Dec-04	OIF	Mosul, Iraq	MSG	Paul D. Karpowich	Bridgeport, PA	98 DIV(IT), 1st Bde, Pennsauken, NJ
USARC	Mobilized TPU	13-Nov-04	OIF	Camp Victory, Iraq	SGT	Catalin D. Dima	White Lake, NY	77 RRC, 411th En Bde, New Windsor, NY
USARC	Mobilized TPU	9-Nov-04	OIF	Fallujah, Iraq	SSG	Todd R. Cornell	West Bend, WI	84 DIV(IT), 1/339th MI, Fort Benning, GA
USARC	Mobilized TPU	8-Nov-04	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	SGT	Bryan L. Freeman	Lumberton, NJ	USACAPOC, 353d CA Cmd, 443d CA Bn, Warwick, NJ
USARC	Mobilized TPU	13-Oct-04	OIF	Mosul, Iraq	LTC	Mark P. Phelan	Green Lane, PA	USACAPOC, 350th CA Cmd, 416th CA Bn, Norristown, PA
USARC	Mobilized TPU	13-Oct-04	OIF	Mosul, Iraq	MAJ	Charles R. Soltes, Jr.	Irvine, CA	USACAPOC, 351st CA Cmd, 426th CA Bn, Upland, CA
USARC	Mobilized TPU	5-Oct-04	OIF	Latfiyah, Iraq	SSG	Richard L. Morgan, Jr.	St. Clairsville, OH	88 RRC, 660th TC Co, Zanesville, OH
USARC	Mobilized TPU	30-Sep-04	OIF	BAMC (after MEDEVAC w/injuries from Anaconda, Iraq)	SPC	Allen D. Nolan	Marietta, OH	88 RRC, 660th TC Co, Zanesville, OH
USARC	Mobilized TPU	8-Sep-04	OIF	Balad, Iraq	SPC	Lauro G. DeLeon, Jr.	Floresville, TX	90 RRC, 644th TC Co, Beaumont, TX
USARC	Mobilized TPU	6-Sep-04	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	PFC	Devin J. Grella	Medina, OH	88 RRC, 706th TC Co, Mansfield, OH
USARC	Mobilized TPU	6-Sep-04	OIF	Ivo Qayyarah West, Iraq	SPC	Brandon M. Read	Greeneville, TN	81 RRC, 125th TC Co, Lexington, KY
USARC	Mobilized TPU	17-Jul-04	OIF	Bayji, Iraq	SFC	David A. Hartman	Akron, MI	88 RRC, 401st TC Co, Battle Creek, MI
USARC	Mobilized TPU	1-Jul-04	OIF	WRAMC (after MEDEVAC w/injuries from Mosul, Iraq)	SSG	Stephen G. Martin	Rhinelander, WI	88 RRC, 330th MP Co, Sheboygan, WI
USARC	Mobilized TPU	24-Jun-04	OIF	Mosul, Iraq	SSG	Charles A. Kiser	Cleveland, WI	88 RRC, 330th MP Co, Sheboygan, WI
USARC	Mobilized TPU	16-Jun-04	OIF	Balad, Iraq	SGT	Arthur S. Mastrapa	Apopka, FL	81 RRC, 351st MP Co, Ocala, FL



SOLDIERS KILLED IN ACTION

Command	Status	Date of Death	OP	Location of Death	Rank	Name	HOR	Unit
USARC	Mobilized TPU	16-Jun-04	OIF	Balad, Iraq	SPC	Jeremy M. Dimaranan	Virginia Beach, VA	99 RRC, 302d TC Co, Fort Eustis, VA
USARC	Mobilized TPU	9-Jun-04	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	PFC	Thomas D. Caughman	Lexington, SC	81 RRC, 391st En Bn, Greenville, SC
USARC	Mobilized TPU	6-Jun-04	OIF	Taji, Iraq	SGT	Melvin Y. Mora	Columbia, MO	89 RRC, 245th CS Co, St. Louis, MO
USARC	Mobilized TPU	29-May-04	OEF	Qalat, Afghanistan	SPC	Joseph A. Jeffries	Beaverton, OR	USACAPOC, 7 PSYOPS, 320th PO Co, Portland, OR
USARC	Mobilized TPU	14-May-04	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	SGT	James W. Harlan	Owensboro, KY	88 RRC, 660th TC Co, Cadiz, OH
USARC	Mobilized TPU	26-Apr-04	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	SGT	Lawrence A. Roukey	Westbrook, ME	98 DIV(IT), 7th Bde, 3/304, Det 1, Lewiston, ME
USARC	Mobilized TPU	23-Apr-04	OIF	Unknown, Iraq	SGT	Elmer C. Krause	Greensboro, NC	88 RRC, 724th TC Co, Bartonville, IL
USARC	Mobilized TPU	9-Apr-04	OIF	Route Cardinal, Iraq	PFC	Gregory R. Goodrich	Bartonville, IL	88 RRC, 724th TC Co, Bartonville, IL
USARC	Mobilized TPU	10-Mar-04	OIF	BaQubah, Iraq	SPC	Bert E. Hoyer	ELLSworth, WI	88 RRC, 652d En Co, Ellsworth, WI
USARC	Mobilized TPU	16-Feb-04	OIF	BaQubah, Iraq	SPC	Nichole M. Frye	Lena, WI	USACAPOC, 353d CA Cmd, 415th CA Bn, Kalamazoo, MI
USARC	Mobilized TPU	5-Jan-04	OIF	BAMC (after MEDEVAC w/injuries from Ar Ramadi, Iraq)	SPC	Luke P. Frist	West Lafayette, IN	88 RRC, 209th QM Co, Lafayette, IN
USARC	Mobilized TPU	25-Dec-03	OIF	BaQubah, Iraq	SSG	Thomas W. Christensen	Atlantic Mine, MI	88 RRC, 652d En Co, Marquette, MI
USARC	Mobilized TPU	25-Dec-03	OIF	BaQubah, Iraq	SSG	Stephen C. Hattamer	Gwinn, MI	88 RRC, 652d En Co, Marquette, MI
USARC	Mobilized TPU	15-Nov-03	OIF	Mosul, Iraq	SFC	Kelly M. L. Bolor	Whittier, CA	63 RRC, 137th QM Co, (FS)(DS), South El Monte, CA
USARC	Mobilized TPU	9-Nov-03	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	SGT	Nicholas A. Tomko	Pittsburgh, PA	99 RRC, 307th MP Co, New Kensington,
USARC	Mobilized TPU	20-Sep-03	OIF	Abu Gareeb, Iraq	SGT	David T. Friedrich	Hammond, NY	94 RRC, 325th MI Bn, B Co, Waterbury, CT

SOLDIERS KILLED IN ACTION

Command	Status	Date of Death	OP	Location of Death	Rank	Name	HOR	Unit
USARC	Mobilized TPU	29-Aug-03	OIF	Balad, Iraq	SSG	Mark A. Lawton	Hayden, CO	96 RRC, 244th En Bn, Boulder, CO
USARC	Mobilized TPU	27-Aug-03	OIF	Al Hallia, Iraq	SGT	Gregory A. Belanger	Narragansett, RI	94 RRC, HHSC 325th MI Bn, East Windsor, CT
USARC	Mobilized TPU	18-Aug-03	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	SGT	Eric R. Hull	Uniontown, PA	99 RRC, 307th MP Co, New Kensington,
USARC	Mobilized TPU	26-Jul-03	OIF	Dogwood, Iraq	SPC	Jonathan M. Cheatham	Camden, AR	90 RRC, 489th En Bn, N. Little Rock, AR
USARC	Mobilized TPU	21-Jul-03	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	CPL	Mark A. Bibby	Watha, NC	USACAPOC, 360th CA Cmd, 422d CA Bn, Greensboro, NC
USARC	Mobilized TPU	16-Jul-03	OIF	Biap, Iraq	SPC	Ramon Reyes-Torres	Caguas, P.R.	65 RRC, 432d TC Co, Ceiba, PR
USARC	Mobilized TPU	9-Jul-03	OIF	BaQubah, Iraq	SFC	Dan H. Gabrielson	Spooner, WI	88 RRC, 652d En Co, Ellsworth, WI
USARC	Mobilized TPU	19-Jun-03	OIF	Tampa, Iraq	SPC	Paul T. Nakamura	Santa Fe Springs, CA	63 RRC, 437th Med Co, Moreno Valley, CA

OND	1
OEF	31
OIF	103
TOTAL	135



NON BATTLE DEATHS

Command	Status	Date of Death	OP	Location of Death	Rank	Name	Unit
USARC	Mobilzed TPU	06-Jul-12	OEF	Afghanistan	CPT	McFarlane, Bruce A.	HHC, 1186th DDS Battalion, 1189th Transportation Bde, Jacksonville, FL
USARC	Mobilzed TPU	26-Jun-12	OEF	Kandahar, Afghanistan	SSG	Leach, Mathew J.	108th trng Cmd, 334 Regt, 1st Bn, Det 2
USARC	Mobilzed TPU	22-Sep-11	OND	Baghdad, Iraq	SGT	Morales, Andy C.	196 TC 77 SB 310 ESC196, 377 TSC
USARC	Mobilized TPU	17-Sep-11	OEF	Bagram, Afghanistan	SGT	Eppinger Jr, Garrick L.	395th OD CO, 142nd CSSB, 101st SBDE, JSC-A, 377 TSC
USARC	Mobilized TPU	17-Jan-11	OND	Tikrit, Iraq	MAJ	Michael, Evarts S	807th MDSC, 256 MC HSP CSH Det 20 Twinsburg, OH
USARC	Mobilized TPU	12-Jan-11	OEF	Salerno, Afghanistan	MAJ	Evan J. Mooldyk	377 TSC, USAR Sustainment Command, AL
USARC	Mobilized TPU	19-Nov-10	OEF	Balad, Iraq	SSG	Gandy, Loleni w	377th TSC, 103 CS CMD HHC SUST (EXP), Des Moines, IA
HRC - St. Louis	Mobilized IRR	24-Sep-10	OIF	IVO Kuwait City	SPC	Whisenant, Marc C.	124th IN DIV, 46 AG BN RECP ES, FT KNOX, KY 40121
USARC	Mobilized TPU	4-Jun-10	OEF	IVO Kuwait City	SGT	Theobald, Steve M	143 ESC 0287 TC CO DET 1 (CBT HET) ANNISTON ,SC
USARC	Mobilized TPU	22-Apr-10	OEF	Kandahar, Afghanistan	CSM	Laborde, John K	143th ESC 649th Combat Support Group, Cedar Rapids,IA
USARC	Mobilized TPU	4-Apr-10	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	SGT	Kruize, Kurt E	416th TEC (ENCOM),367 EN BN CO A (FWD SPT) ST CLOUD, MN
USARC	Mobilized TPU	13-Mar-10	OIF	Mosul, Iraq	SPC	Bishop J. Steven	USACAPOC, 422nd CA Bn, Greensboro, NC
HRC - St. Louis	Mobilized IRR	15-Jan-10	OEF	Kabul, Afghanistan	SFC	Shannon, Michael	HRC-St. Louis /ISAF Joint Command
HRC - St. Louis	Mobilized IRR	24-Jun-09	OIF	Zubayr, Iraq	SPC	Casey L. Hills	HRC-St. Louis / C Co. 100th Bn
USARC	Mobilized TPU	25-Jun-09	OIF	Arifjan, Kuwait	SPC	Joshua T. Hazlewood	377th TSC, 614th TC Det. Houston, TX
USARC	Mobilized TPU	19-Jun-09	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	SPC	Chancellor A. Keesling	416th ENCOM, 961 En Co. Anderson, IN
USARC	Mobilized TPU	11-May-09	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	PFC	Jacob D. Barton	416th TEC (ENCOM), 277th En Co. San Antonio, TX
USARC	Mobilized TPU	11-May-09	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	MAJ	Matthew P. Houseal	807th MDSC, 55th MC Co., Indianapolis, IN
HRC - St. Louis	Mobilized IRR	9-May-09	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	SPC	Omar M. Albrak	HRC-St. Louis
USARC	Mobilized TPU	18-Sep-08	OEF	Bagram, Afghanistan	LTC	James L. Wiley	0 88 RRC, 685th TC Co, Hobart, IN

NON BATTLE DEATHS

Command	Status	Date of Death	OP	Location of Death	Rank	Name	Unit
USARC	Mobilized TPU	17-Sep-08	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	CPT	Darrick D. Wright	0 70 RRC, 671st En Co, Portland, OR
USARC	Mobilized TPU	14-Sep-08	OIF	Camp Buehring, Kuwait	LTC	Ralph J. Marino	0 88 RRC, 342d MP Co, Columbus, OH
HRC - St. Louis	Mobilized IMA	7-Aug-08	OIF	Arifjan, Kuwait	MSG	Danny E. Maybin	HRC-St. Louis
USARC	Mobilized TPU	1-Jun-08	OIF	Ar Ramadi, Iraq	SPC	Christopher D. McCarthy	0 88 RRC, 685th TC Co, Hobart, IN
USARC	Mobilized TPU	22-Jan-08	OIF	Kirkuk, Iraq	SGT	Michael R. Sturdivant	0 70 RRC, 671st En Co, Portland, OR
USARC	Mobilized TPU	28-Oct-07	OEF	Kabul, Afghanistan	MSG	Thomas L. Bruner	0 88 RRC, 342d MP Co, Columbus, OH
HRC - St. Louis	Mobilized IRR	29-Sep-07	OIF	Diwaniyah, Iraq	SGT	Chirasak Vidhyarkorn	HRC-St. Louis
USARC	Mobilized TPU	14-Jun-07	OIF	Talill, Iraq	SPC	Dustin R. Brisky	0 USACAPOC, 416th CA Bn, San Diego, CA
USARC	Deployed AGR	11-Mar-07	OIF	Iraq	SFC	Douglas C. Stone	0 77th RRC, 340th MP Co, Fort Totten, NY
USARC	Mobilized TPU	28-Jan-07	OIF	LSA Adder, Iraq	SPC	Carla J. Stewart	63 RRC, 250th TC Co, El Monte, CA
USARC	Mobilized TPU	13-Nov-06	OIF	Kaiserslautern, Germany	LTC	Peter E. Winston	143 TRANSCOM (Fwd), Orlando, FL
USARC	Mobilized TPU	3-Jun-06	OIF	Haditha, Iraq	SSG	Darren Harmon	MIRC, 203d MI Bn, Aberdeen Proving Grounds, MD
USARC	Mobilized TPU	7-Jan-06	OIF	Umm Qasar, Iraq	SPC	Robert T. Johnson	81 RRC, 805th MP Co, Raleigh, NC
USARC	Mobilized TPU	7-Jan-06	OIF	Zambar Mountain, Iraq	MAJ	Stuart M. Anderson	89 RRC, 3rd COSCOM, Des Moines, IA
USARC	Mobilized TPU	7-Jan-06	OIF	Umm Qasar, Iraq	SGT	Nathan R. Field	89 RRC, 414th MP Bn, Joplin, MO
USARC	Mobilized TPU	5-Nov-05	OIF	Tallil, Iraq	LTC	Thomas A. Wren	80 DIV(IT), HQ, Richmond, VA
USARC	Mobilized TPU	25-Oct-05	OIF	Ali Al Saleem, Kuwait	SPC	Benjamin D. Hoeffner	USACAPOC, 324th PO Co, Aurora, CO
USARC	Mobilized TPU	25-Oct-05	OIF	Umm Qasar, Iraq	SPC	Christopher T. Monroe	88 RRC, 785th MP Bn, Fraser, MI
HRC - St. Louis	Mobilized IRR	3-Oct-05	OIF	WRAMC (after MEDEVAC	SGT	Larry W. Pankey, Jr.	81 RRC, 467th En Bn, Greenwood, MS

NON BATTLE DEATHS

Command	Status	Date of Death	OP	Location of Death	Rank	Name	Unit
USARC	Mobilized TPU	27-Jul-05	OIF	Al Taqqaddum, Iraq	CPT	Benjamin D. Jansky	88 RRC, 983d En Bn, Monclova, OH
USARC	Mobilized TPU	19-Jul-05	OIF	Camp Arifjan, Kuwait	SSG	Jeffrey J. Farrow	77 RRC, 146th CS Co, Fort Totten, NY
USARC	Mobilized TPU	29-May-05	OIF	Doha, Qatar	LTC	Albert E. Smart	USACAPOC, 351st CA CMD, 321st CA Bde, Fort Bragg, NC
USARC	Mobilized TPU	6-Apr-05	OEF	Ghazni, Afghanistan	MAJ	David S. Connolly	94 RRC, 1173d USA Trans TTU, Brockton, MA
USARC	Mobilized TPU	8-Feb-05	OEF	Kandahar, Afghanistan	SPC	Richard M. Crane	89 RRC, 325th MC Co, Independence, MO
USARC	Mobilized TPU	13-Dec-04	OIF	North of Cedar, Iraq	SGT	Tina S. Time	63 RRC, 208th TC Co, Tucson, AZ
USARC	Mobilized TPU	7-Nov-04	OIF	Kenton, OH (after MEDEVAC w/illness from Unknown, Iraq)	SFC	Otie J. McVey	88 RRC, 706th TC Co, Kenton, OH
USARC	Mobilized TPU	3-Oct-04	OIF	BAMC (after MEDEVAC w/injuries from Unknown, Iraq)	SSG	James L. Pettaway	99 RRC, 223d TC Co, Norristown, PA
USARC	Mobilized TPU	27-Aug-04	OIF	Fallujah, Iraq	PFC	Luis A. Perez	99 RRC, 223d TC Co, Norristown, PA
USARC	Mobilized TPU	25-Aug-04	OIF	Tikrit, Iraq	SPC	Charles L. Neeley	88 RRC, 454th TC Co, Columbus, OH
USARC	Mobilized TPU	24-Aug-04	OIF	Fallujah, Iraq	SSG	Donald N. Davis	88 RRC, 660th TC Co, Zanesville, OH
USARC	Mobilized TPU	12-Jul-04	OEF	Bagram, Afghanistan	SPC	Juan M. Torres	90 RRC, 453d TC Co, Houston, TX
USARC	Mobilized TPU	4-Jul-04	OEF	LRMC (after MEDEVAC w/illness from Bagram, Afghanistan)	SPC	Julie R. Hickey	USACAPOC, 352d CA CMD, 412th CA Bn, Ft Bragg, NC
USARC	Mobilized TPU	14-May-04	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	CSM	Edward C. Barnhill	USACAPOC, 350th CA CMD, 431st CA Bn, North Little Rock, AR

NON BATTLE DEATHS

Command	Status	Date of Death	OP	Location of Death	Rank	Name	Unit
USARC	Mobilized TPU	9-May-04	OIF	Baghdad, Iraq	SGT	Rodney A. Murray	81 RRC, 351st MP Co, Ocala, FL
USARC	Mobilized TPU	18-Mar-04	OIF	Balad, Iraq	SPC	Doron N. Chan	77 RRC, 411th En Bde, New Windsor, NY
USARC	Mobilized TPU	25-Feb-04	OEF	Kabul, Afghanistan	SPC	David E. Hall	81 RRC, 805th MP Co, Raleigh, NC
USARC	Mobilized TPU	29-Jan-04	OEF	Ghazni, Afghanistan	SFC	Curtis Mancini	USACAPOC, 350th CA CMD, 486th CA Bn, Tulsa, OK
USARC	Mobilized TPU	29-Jan-04	OEF	Ghazni, Afghanistan	SGT	Danton K. Seitsinger	USACAPOC, 350th CA CMD, 486th CA Bn, Tulsa, OK
USARC	Mobilized TPU	29-Jan-04	OEF	Ghazni, Afghanistan	SPC	Adam G. Kinser	USACAPOC, 7 PSYOPS, 304th PO Co, Sacramento, CA
USARC	Mobilized TPU	29-Jan-04	OEF	Ghazni, Afghanistan	SSG	James D. Mowris	81 RRC, 805th MP Co, Raleigh, NC
USARC	Mobilized TPU	19-Dec-03	OIF	Balad, Iraq	SPC	Charles E. Bush, Jr.	USACAPOC, 352d CA CMD, 402d CA Bn, Tonawanda, NY
USARC	Mobilized TPU	26-Nov-03	OIF	Qayyarah, Iraq	SGT	David J. Goldberg	96 RRC, 52d En Bn (Multicompo), Fort Carson, CO
USARC	Mobilized TPU	3-Oct-03	OEF	Incirlik, Turkey	LTC	Paul W. Kimbrough	416 ENCOM, 28th FET, Moon Township, PA
USARC	Mobilized TPU	7-Sep-03	OIF	WRAMC, (after MEDEVAC w/injuries from Cedarl, Iraq)	SGT	Jarret B. Thompson	99 RRC, 946th TC Co, Lewes, DE
USARC	Mobilized TPU	1-Sep-03	OIF	Camp Arifjan, Kuwait	SSG	Cameron B. Sarno	63 RRC, 257th TC Co, Las Vegas, NV
USARC	Mobilized TPU	27-Aug-03	OIF	Camp Arifjan, Kuwait	LTC	Anthony L. Sherman	USACAPOC, 353d CA CMD, 304th CA Bde, Philadelphia, PA
USARC	Mobilized TPU	20-Aug-03	OIF	Scania, Iraq	SGT	Kenneth W. Harris, Jr.	81 RRC, 212th TC Co, Chattanooga, TN
USARC	Mobilized TPU	12-Aug-03	OIF	Ar Ramadi, Iraq	SSG	Richard S. Eaton, Jr.	99 RRC, 323d MI Bn, Ft Meade, MD
USARC	Mobilized TPU	13-Jul-03	OIF	Babylon, Iraq	CPT	Paul J. Cassidy	USACAPOC, 352d CA CMD, 352d CA Bn, Kalamazoo, MI
USARC	Mobilized TPU	13-Jul-03	OIF	Ad Diwaniyah, Iraq	SGT	Jaror C. Puello-Coronado	77 RRC, 310th MP Bn, Uniondale, NY
USARC	Mobilized TPU	1-Jul-03	OIF	Dogwood, Iraq	1SG	Christopher D. Coffin	USACAPOC, 352d CA CMD, 352d CA Bn, Riverdale, MI

NON BATTLE DEATHS

Command	Status	Date of Death	OP	Location of Death	Rank	Name	Unit
USARC	Mobilized TPU	22-Apr-03	OIF	Iraq	SPC	Roy Buckley	88 RRC, 685th TC Co, Hobart, IN
USARC	Mobilized TPU	22-Mar-03	OIF	Iraq	SPC	Brandon Tobler	70 RRC, 671st En Co, Portland, OR
USARC	Mobilized TPU	24-Sep-02	OEF	Guantanamo Bay, Cuba	SSG	Ryan D. Foraker	88 RRC, 342d MP Co, Columbus, OH

OND	2
OEF	21
OIF	51
TOTAL	74

CASUALTY SUMMARY

AR KIA	
OPERATION NEW DAWN	1
OPERATION ENDURING FREEDOM	31
OPERATION IRAQI FREEDOM	103
TOTAL	**135**
AR NON BATTLE DEATH OCONUS	
OPERATION NEW DAWN	2
OPERATION ENDURING FREEDOM	21
OPERATION IRAQI FREEDOM	51
TOTAL	**74**
GRAND TOTAL	**209**

AR Casualties			
	KIA	**WIA**	**Total**
OEF	31	384	415
OIF/OND	104	1563	1667
TOTAL	135	1947	2082



The ceremonial flags, combat boots, ID tags, and M4 rifle of a Fallen Soldier.



Global War on Terrorism Expeditionary Medal

GLOSSARY OF SELECTED TERMS

AGR: Active Guard/Reserve. AGR refers to National Guard and Army Reserve soldiers serving on active duty or full-time National Guard duty in the AGR program in support of the reserve component. It also applies to active Army, National Guard, and Army Reserve headquarters, commands, agencies, and units having active guard/reserve soldiers assigned or attached.

Asymmetric: In the realm of military affairs and national security, asymmetry is acting, organizing, and thinking differently than opponents in order to maximize one's own advantages, exploit an opponent's weaknesses, attain the initiative, or gain greater freedom of action. Asymmetric can be used to refer to unconventional warfare such as weapons of mass destruction and cyber-terrorism.

Cadre Division: The cadre division is the nucleus of trained professional soldiers forming the basis for the training of new units.

Combat Support: Combat support forces provide direct support of the forces on the battlefield by providing intelligence, communications, engineering, and chemical warfare services of immediate impact on the course of the battle.

Combat Service Support: Combat service support forces provide administrative and technical (logistical) services to ensure that the combat and combat support forces are sufficiently manned, fed, fueled, maintained, and moved as required. Combat service support encompasses those activities at all levels of war that produce sustainment to all operating forces on the battlefield.

Cross-Level: Cross-level refers to a soldier who is voluntarily or involuntarily assigned from one unit/major subordinate command/component to another in order to increase personnel readiness in an alerted or sourced unit. This action can be done between reserve and active components. Cross-leveling between the Army Reserve and National Guard is not authorized. Cross-leveling between Army Reserve and major subordinate commands requires commanding general and USARC approval.



Downtrace: Downtrace refers to units that fall under other units for command and control.

Forward/Main: Forward usually denotes closer to the enemy while main is in the rear.

IMA: Individual Mobilization Augmentee. An IMA is an individual reservist attending drills who receives training and is pre-assigned to an active component organization, a Selective Service System, or a Federal Emergency Management Agency billet that must be filled on, or shortly after, mobilization. Individual Mobilization Augmentees train on a part-time basis with these organizations to prepare for mobilization. Inactive duty training for individual mobilization augmentees is decided by component policy and can vary from zero to forty-eight drills a year.

IRR: Individual Ready Reserve. The Individual Ready Reserve consists of those Ready Reservists not in the Selected Reserve.

Maneuver Brigades: Maneuver brigades are major combat units of all types of divisions. They can also be organized as separate units.

MTOE: Modified Table of Equipment. A Modified Table of Equipment is an authorization document that prescribes the modifications to a basic TOE which are necessary to adapt its mission, capabilities, organization, personnel, and equipment to meet the needs of a specific unit or group of units. The Modified Table of Equipment gives the major Army command (MACOM) commander a way to modify the standard TOE for one or more of the TOE units under his command. The Modified Table of Equipment authorizes the reorganization of a specific unit to meet the requirements of the command to which the unit is assigned. A Department of the Army (DA)-published Modified Table of Equipment is the official authorization document for the TOE units and is the authority for organization property on hand in the organization. In short, it is a table of organization and equipment that has been approved and is what a unit uses to determine what personnel and equipment it needs to complete its mission.

MOS: Military Occupational Specialty. The military occupational specialty is a code used to identify jobs in the U.S. Army. MOSs provide a simple way for commanders to identify the personnel needs for their units.

NCO: Noncommissioned Officer. A noncommissioned officer is an enlisted member of the armed forces, such as a corporal, sergeant, or petty officer, appointed to a rank conferring leadership over other enlisted personnel.

Operational Force: An operational force is a force of first resort, deployed immediately in an operation. It is a complimentary force.

OPTEMPO: Operational Tempo. OPTEMPO refers to the rate of military actions or missions.

Power Projection Platforms: Power projection platforms are Army installations that strategically deploy one or more high priority active component brigades or larger and/or mobilize and deploy high priority Army Reserve component units. Their primary function is to train and deploy fully capable and ready forces to combatant commanders.

Ready Reserve: The Ready Reserve is comprised of military members of the reserve and National Guard, organized in units or as individuals, both of which are subject to recall to active duty to augment the active component in time of war or national emergency. The Ready Reserve consists of the Selected Reserve, Individual Ready Reserve, and Inactive National Guard.

Selected Reserve: The Selected Reserve of the Army consists of those units and individuals in the Ready Reserve designated as so essential to initial wartime missions that they have priority over all other Reserves. The Selected Reserve includes officers, warrant officers, and enlisted soldiers who are:

1. Members of the Army National Guard
2. Assigned to troop program units of the Army Reserve
3. Serving on active duty (Title 10 USC 12301(d)) or full-time duty (Title 32 USC 502f) in an Active Guard/Reserve status
4. Individual Mobilization Augmentees

Strategic Force: Strategic force refers to a force of secondary resort and deployed later in an operation. It is a supplemental force.

TDA: Table of Distribution and Allowances. The Table of Distribution and Allowances is a document which prescribes the organizational structure, personnel, and equipment authorizations, and requirements of a military unit to perform a specific mission for which there is no appropriate table of organization and equipment. Army units are divided between table of organization and equipment units that are doctrinally defined operational Army field unit, and table of distribution and allowances non-tactical, non-doctrinal units such as fixed facilities, command and control headquarters, and other Army/joint organizations, both in the continental United States and overseas.



Rock Drill, Heather Engelhart. (Courtesy of the Army Art Collection, U.S. Army Center of Military History)





TOE: Table of Organization and Equipment. The Table of Organization and Equipment is a document which prescribes the normal mission, organizational structure, and personnel and equipment requirements for a military unit, and is the basis for an authorizations document.

TPU: Troop Program Unit. A table of organization and equipment or table of distribution and allowances unit of the Army Reserve organization that serves as a unit on mobilization or one that is assigned a mobilization mission. The "unit" in this case is the largest separate unit prescribed by the table of organization and equipment or the table of distribution and allowances.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Books

Brinkerhoff, John. *United States Army Reserve In Operation Desert Storm*, *Countering the Terrorist Threat: The 3d Battalion, 87th Infantry*. Washington, DC: Office of the Chief, Army Reserve, Andrulis Research Corporation, 1993.

_____. *United States Army Reserve In Operation Desert Storm*, *Enemy Prisoner of War Operations: The 800th Military Police Brigade*. Washington, DC: Office of the Chief, Army Reserve, Andrulis Research Corporation, 1992.

_____. *United States Army Reserve In Operation Desert Storm*, *The Signal Support Dilemma: The 335th Signal Command*. Washington, DC: Office of the Chief, Army Reserve, Andrulis Research Corporation, 1992.

Briscoe, Charles, Richard Kiper, James Schroder, and Kalev Sepp, *Weapons of Choice: U.S. Army Special Operations Forces in Afghanistan*. Fort Leavenworth, Kansas: Combat Studies Institute, 2003.

Brown, John S. *Kevlar Legions: The Transformation Of The U.S. Army, 1989-2005*. Washington, DC: U.S. Army Center of Military History, 2011.

Bush, George H. W. *National Security Strategy of the Unites States, 1990-1991*. McLean, Virginia: Pergamon-Brassey's International Defense Publishers, Inc., 1990.

_____. *National Security Strategy of the Unites States, 1991-1992*. McLean, Virginia: Pergamon-Brassey's International Defense Publishers, Inc., 1991.

Bush, George W. *Decision Points*. New York: Crown Publishers, 2010.

_____. *The National Security Strategy of the United State of America, 2002*. Washington, DC: The White House, September 17, 2002.

_____. *The National Security Strategy of the United States of America.* Washington, DC: The White House, March 2006.

Cameron, Robert. *To Fight or Not to Fight, Organizational and Doctrinal Trends in Mounted Maneuver Reconnaissance from Interwar Years to Operation IRAQI FREEDOM*. Fort Leavenworth, Kansas: Combat Studies Institute, 2010.

Clay, Steven E. *Iroquois Warriors in Iraq*. Fort Leavenworth, Kansas: Combat Studies Institute Press, no date.

Clinton, William. *National Security Strategy of the United States, 1994-1995, Engagement and Enlargement*. Washington, DC: Brassey's, 1995.

Commission on Roles & Missions of the Armed Forces. *Directions for Defense: Report of the Commission on Roles & Missions of the Armed Forces*. Darby, Pennsylvania: Diane Publishing Company, no date.

Commission on the National Guard and Reserves. *Transforming the National Guard and Reserves into a 21st Century Operational Force*, January 31, 2008.

Currie, James and Richard Crossland. *Twice the Citizen: A History of the United States Army Reserve, 1908-1995*. Washington, DC: Office of the Chief, Army Reserve, 1997.

Davis, Robert T. II. *The Challenge of Adaption: The US Army in the Aftermath of Conflict, 1953-2000*, Fort Leavenworth, Kansas: Combat Studies Institute, March 2008.

Duncan, Stephen. *The Reserve Components of the United States Armed Forces*. Washington, DC: Office of the Assistant Secretary of Defense for Reserve Affairs, June 1992.

Fonenot, Colonel Gregory; Lieutenant Colonel E.J. Degen and Lieutenant Colonel David Tohn. *US Army in Operation Iraqi Freedom: On Point*. Washington, DC: Office of the Chief of Staff, Combat Studies Institute, 2004.

Franks, General Tommy. *American Soldier*. New York: Harper Collins, 2004.

Larson, Eric; David Orlesky and Kristin Leuschner. *Defense Planning in a Decade of Change: Lessons from the Base Force, Bottom-Up Review and Quadrennial Defense Review*. Santa Monica, California: RAND, 2001.

Lippiatt, Thomas, et al. *Mobilization and Train-Up Times for Army Reserve Component Support Units*. Santa Monica, California: RAND, 1992.

McBurnette, Lieutenant Colonel Voris W., editor. *The 108th Training Command: A History of Embracing Innovation & Shaping the Future*, Charlotte, North Carolina: Palette Communications, Inc., 2010.

Phillips, R. Cody. *Operation Joint Guardian: The U.S. Army in Kosovo*. Washington, DC: U.S. Army Center of Military History, 2007.

Rothman, Harry. *Forging A New Military Strategy In A post-Cold War World: A Perspective From The Joint Staff*. Carlisle Barracks, Pennsylvania: Strategic Studies Institute, U.S. Army War College, February 1992.

Smith, Dana L., editor. *2010 Reserve Forces Almanac*. Falls Church, Virginia: Uniformed Services Almanac, Inc., 2010.

Sortor, Ronald. *Army Active/Reserve Mix: Force Planning for Major Regional Conflicts*. Santa Monica, California: RAND, 1995.

Sortor, Ronald; Thomas Lippiatt, and Michael Polich, *Planning Reserve Mobilization: Inferences from Operation Desert Shield*. Santa Monica, California: RAND, 1993.

Stewart, Richard W. General editor. *American Military History, Volume II: The United States Army In A Global Era, 1917-2003*. Washington, DC: U. S. Army Center of Military History, 2005.

_____. *American Military History, Volume II: The United States In A Global Era, 1917-2008*. Washington, DC: U.S. Army Center of Military History, 2010.

_____. *War in the Persian Gulf, Operations Desert Shield and Desert Storm, August 1990-March 1991*. Washington, DC: U. S. Army Center of Military History, 2010.

Winkler, John D. et al. *Assessing the Performance of the Army Reserve Components School System*. Santa Monica, California: RAND, 1996.

Articles

Adams, Paul. "Army Reserve Aviation Units Mobilized To Support Operation Iraqi Freedom," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 50, Number 4, Spring 2005, 23.

Adams, Lieutenant Colonel Paul. "Bolivian Smiles," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 40, Number 1, Spring 1993, 24-25.

_____. "RCAS! Is it here at last?" *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 50, Number 2, Summer 1993, 12-14.

Anonymous. "2006 Quadrennial Defense Review: Shifting Emphasis," Defense Report, Arlington, VA: Association of the United State's Institute of Land Warfare, March 2006.

_____. "Army Reserve faces major restructuring of forces," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Winter 1993/94, 5.

_____. "Army Reserve streamlines command structure," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Summer 1995, 5.

_____. "Aspin studies easier RC call-up," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Fall 1993, 7.

_____. "FORSCOM chief discusses the future of the *Army Reserve* and the *Bold Shift* initiative in an exclusive interview," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Second Issue of 1992, 13-14, 22-24.

_____. Interview with Lieutenant James Helmly, "Transforming While Mobilizing, Part One,"*Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 49, Number 1, 2003, 8-11.

_____. Interview with Lieutenant General James Helmly, "Transforming While Mobilizing, Part Two," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume, 49, Number 2, March 2003, 8-13.

_____. "N.Y. Army Reserve Unit To Train Iraqi Security Forces," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 50, Number 3, 2004-05, 21.

_____. "New Shape of Army Reserve supports new missions," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 40, Number 2, Summer 1994, Number 2, 5.

_____. "The Units That Serve," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 49, Number 1, 2003, 16.

_____. "Quadrennial Defense Review: From 1997 to 2001," *Defense Report* from AUSA's Institute of Land Warfare, June 2000.

_____. "Reorganization will chop two training division HQs," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Fall 1995, 5.

_____. "Scenes from the Desert," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Fall 2003, 24-45.

_____. Update on Operation Iraqi Freedom," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 50, Number 2, 16-33.

_____. "Wounded Warrior Provisions Signed Into Law, *VFW Magazine*, 2007. AUSA. "Balancing Act," AUSA News, Volume 31, Number 1, November 2007, 2.

Baratz, Major General Max. "A Reorganized Army Reserve: Relevant and Ready," *1997-1998 Army Green Book*, October 1997, 93-100.

_____. "Army Reserve Committed Force of Citizen-Soldiers." *1994-1995 Army Green Book*, October 1994, 97-99.

_____. "A Restructured Army Reserve," *1996-1997 Army Green Book*, October 1996, 97-107.

_____. "Creating Single Standard," *The Officer*, April 1994, 22-26.

_____. "Creating the future Reserve," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Summer 1994, 4.

_____. "Nation Needs Reserve Force." *The Officer*, February 1995, 40-46.

_____. "QDR validates USAR as ready, relevant," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 43, Number, Fall 1997, 2.

_____. "Staying ready and relevant," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Summer 1995, 4.

_____. "Success is our call," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Fall 1996, 4.

_____. "U.S. Army Reserve: 'More Ready Focused and More Capable," *1995-1996 Army Green Book*, October 1995, 91-97.

Bedessem, Ned. "Army Organizational Changes-The New Modular Army," in John J. McGrath, editor, *An Army At War: Change in the Midst of Conflict, The Proceedings of the Combat Studies Institute 2005 Military History Symposium*. Fort Leavenworth, Kansas: Combat Studies Institute Press, 2005, 11-42.

Bell, Sergeant First Class Mark. "Army Reserve Opens Second Community Center," Office of the Secretary of Defense Public Affairs, May 17, 2010.

Black, John. "The Faces Of Courage," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 49, Number 1, 2003, 14-15.

Bohannon, Dennis K. "BRAC 2005," *Soldiers Magazine*, August 2011, 28-35.

Boldrin, Janine. "Virtual Installation Comes to Life," *The Reserve& National Guard*, March 2011, 14-16.

Bonin, Colonel John and Lieutenant Colonel Telford Crisco. "The Modular Army," *Military Review*, March-April 2004, 21-ff.

Boyer, Peter. "Is the Army Becoming Irrelevant?" *New Yorker*, 1 July 2002, 54.

Burlas, Joe. "Shinseki pins on medals on Anaconda heroes," *News Story*, April 10, 2002.

Burroughs, Captain Jeffrey T. '"Bulldogs' Hunt IEDS In Afghanistan,'" *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 52, Number 1, Summer 2006, 26-27.

Butler, Staff Sergeant Keith D. "COBRA GOLD," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Fall 1993, 18-19.

Casey, General Gorge W., Jr. "The Second Decade," *2010-2011 Army Green Book*, October 2010, 19-27.

_____. "The Strength of the Nation," *2007-2008 Army Green Book*, October 2007, 19-30.

Coker, Kathryn Roe. "362nd Quartermaster Battalion Serves with Distinction in Operation IRAQI FREEDOM," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 51, Number 4, Spring 2006, 12-13.

Detamore, Lowell. "335th TSC commander's view," *Army Communicator*, Summer, 2005.

Dushnyck, Major Mark. "Cameroon, A Lesson for Somalia," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Winter 1993, 14-15.

Editors, "391st Engineers Saving Lives," Afghanistan War: A 10th Anniversary Commemorative, *VFW Magazine*, 2011, 36.

Emperador, Captain Jose. "377th Theater Sustainment Command takes the reins in Haiti," March 8, 2010, Defense Video and Information Distribution System.

Feilder, Lieutenant Colonel (Retired) Robert. "A Legacy Under Fire," *The Officer*, May 2008, 22.

_____. "Imperatives and Initiatives," *The Officer*, January 2009, 17.

Gaddis, John Lewis. "A Grand Strategy Of Transformation," *Foreign Policy*, November/December 2002, 50-57.

Garamore, Jim. Reserve play a key role in U.S. military might, Mullen Says," *American Forces Press Service*, March 12, 2009.

Georgia, Anderia. Army Reserve Family Program Office Reaches Out To the Families of Mobilized IRR/IMA/UAU/IA Soldiers," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Winter 2004-05, Volume 50, Number 3, 17-19.

Gordon, Jack. "Joint Task Force Panama Base Camp," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 53, Number 1, Fall 2007, 26-33.

Griffin, Major Monica. "Five Things To Know About BRAC 2005," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Fall 2005, 12-15.

Hart, Major Ted. "Well-Being/Family Readiness," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 50, Number 4, Spring 2005, 18-19.

Harvey, Francis. "Building for the Future While Serving Our Nation," *2006-2007 Army Green Book*, October, 2006, 13-18.

Healy, Lieutenant Colonel Gerard. "Two Weeks In The Desert: A Soldier's Journal to the March to Baghdad," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 49, Number 2, 2003, 14-19.

Helmly, Lieutenant General James R. "A component for change," *Armed Forces Journal*, May 2005, 42-ff.

_____. "Army Reserve Transformation," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 49, Number 4, 2003, 8-14.

_____. "BRAC 2005: It's About the Future, Not the Past," *The Officer*, July/August 2005, 34-ff.

_____. "BRAC and the Army Reserve," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Fall 2005, 10-11.

_____. "Change or Become Obsolete, *The Officer*, December 2005, 27-ff.

_____. "Changing to a 21st-Century Army Reserve, *2005-2006 Army Green Book*, October 2005, 107-112.

_____. "Chief, Army Reserve's Farewell Message, "*Army Reserve Magazine*, Spring 2006, 8-11.

_____. "Lieutenant General Helmly Speaks Out on Change, Part II," 8-11, *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 50, Number 2, 2004, 8-11.

_____. "Standing Up for His Troops," *Military Officer*, April 2004, 48-ff.

_____. "The Army Reserve at War And Marching to the Future," *2003-2004 Army Green Book*, October 2003, 103-112.

_____. "The Army Reserve: Focus on the Future," *Army*, February 2006, 26-33.

_____. "The Changing Army Reserve," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Winter 2005, 10-13.

_____. "The Year of Equipping In the Army Reserve," *Army*, February 2005, 34.

Hoffman, Michael. "Puzzle over spike in suicides," *Army Times*, January 31, 2011.

House, Lieutenant Colonel Arthur E. "Final days of the Cold War," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Spring 1994, 14-15.

Kratzer, Major General David. "The Role of the 377th Theater Support Command," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 49, Number 3, 2003, 28-35.

Kugler, Richard. "New Directions In U.S. National Security Strategy, Defense Plans, and Diplomacy, A Review Of Official Strategic Documents," Institute for National Strategic Studies, Center for Technology and National Security Policy.

Miles, Donna. "Virtual Installation Concept Becomes Physical Reality with Fort Rochester," *The Officer*, November 2009, 23.

Moore, David and Captain Antonia Greene. "Task Force Scorpion Full Training Mode," *Air, Land and Sea* newspaper, May 5, 2011.

Nell, Gregory. "Army Reserve Transformation: Transformation Means Future Force Relevance, Readiness," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 52, Number 4, Spring/Summer 2007, 14-17.

Nielsen, Lieutenant Colonel Jim. "Army Reserve rebuilds American Samoa after hurricane," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Third Issue of 1990, 9-10.

_____. "Moving the mail in Mogadishu," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Winter 1993, 13.

Opet, Sergeant First Class Steve. "108th Rough Riders Help Train New Iraqi Soldiers," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume 3, Number 1, Fall 2007, 20-21.

Plewes, Major General Thomas J. "Army Reserve Vision & Beyond," *Car Forum*, December 2000, Volume IV, Number II.

_____. "Army Reserve: A True Partner In America's Army," *1998-1999 Army Green Book*, October 1998, 103-111.

_____. "Engaged Around the World Supporting Our Vital Interests," *2001-2002 Army Green Book*, October, 2001, 101-108.

_____. Statement by Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes Before The Subcommittee On Personnel, Committee on Armed Services, House of Representatives, July 18, 2001, *CAR Forum*, Volume V, Number II, 5-6.

_____. "The Indispensable Army Reserve: One Part of a Synchronized Force," *1999-2000 Army Green Book*, October 1999, 115-122.

Pullen, Lieutenant Colonel Randy and Major Jean McGinnis. "The Army Reserve In Transformation; Army Reserve Aviation," *The Officer*, October 2001, 20-ff.

Rajczak, Major General William M. "Uncertain Path for Reserve Components," *The Officer*, February/March 2009, 47- 50.

Reimer, General Dennis J. "*Army Vision 2010*, U.S. Army Chief of Staff White Paper, November 12, 1996, in James Carafano, editor, *Soldiers Are Our Credentials: The Collected Works And Selected Papers Of The Thirty-Third Chief Of Staff Army*. Washington, DC: U.S. Army Center of Military History, 2000, 81-89.

_____. "Challenge and Change: A Legacy for the Future," *Military Review*, July/August 1997, in James Carafano, editor, *Soldiers Are Our Credentials: The Collected Works And Selected Papers Of The Thirty-Third Chief Of Staff Army*. Washington, DC: U.S. Army Center of Military History, 2000, 116-123.

_____. Eisenhower Luncheon, Annual Meeting of the Association of the United States Army, October 17, 1995, in James Carafano, editor, *Soldiers Are Our Credentials: The Collected Works And Selected Papers Of The Thirty-Third Chief Of Staff Army*. Washington, DC: U.S. Army Center of Military History, 2000, 6-11.

_____. "Force of Decision. . .Capabilities for the 21st Century," in James Carafano, editor, *Soldiers Are Our Credentials: The Collected Works And Selected Papers Of The Thirty-Third Chief Of Staff Army*. Washington, DC: U.S. Army Center of Military History, 2000, 29-35.

_____. "Preparing Now To Meet 21st Century Challenges," in James Carafano, editor, *Soldiers Are Our Credentials: The Collected Works And Selected Papers Of The Thirty-Third Chief Of Staff Army*. Washington, DC: U.S. Army Center of Military History, 2000, 148-152.

Sandler, Major General Roger W. "Best Investment For Strong USA." *The Officer*, February 1992, 42-50.

_____. "Bridging the Gap-New Reserve Roles." 1*993-1994 Army Green Book*, October 1993, 126-134.

_____. "Reserve: Finding Steel As It Slims, Reshapes." *The Officer*, October 1992, 122-129.

_____. "Somalia shows value of Reserve, *Army Reserve Magazine*, Winter 1993, 7.

_____. "We need 'ready-to-roll' reserve units," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Spring 1993, 6.

Schaffer, Douglas. "The (New?) National Security Strategy," National Security Watch, The Institute of Land Warfare, NSW 10-1, 20 July 2010, 1-6.

Schoomaker, General Peter J. "Our Army: Continuity and Change," *2004-2005 Army Green Book*, October 2004, 25-30.

_____. "The Army: A Critical Member of the Joint Team Serving the Nation at War," *2003-2004 Army Green Book*, October 2003, 23-28.

Sheftick, Gary. "USAR terminal unit pushes cargo at aerial port." *Army Reserve Magazine*, Volume XXXVII, Number 1, 1991, 13.

Shinseki, General Eric. "…a respectable Army…one…competent to every contingency," *2002-2003 Army Green Book*, October 2002, 23-33.

_____. "The Army Vision: A Status Report," *2001-2002 Army Green Book*, October 2001, 23-33.

Spence, Colonel David W. "Army Reserve: An Integral Part Of The 21st Century Operational Force," Carlisle Barracks, Pennsylvania, U.S. Army War College, March 2008.

Stultz, Lieutenant General Jack C., Jr. "A Positive Investment for America," *2009-2010 Army Green Book*, October 2009, 131-134.

_____. "Army Reserve: Integral Component Of the Worlds' Best Army," *2006-2007 Army Green Book*, October 2006, 129-136.

_____. "Army Reserve: No Longer a Strategic Reserve," *Army*, October 2007, 139-146.

_____. "Army Reserve Returns On America's Investment," *2010-2011 Army Green Book*, October 2010, 115-118.

_____. "One Weekend a Month, Two Weeks in Summer No Longer Meet Nation's Needs," *The Officer*, December 2006, 22-25.

_____. "Return on Investment," *The Officer*, December 2008, 28-31.

_____. "State of the Army Reserve," Excerpts of Reserve Chief's Panel During the 2009 Reserve Officers Association Mid-Winter Conference," *The Officer*, April 2009, 60-61.

_____. "Sustain Commitments: Prepare for Unexpected, *The Officer*, December-January 2009, 46-49.

_____. "Sustain, Prepare, Rest, Transform," *The Officer*, December 2007, 28-32.

Sullivan, General Gordon R. "America's Army-Focusing on the Future." *1994-1995 Army Green Book*, October 1994, 19-29.

_____. Army Session Luncheon of the Reserve Officers Association (ROA) Mid-Winter Conference, January 21, 1992, in Jerry Bolzak, editor, *The Collected Works of the Thirty-second Chief of Staff of the Army, Gordon R. Sullivan, General, United States Army Chief of Staff, June 1991-June 1995*. Washington, DC: U. S. Army Center of Military History, no date, 29-33.

Syth, Linda. "New load system speeds cargo handling," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Spring 1995, 21.

Tan, Michelle. "Guard, Reserve chiefs laud land components' evolution, *Army Times*, October 15, 2007, 28-29.

Tice, Jim. "Army Manning at highest levels since '90s" *Army Times*, August 16, 2010.

Triggs, Marcia. "New chief of staff takes office," *Army News Service*, August 4, 2003.

Vuono, General Carl. "Today's U.S. Army: Trained and Ready In an Era of Challenge," *1989-1999 Army Green Book*, October 1989, 12-21.

Ward, Major General William. "Reserve Looking Toward Future With Anticipation." *The Officer*, February 1990, 40-46.

Zimmer, Major Mark. "A Bailey Bridge for the Birds," *Army Reserve Magazine*, Summer 1995, 15.

Government Publications

369th Transportation Company PLS, *Operation IRAQI FREEDOM II, Yearbook, 2005*, Global War on Terrorism Unit History Collection, U.S. Army Historical Research Collection, Office of Army Reserve History, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Anonymous. *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1997*. Washington, DC: U.S. Army Center of Military History, 2005.

_____. *U.S. Army Reserve Report*. Washington, DC: Office of the Chief, Army Reserve, 1991.

Aspin, Les. *Report on the Bottom-Up Review*. Washington, DC: Department of Defense, October 1993.

Bensburg, Major Robert; Chief Warrant Officer Michael Werner and Sergeant First Class Christina Steiner. *The Role of the Army Reserve in the 11 September Attacks: New York City*. Atlanta, Georgia: Office of the Command Historian, U.S. Army Reserve Command, 2003.

Brake, Jeffrey. *Quadrennial Defense Review (QDR): Background, Process, and Issues*. CRS Report for Congress. Washington, DC: Library of Congress, June 21, 2001.

Charlston, Jeffery. *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1999*. Washington, DC: U.S. Army Center of Military History, 2006.

Clinton, William. *A National Security Strategy For A New Century*. Washington, DC: The White House, December 1999.

Cohen, William S. *Annual Report to the President and the Congress, April 1997*. Washington, DC: Office of the Secretary of Defense, April 1997.

_____. *Annual Report to the President and the Congress, 1999*. Washington, DC: Office of the Secretary of Defense, 1999.

_____. *Annual Report to the President and the Congress, 2001*. Washington, DC: Office of the Secretary of Defense, 2001.

_____. *Report of the Quadrennial Defense Review*. Washington, DC: Office of the Secretary of Defense, May 1997.

Coker, Kathryn Roe. *The Global War on Terrorism: Operation Iraqi Freedom, 36nd Quartermaster Battalion (Petroleum Supply)*. Atlanta, Georgia: Office of Army Reserve History, U.S. Army Reserve Command, 2007.

_____. *The U.S. Army Reserve Command: The First Years*. Atlanta, Georgia: Office of the Command Historian, U.S. Army Reserve Command, 1994.

_____. *The 2001 Army Reserve Historical Summary*. Atlanta, Georgia: Office of Army Reserve History, U.S. Army Reserve Command, 2003.

_____. *The 2002 Army Reserve Historical Summary*. Atlanta, Georgia: Office of Army Reserve History, U.S. Army Reserve Command, 2006.

_____. *The 2003 Army Reserve Historical Summary*, Atlanta, Georgia: Office of Army Reserve History, U.S. Army Reserve Command, 2004.

_____. *The 2004/2005 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*. Atlanta: Georgia: Office of Army Reserve History, U.S. Army Reserve Command, 2007.

_____. *The 2006/2007 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*. Atlanta, Georgia: Office of Army Reserve History, U.S. Army Reserve Command, 2008.

_____. *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1996*. Atlanta, Georgia: Office of Army Reserve History, U.S. Army Reserve Command, 1999.

_____. *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1997*. Atlanta, Georgia, Office of the Command Historian, U.S. Army Reserve Command, 1999.

_____. *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1998*. Atlanta, Georgia: Office of the Command Historian, U.S. Army Reserve Command, 1999.

_____. *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 2000*. Atlanta, Georgia: Office of the Command Historian, U.S. Army Reserve Command, 2001.

Coker, Kathryn Roe, et al. *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1994*. Atlanta, Georgia: Office of the Command Historian, U. S. Army Reserve Command, 1996.

Coker, Kathryn Roe, Lee S. Harford, Jr., and David Hilkert. *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1999*. Atlanta, Georgia: Office of the Command Historian, U.S. Army Reserve Command, 2000.

Coker, Kathryn Roe and Edward Shanahan. *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1995*. Atlanta, Georgia: Office of the Command Historian, U.S. Army Reserve Command, 1997.

Everett, Stephen and L. Martin Kaplan. *Department of the Army Historical Summary, Fiscal Year 1993*. Washington, DC: U.S. Army Center of Military History, 2002.

Gammons, Stephen and William Donnelly. *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1995*. Washington, DC: U. S. Army Center of Military History, 2004.

Gates, Robert. *Quadrennial Defense Review*. Washington, DC: Department of Defense, February 2010.

Hatcher, Dennis. *The Global War on Terrorism: Operation Iraqi Freedom, 195th Contract Supervision Detachment*. Atlanta, Georgia: Office of Army Reserve History, 2008.

_____. *The Global War on Terrorism: Operation Enduring Freedom, 342nd Military Police Detachment (Law and Order)*. Atlanta, Georgia: Office of Army Reserve History, U.S. Army Reserve Command, 2008.

_____. *The Global War on Terrorism: Operation Iraqi Freedom, 323rd Detachment (Firefighting)*. Atlanta, Georgia: Office of Army Reserve History, U. S. Army Reserve Command, 2009.

_____. *The Global War on Terrorism: Operation Iraqi Freedom, 459th Engineer Company (Multi-Role Bridge Company)*. Atlanta, Georgia: Office of Army Reserve History, U. S. Army Reserve Command, 2008.

_____. *The Global War on Terrorism: Operation Iraqi Freedom, 802nd Ordnance Company (Ammunition)*. Atlanta, Georgia: Office of Army Reserve History, U. S. Army Reserve Command, 2008.

Harford, Jr., Lee S. et al. *United States Army Reserve Command Annual Command History, 1993*. Atlanta, Georgia: Office of the Command Historian, U. S. Army Reserve Command, 1994.

Harford, Jr., Lee S., Kathryn Roe Coker, and Jason Wetzel. *Warrior Citizens of America*. Atlanta, GA: Office of Army Reserve History, U. S. Army Reserve Command, 2007.

Haworth, W. Blair. *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1998*. Washington, DC: U.S. Army Center of Military History, 2005.

Headquarters, TRADOC, Total Army School System (TASS) OPLAN-1, FAST Future Army Future Army Schools-21, April 1, 1994.

Helmly, Lieutenant General James R. *A Statement on the 2005 Posture of the United States Army Reserve*, Submitted to the Committees and Subcommittees of the U.S. Senate and House of Representatives, March 2005.

_____. *A Statement on the 2006 Posture of the United States Army Reserve*, Submitted to the Committees and Subcommittees of the U.S. Senate and House of Representatives, March 2006.

_____. "Courage to Change," in Reserve Forces Policy Board, *The Annual Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board, 2004*, 63-65.

Jaffe, Lorna. *The Development of the Base Force, 1989-1992*. Washington, DC: Joint History Office, July 1993.

Joint Chiefs of Staff. *National Military Strategy*, Washington, DC: Joint Chiefs of Staff, 1997.

Kaplan, L. Martin and Cherly Morai-Young. *Department of the Army Historical Summary, 1994*. Washington, DC: U.S. Army Center of Military History, 2000.

McHugh, John M. and General George W. Casey, Jr. *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army, 2010*, Presented to the Committees and Subcommittees of the U.S. Senate and House of Representatives, February 2010.

_____. *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army 2011*, Presented to the Committees and Subcommittees of the U.S. Senate and House of Representatives, March 2011.

Neubauer, Master Sergeant, Robert. Report w/enclosures, subject: Army Transformation, January 20, 2002, U.S. Army Reserve Historical Research Collection, Office of Army Reserve History, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Obama, Barack. *National Security Strategy May 2010*. Washington, DC: White House, May 2010.

Office of the Assistant Secretary of Defense for Reserve Affairs. *Review of Reserve Component Contributions To National Defense*. Washington, DC: Office of the Assistant Secretary of Defense for Reserve Affairs, December 20, 2002.

Oland, Dwight and David Hogan, Jr. *Department of the Army Historical Summary, Fiscal Year 1992*. Washington, DC: U.S. Army Center of Military History, 2001.

Powell, General Colin. *The National Military Strategy of the United States.* Washington, DC: Joint Chiefs of Staff, January 1992.

Reeves, Connie. *Department of the Army Historical Summary: Fiscal Year 1996*. Washington, DC: U.S. Army Center of Military History, 2002.

Reserve Forces Policy Board. *Annual Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board for Fiscal Year 2002*. Washington, DC: Reserve Forces Policy Board, June 2003.

_____. *Annual Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board, 2003*. Washington, DC: Reserve Forces Policy Board, April 2004.

_____. *Annual Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board, 2004*. Washington, DC: Reserve Forces Policy Board, April 2005.

_____. *Annual Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board, 2005*. Washington, DC: Reserve Forces Policy Board, May 2006.

_____. *Annual Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board, 2006*. Washington, DC: Reserve Forces Policy Board, February 2007.

_____. *Reserve Component Programs, Fiscal Year 1990 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*. Washington, DC: Office of the Secretary of Defense, March 1991.

_____. *Reserve Component Programs, Fiscal Year 1994 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*. Washington, DC: Office of the Secretary of Defense, January 1995.

_____. *Reserve Component Programs, Fiscal Year 1998 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*. Washington, DC: Reserve Forces Policy Board, March 1999.

_____. *Reserve Component Programs, Fiscal Year 2000 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*. Washington, DC: Reserve Forces Policy Board, May 2001.

_____. *Reserve Component Programs, Working Draft, Fiscal Year 1998 Report of the Reserve Forces Policy Board*. Washington, DC: Reserve Forces Policy Board, March 1999.

Rogers, Major Neil. *The United States Army Reserve In Operation Joint Endeavor: Volume II, Mobilization & Deployment, Major Army Command Perspective*. Atlanta, Georgia: Office of the Command Historian, U.S. Army Reserve Command, 1996.

Rumsfeld, Donald. *Quadrennial Defense Review Report*. Washington, DC: Department of Defense, September 30, 2001.

_____. *Quadrennial Defense Review Report*. Washington, DC: Department of Defense, February 6, 2006.

Sandler, Major General Roger W. *Army Reserve Special Report, 1992*. Washington, DC: Office of the Chief, Army Reserve, no date.

_____. *Army Reserve Special Report, 1993*. Washington, DC: Office of the Chief, Army Reserve, no date.

Schilf, Al. "Army Reserve Soldiers Returning Home From Iraq and Afghanistan To Receive 'Welcome Home Warrior-Citizen' Honor." News Release, OCAR, no date.

Schoomaker, General Peter J. and Dr. Francis Harvey. *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army, 2005*, Presented to the Committees and Subcommittees of the United States Senate and the House of Representatives, February 6, 2005.

Stultz, Lieutenant General Jack C., Jr. *The United States Army Reserve 2007 Posture Statement*, Submitted to the Committees and Subcommittees of the U.S. Senate and House of Representatives, March 2007.

_____. *The United States Army Reserve 2008 Posture Statement*, Submitted to the Committees and Subcommittees of the US Senate and House of Representatives, March 2008.

_____. *The United States Army Reserve 2010 Posture Statement*, Submitted to the Committees and Subcommittees of the U.S. Senate and the House of Representatives, March 2010.

_____. *The United States Army Reserve 2011 Posture Statement*, Submitted to the Committees and Subcommittees of the U.S. Senate and the House of Representatives, March 2011.

_____. *The United States Army Reserve 2020 Vision & Strategy Statement*, Office of the Chief, Army Reserve, February 2, 2011.

Summers, Captain Suzanne; Sergeant William Miller and Specialist Imelda Salazar. *The Role of the Army Reserve in the 11 September Attacks: The Pentagon*. Atlanta, Georgia: Office of Army Reserve History, U.S. Army Reserve Command, 2003.

Training and Doctrine Command, *Army Reserve Transformation Study*. TRADOC Analysis Center, no date.

U. S. Army Reserve Command. OPLAN 94-1, Headquarters, U.S. Army Reserve Command Swap/Migration. United States Army Reserve Historical Research Collection, Office of Army Reserve History, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

_____. U.S. Army Reserve Command, Regulation 350-2 Training, Intelligence Training in the U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Walker, Robert M. and General Dennis J. Reimer. *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army, Fiscal Year 1999*, Presented to the Committees and Subcommittees of the U.S. Senate and the House of Representatives, February 1998.

Ward, Major General William F., Jr. *Army Reserve Special Report 1991*, A Statement by Major General William F. Ward, Jr., before the Committees and Subcommittees of the United States Senate and the House of Representatives, no date.

_____. *Statement of Major General William F. Ward, Jr.*, before the Committees and Subcommittees of the United States Senate and the House of Representatives, no date.

Warren, Major Michael Warren. *The United States Army Reserve in Joint Endeavor: Volume II, Mobilization & Deployment, Army Staff Perspective*. Atlanta, Georgia: Office of the Command Historian, U.S. Army Reserve Command, 1996.

Webb, William, et al. *Department of the Army Historical Summary, Fiscal Year 1990 and 1991*. Washington, DC: U.S. Army Center of Military History, 1997.

West, Togo, Jr. and General Gordon R. Sullivan. *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army, Fiscal Year 1995*, Presented to the Committees and Subcommittees of the U. S. Senate and House of Representatives, February 1994.

West, Togo, Jr. and General Dennis J. Reimer, *A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army, Fiscal Year 1997*, Presented to the Committees and Subcommittees of the U.S. Senate and the House of Representatives, February 1996.

Unpublished Sources

11th Military Police Brigade. Task Force Military Police-North, Executive Summary-Detainee Operations and Counterinsurgency, August 1, 2009, U.S. Army Reserve Historical Research Collection, Office of Army Reserve History, U. S. Army Reserve Command.

325th Family Readiness Group. Operation Enduring Freedom, Afghanistan, March 2004-March 2005, Presented to CJTF 325 Soldiers, Global War on Terrorism Unit History Collection, U. S. Army Reserve Historical Research Collection, Office of Army Reserve History, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

445th Medical Detachment (Veterinary Services). Unit History Narrative, no date, GWOT Unit History Collection, U.S. Army Reserve Historical Research Collection, Office of Army Reserve History, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Akins, Mike. Email, subject: Equipment Concentration Site Information, May 11, 2011, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Anderson, Brigadier General, Oscar. Memorandum, subject: Commander's Vision and Intent, November 13, 2006, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

AR-MEDCOM. *AR-MEDCOM 2010 Annual Historical Summary, 2011*, U.S. Army Reserve Historical Research Collection, Office of Army Reserve History, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Assistant Chief of Staff for Installation Management. Briefing Slides, subject: Where the Army Stands on BRAC 2005 Implementation Briefing, no date.

AUSA. Information Paper, AUSA Transform Panel Briefing, October 26, 2000.

Battle, Major Frank. January-June 2010 Historical Report, subject: Armed Forces Health Longitudinal Technology Application and Clinical Education Programs, Surgeon, U.S. Army Reserve Historical Research Collection, Office of Army Reserve History, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Billings, Lieutenant Colonel James. "Green' buildings contribute to Army 'triple bottom line,'" April 14, 2011, Army Reserve Public Affairs Office, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Blakeney, Charles. Email, subject: Assignment of Units to the Operational and Functional Commands, April 25, 2011, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Brown, Major General John. Coordinating Draft *American Military History*. Washington, DC: U.S. Army Center of Military History, no date.

Carter, Colonel Derrick. January-June 2010 Semi-Annual Historical Report, subject: Dental Readiness Initiatives, Surgeon, U.S. Army Reserve Historical Research Collection, Office of Army Reserve History, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

_____. July-December 2010 Semi-Annual Historical Report, subject: Dental Readiness Initiatives, Surgeon, U. S. Army Reserve Historical Research Collection, Office of Army Reserve History, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Casey, General George W. Jr. Statement Before the House Committee on Appropriations, Subcommittee on Military Construction, Veterans Affairs and Related Agencies, May 6, 2009.

Coker, Kathryn Roe. *Draft 2008/2009 Biannual Army Reserve Historical Summary*. Fort Bragg, North Carolina, Office of Army Reserve History, U.S. Army Reserve Command, to be finalized.

Contingency Tracking System, Defense Manpower Data Center. Reserve Components Activations for Noble Eagle. Enduring Freedom, New Dawn, December 28, 2010.

Costa, Michael. Email, subject: History Update, June 7, 2011, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Danaher, Lieutenant Colonel Timothy. Email, subject: Army Reserve Operational History, April 5, 2011, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

_____. Email, subject: Reenlistment for 2010, April 26, 2011, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

_____. Email, subject: Reserve Component Contribution in Duty Days, 2005-2010, April 20, 2011, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

_____. "What's Left/Never Mobilized," CAR Pocket Cards, December 3, 2010, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Delk, Major Missy. Email, subject: Medical Readiness, September 25, 2011, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

_____. July-December 2010 Semi-Annual Historical Report, subject: Conversionof Medical/Dental Records, Surgeon, U.S. Army Reserve Historical Research Collection, Office of Army Reserve History, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Department of Defense. Transcripts, subject: Defense Department Special Brief on Iraq and Afghanistan, 23 March 2005.

Director, Force Transformation, Office of the Secretary of Defense. The Implementation of Network-Centric Warfare, January 5, 2005.

Feidler, Bob. "2010 Quadrennial Defense Review & The Reserve Component." Briefing, Reserve Officers Association, no date.

Garshak, Lieutenant Colonel Michael J. "Analysis Of The U.S. Army's Two-Reserve Structure: Is A Federal Army Reserve Force Necessary?" Carlisle Barracks, Pennsylvania, U.S. Army War College, March 18, 2006.

Gates, Robert, M. DoD Directive 1200.17, Managing the Reserve Components as an Operational Force. Washington, DC: Department of Defense, October 29, 2008.

_____. Memorandum, subject: Recommendations of the Commission on the National Guard and Reserves. Washington, DC: Secretary of Defense, November 24, 2008.

_____. Memorandum, subject: Utilization of the Total Force. Washington, DC: Secretary of Defense, January 11, 2009.

Granger, Lieutenant Colonel CSA Draft Remarks, HASC Oral Statement, version 4, September 26, 2007.

Hargraves, John. Email w/attachments, subject: Institutional Training Transformation Post FRAGO, April 26, 2011, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

_____. Email, subject: Realignment of TSDs, July 18, 2011, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Helmly, Lieutenant General James R. Memorandum for the Chief of Staff, Army, subject: Readiness of the United States Army Reserve, December 20, 2004.

_____. "Reserve Officers Association Keynote Speech," February 15, 2005.

_____. Statement of Lieutenant General James R. Helmly Before the Subcommittee On Defense, Committee on Appropriations, U.S. Senate, National Guard and Reserve Programs, May 7, 2003.

_____. *A Statement on the 2006 Posture of the United States Army Reserve*, Submitted to the Committees and Subcommittees of the U.S. Senate and House of Representatives, March 2006.

Kane, Lieutenant Colonel Deirdre. January-June 2010 Semi-Annual Historical Report, subject: Behavioral Health/Health Promotion, Risk Reduction, Surgeon, U.S. Army Reserve Historical Research Collection, Office of Army Reserve History, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

_____. July-December 2010 Semi-Annual Historical Report, subject: Behavioral Health/Health Promotion, Risk Reduction, Surgeon, U.S. ArmyReserve Historical Research Collection, Office of Army Reserve History, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Keebler, Howard. "Is the Army Reserve an operational force, a strategic force or a mix of both? Master's thesis, U.S. Army Command and General and Staff College, 2009.

Koontz, Christopher. Information Paper, subject: Active and Reserve Component Balance, U.S. Army Center of Military History, May 28, 2010.

Matthews, Carl. Email, subject: Training Statistics, January 14, 2011, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Madaio, Sun. Email/attachment, subject: Fiscal Strength Information, May 23, 2011, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Moss, Lieutenant Colonel Roy. Email w/attachment, subject: SAC-D Hearing Prep Slides, April 15, 2011, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Nichols, Lieutenant Colonel David. Email, subject: AREF, May 17, 2011, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Nichols, Major Paul. Email. subject: CSTC and RTC, March 10, 2008, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

OCAR. Read ahead with attachment for Lieutenant General Jack Stultz's Interview with *Military Update*, May 28, 2009.

_____. Read ahead, for Lieutenant General Jack Stultz's Interview with *Stars & Stripes*, July 21, 2009.

_____. Read Ahead for Lieutenant General Jack Stultz's Interview with *USA Today*, June 22, 2009.

Office of the Deputy Assistant Secretary of Defense for Reserve Affairs (Readiness, Training, and Mobilization). "Rebalancing Forces: Easing the Stress on the Guard and Reserve," January 15, 2004,

Perry, Master Sergeant Email w/attachment, subject: AR Daily Causality Report for 30 Dec 2010, December 30, 2010, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Plewes, Lieutenant General Thomas J. Statement by Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes Before the Subcommittee On Personnel, Committee on Armed Services, House of Representatives, July 18, 2001.

_____. "Army Reserve Overview," Statement by Lieutenant General Thomas Plewes Before the Subcommittee on Armed Services, House of Representatives, March 13, 2002.

Pontius, Major Jonathan. Email, subject: Reup History, April 28, 2011, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Reserve Components: Noble Eagle/Enduring Freedom/New Dawn. Contingency Tracking System Daily Processing Files, Defense Manpower Data Center, December 14, 2010.

Ryan, Lieutenant Colonel Michael. Email/attachment, subject: Mobilization Policies for Operational History, May 9, 2011, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Scammon, Chris. Email, subject: Training Commands, May 3, 2011, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Schoomaker, General Peter J. and R.L. Brownlee, U.S. Army 2003 Transformation Roadmap, November 1, 2003

Shinseki, General Eric and Mr. Thomas White, Transformation Roadmap, October 1999.

Snyder, James. Memorandum, subject: Army Reserve Ongoing Efficiency Review Efforts, October 14, 2010.

Strategic Communications, OCAR. Information Packet, General Peter J. Schoomaker, *The Way Ahead*, 2003.

Strategic Communications, OCAR, Talking Points, "Mobilization of Individual Ready Reserve Soldiers," July 30, 2004

Stultz, Lieutenant General Jack C, Jr. Testimony before the Commission on the National Guard and Reserves, July 19, 2006.

_____. Pre-Decisional Closing Remarks, SLWC, May 6, 2009.

_____. Remarks at Fallen Soldier Ceremony, November 18, 2009.

_____. Remarks at George Washington Chapter AUSA, December 15, 2009.

_____. Remarks, U.S. Army Reserve Bn Pre-Command Course, January 25, 2009.

_____. Testimony before the Commission on the National Guard and Reserves, July 19, 2006.

Traver, Major Todd. Semi-Annual Historical Report, subject: Medical Readiness, July-December 2010, Surgeon, U.S. Army Reserve Historical Research Collection, Office of Army Reserve History, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

_____. January-June 2010 Semi-Annual Historical Report subject: Medical Readiness, Surgeon, U.S. Army Reserve Historical Research Collection, Office of Army Reserve History, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Urbanek, Major (P). January-June 2010 Semi-Annual Historical Report, subject: Post Deployment Health Reassessment Program, Surgeon, U. S. Army Reserve Historical Research Collection, Office of Army Reserve History, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Wheat, Helen. Email, subject: Training Commands, May 3, 2011, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Whitlock, Joseph, E. "How To Make Army Force Generation Work For The Army's Reserve Components," Strategic Studies Institute, August 2006.

Wilborn, Captain Daniel. Unit After Action Report, December 12, 2002, Global War on Terrorism Unit History Collection, USARHRC, USARC.

Williams, Lieutenant Karen and Major Missy Delk. January-June 2010 Semi-Annual Historical Report, Surgeon subject: Conversion of Medical/Dental Records, U.S. Army Reserve Historical Research Collection, Office of Army Reserve History, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Wincup, G. Kim, chairman Reserve Forces Policy Board. Memorandum for Secretary of Defense, subject: Maximizing Reserve Component Effectiveness and Possible Recommendations for the Transition Team, December 5, 2008.

Interviews

Kathryn Roe Coker with Major General Max Baratz, September 27, 2010, Oral History Collection, U.S. Army Reserve Historical Research Collection (USARHRC), Office of Army Reserve History (OARH), U. S. Army Reserve Command (USARC).

_____. with Mr. Dan Blakeney, August 10, 2010, Oral History Collection, USARHC. OARH, USARC.

_____. with Colonel Less Carroll, April 7, 2008, Oral History Collection, USARHRC, OARH, USARC.

_____. with Mr. John Hargraves, August 9, 2010, Oral History Collection, USARHRC, OARH, USARC.

_____. with Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, March 11, 2004, Oral History Collection, USARHRC, OARH, USARC.

_____. with Lieutenant General James R. Helmly, September 2, 2010, Oral History Collection, USARHRC, OARH, USARC.

_____. with Lieutenant General Thomas J. Plewes, November 15, 2010, Oral History Collection, USARHRC, OARH, USARC.

_____. with Mr. John Roe, September 3, 2010, Oral History Collection, USARHRC, OARH, USARC.

_____. with Major General Roger W. Sandler, September 3, 2010, Oral History Collection, USARHRC, OARH, USARC.

_____. with Mr. John Schultz, October 25, 2010, Oral History Collection, USARHRC, OARH, USARC.

_____. with Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, Jr., August 3, 2010, Oral History Collection, USARHRC, OARH, USARC.

_____. with Major General William Ward, Jr., September 27, 2010, Oral History Collection, USARHRC, OARH, USARC.

_____. with Mr. Tom Welke, August 27, 2010, Oral History Collection, USARHRC, OARH, USARC.

Internet Sources

Anonymous, 80thTraining Command(TASS), http://www.usar.mil/arweb/organization/commandstructure/USARC/TNG/80Tng/P..., Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

_____. 84th Training Command (TASS), http://www.usar.mil/arweb/organization/commandstructure/USARC/TNG/84tng/Pa..., Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

_____. 108th Training Command (TASS), http://www.usar.mil/arweb/organization/commandstructure/USARC/TNG/108tng/Pa..., Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

_____. "Afghanistan wakes after night of intense bombings," http:/archives.cnn.com/2001/US/10/07gen.america.under attack/index, html, Oct 7, 2001. Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

_____. Army News Service, "Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz. "USAR: Vision for the Army Reserve," June 29, 2006, http://www4.army.mil/ocpa/read, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

_____. AUSA Press Release, "Casey identifies four imperatives for the Army's future," October 10, 2007, http://www.ausa.org/webpub/DeptHome.nsf/byid/WEBF-77UNLO, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

_____. "Army Reserve and BRAC 2005," http:www.armyreserve.army.mil/usar/news/arbrac.aspx, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

_____. "Obama Seeks Security Through Peace, Cooperation," May 27, 2010, http://www.america.gov/st/peacesec-english/2010/May/20100527121611dmslahrellek0.6, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

_____. "BRAC: Balancing people and missions," March 2010, http://www.army.mil/-news/20009/06/21943-brac-balancing-people-and-missions, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

_____. "Casey identifies four imperatives for the Army's future," AUSA press release, http://www.army.reserve.army.mil/ARWEB/NEWS/InfoPaper.htm, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

_____. "Chronology, "http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/shows/lonroad/etc/cron.html, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

_____. "Chronology: The Evolution of the Bush Doctrine," http:www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/shows/iraq/etc/cron.html, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

_____. "Defense officials: Air Operations to last several days," http://archives.cnn.com/2001/US/1007/ret.attack.pentagon/, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

_____. "Excerpts From 1992 Draft Defense Planning Guidance," http://www/pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/shows/iraq/etc/wolf.html, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

_____. "Guard, Reserve chiefs get third star," ArmyLINK News Story, http://www.dtic.mil/armylink/news/Jun2001/a20010614three-star.html, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

_____. "Lieutenant General Jack C. Stultz, USAR: Vision for the Army Reserve," Army News Service, June 29, 2006, http://www4.army.mil.ocpa/read, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

_____. "Obama Seeks Security Through Peace, Cooperation," May 27, 2010. http://www.america.gov/st/peacesec-english/2010/May/20100527121611dmslahrellek0.6, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

_____. "The Army Vision," http:www.army.mil/vision/linkgs.html, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

AUSA. Press Release, "Schoomaker: Access Policies to Guard and Reserve Must be Changed," December 18, 2006, http://www.ausa.org/webpub/DeptHome.nsf/byid/JRAY-6WLJW2, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Aybet, Gulnar. "The CFE Treaty: The Way Forward for Conventional Arms Control In Europe," *Perceptions, Journal of International Affairs*, March-May, 1996, Volume III, Number 4, http://www.fas.org/nuke/control/cfe/news/per1-2.htm, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Brannen, Kate. "Casey: Families, modernization top priorities," Army Times, January 6, 2011, http://www.armytimes.com/news/2011/01/army-casey-end-strength-010611w/, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Burlas, Joe. "Focus: Balancing AC/RC force structure impacts 100k positions," http://www4.army.mil/ocpa/read.php?story, no date, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Bush, George W. "President's Remarks at the United Nations General Assembly," September 10, 2002, http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2002/09/20020912-1.html, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

_____. "President Delivers State of the Union Address," http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2002/02/200020129-11.html, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

_____. "Statement by the President in His Address to the Nation," September 11, 2001, http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2001/09/2001/09/20010911-16.html, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Casey, General George W, Jr., Statement On the Army's Strategic Imperatives, Before the Senate Armed Services Committee and U.S. House of Representatives, November 15, 2007, http://www.army.mil/-speeches/2007/11/15/6144-cheif-of-staff-of-the-armty-statement, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Cohen, William S. Report of the Secretary of the Army, 1998, http://www.dod.mil/execsec/adr98/army.html, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Department of Defense. News Release, "Army Reserve, Guard Forces Identified For Possible Call-Up In Operation JONT FORGE," July 2, 1998, http://www.defense.gov/releases/release.aspx?releaseid=1751, Historian's files,U.S. Army Reserve Command.

_____. News Release, "Reserve Units Begin Mobilization for Rotation To Support Operation JOINT ENDEAVOR, May 10, 1996, http://www.defense.gov/releases/release.aspx?releaseid=878, Historian's files, USARC.

Emperador, Captain Jose. "Army Reserve Chief Visits Soldiers Supporting Missions In Haiti," http://www.usar.army.mil/arweb/organization/commandstructure/USARC/OPS/377Sus/n, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Fuller, Ben. "Obama: U.S. on track in Afghanistan, Pakistan," Army Times, December 16, 2010, http://www.army.times.com/news/2010/12/ap-obama-says-us-on-track-in-afghanistan-pakistan, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Gilmore, Gerry. "Gates, Casey welcome new Army secretary," November 3, 2009, http://army.mil/-news/2009/11/03/29752-gates-casey-welcome-ne-army-secretary/index.html, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Greenhill, Jim. "Defense review foresees long-term role for National Guard," http://www.ng.mil/news/archives/2010/02/020110-Role.aspx?src=rss, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Helmly, Lieutenant General James R. "The Army Reserve Engaged in the Global War on Terrorism," April 2004, http://ww4.army.mil/USAR/news/word-01.php, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

_____. "Army Reserve Response to Hurricane Katrina," http:www.usar.army.mil/ARNEWS/WORD/20050906.htm, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Kozaryn, Linda. "Army Reserve Duty Has 'Changed Forever," January 22, 2002, https://usarcintra/cioweb/CdrsCorner/ArmyResDutycgmsg.htm, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

_____. "Today's Refugees Recall America's Past," American Forces Press Service, no date, http://www.defense.gov/specials/provide_refuge/2arrival.html, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Miles, Donna Miles. "DoD Releases QDR to Chart Way Ahead to Confront Future," American Forces Press Service, February 3, 2006, http://www.freerepublic.com/focus.f-news/1571468/posts, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Plewes, Lieutenant General Thomas J. "Army Reserve Overview," Statement Before the Subcommittee on Personnel, Committee on Armed Services, U.S. Senate, February 13, 2002, https://usarcintra/cioweb/CdrsCorner/ AROverview,13 Feb02.htm, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

_____. "Reflections from LTG Thomas J. Plewes at the Close of a 36-Year Career," May 20, 2002, https://usarcintra/cioweb/CdrsCorner/ltgplewesretmsg.htm, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Pullen, Lieutenant Colonel Randy. "Army Reserve Gains Its First Three-Star Chief," June 21, 2001, http://www.army.mil/usar/newsstories/plewes3star.html, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

_____. "Change is in your hands, reserve chief tells Soldiers," http://www.emilitary.org/article.php?-4875, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Reimer, General Dennis J. Remarks to the Reserve Officers Association, January 25, 1999, http://apps.business.ualberta.ca/rfield/Speeches/Dennis%20Reimer%20Jan%2025%2109, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Rhem, Kathleen. "President Bush proclaims end to major combat operations in Iraq," May 2, 2003, http: //www.af.mil/news/story.asp?storyID=123004771, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Ronald Reagan Speeches. Remarks at the Brandenburg Gate, West Berlin, June 12, 1987, http://www.ronald reagan.com/sp_11.html, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Rumsfeld, Donald. "New Model Army," http:www.jwar.org.uk/news-archive, no date, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Santana, Rebecca. "U.S. enters final phase of Iraq," *Army Times*, http://www.army.times.com/news/2010/09/ap-final-phase-of--iraq-war-090110/, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Spradin, Specialist Jennifer. "Chief of the Army Reserve visits troops in Kandahar," http://www.army.mil/news/2011/01/25/50771-chief-of-the-army-reserve-troops-in-kandahar/, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Stultz, Lieutenant General Jack C. Jr. "Sustain Commitment: Prepare for Unexpected Army Reserve reshapes the force to serve Soldiers and the nation better," http://www.roa.org/site/PageServer?pagename=0912_USAR, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Sullivan, Jerry. "The Reserve's commitment to Special Operations," *Army*, April 1997, http://findarticles.com/p/arttcles/mi_qa3723/is_199704/ai_n8766135/, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Tiboni, Frank. "Army transformation changes direction," October 13, 2000, http://www.fcw.com/fcw/articles/2003/1013/cov-army-10-13-03.asp, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

Valdes, Manuel. "4th Stryker troops start returning to Lewis," Army Times, August 19, 2010, http://www.armytimes.com/news/2010/08/ap-army-iraq-stryker-brigade-returns-to-lewis, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

West, Togo, Jr. and General Dennis J. Reimer. A Statement on the Posture of the United States Army Fiscal Year 1998, Presented to the Committees and Subcommittees of the U.S. Senate and the House of Representatives, February 1997, Executive Summary, no date, http://www.army.mil/aps/98/TITLE.HTM, Historian's files, U.S. Army Reserve Command.

INDEX

Units

1st Armored Division 164
1st Battalion, 3d Marines 281
1st Infantry Division 291
1st Training Brigade, U.S. Army Civil Affairs and Psychological Operation Command (Airborne) 392
3d Armored Cavalry Regiment xv, 198
3d Battalion, 87th Infantry 23
3d Expeditionary Sustainment Command 419, 420
3d Infantry Division 334
3d Infantry Regiment 261
3d Medical Command 190
3d Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry 274
4th Infantry Division 190, 191
4th Infantry Division (Mechanized) 178
4th Psychological Operations Group (Airborne) 104
4th Stryker Brigade 299
4th U.S. Army 43
5-159th Aviation Battalion 416
7th ARCOM 218
8th Battalion, 229th Aviation Regiment 216, 294
9th ARCOM 214
9th Theater Army Area Command 353
9th Theater Support Command 353
10th Mountain Division 124, 216, 274, 277
11th Aviation Command 359
11th Military Police Brigade 299, 372
14th Quartermaster Detachment xii, 27, 28, 212
20th Support Command 421
22d Support Command 20, 25
22nd Reserve Sustainment Battalion xxiii, 411
30th Brigade Combat Team 291
32nd Medical Logistics Battalion, 44th Medical Command 267
33d Aviation Group xiv, 140
40th Transportation Truck Company 353
43d Adjutant General Detachment (GS Postal) 124
43d Medical Detachment (Veterinary Service 421
54th Quartermaster Company 201
63d Regional Support Command 230, 356
65th ARCOM 233
70th Division 93
70th Training Division (Functional Training) xxii, 375, 385



75th Battle Command Training Division 377
75th Division (Exercise) 91
75th Training Support Division 196
76th Division 93
77th Regional Support Command xvii, 253, 266
78th Operations Group 377
78th Training Support Division 196
79th Quartermaster Company (Water Supply) 36
80th Division 388
80th Division (Institutional Training) 93
80th Training Command Regional Training Maintenance xxii, 378
80th Training Command (Total Army School System) 375, 376
81st Regional Support Command 356
82d Airborne Division 133
84th Division (Institutional Training) 93
84th Training Command (Leader Readiness) 375, 377
84th U.S. Army Reserve Readiness Training Command xxii, 381
85th Training Support Division 196
87th Division (Exercise) 91
87th Training Support Division 196
88th Regional Readiness Command 371
88th Regional Support Command 356, 422, 425
89th Regional Readiness Command 373
89th Regional Support Command 227
90th Regional Readiness Command 370
90th Regional Support Command 202, 391
91st Operations Group 377
91st Training Support Division 196
94th Military Police Company xxiv, 424
94th Training Division (Force Sustainment) 375
95th Division (Institutional Training) 93, 227
95th Training Division (Initial Entry Training) 375
96th Civil Affairs Battalion 98
96th Civil Affairs Battalion (Airborne) 127
98th Division (Institutional Training) 93, 383
98th Training Division (Initial Entry Training) 375
99th Regional Readiness Command 358
99th Regional Support Command 214, 356
100th Battalion, 442d Infantry Regiment xxii, 387
100th Division (Institutional Training) 93
100th Training Division 375
101st Airborne Division 274, 277
103d Expeditionary Sustainment Commands 365
104th Division (Institutional Training) 93
104th Training Division (Leader Training) 375
108th Division (Institutional Training) 93
108th Training Command xx, 304

108th Training Command (Initial Entry Training) 375, 377
108th Training Command (Total Army School System) 377
108th Training Division xx, xxii, 305, 306, 388
109th Medical Detachment (Veterinary) 230
125th ARCOM 211
129th Adjutant General Company (General Support) (Postal) 124
143d Expeditionary Sustainment Command 363, 365
143d Transportation Command 122, 200, 214, 391
143d Transportation Command (Forward) xxi, 363
168th Engineer Company xxiii, 411
195th Contract Supervision Detachment 291
200th Military Police Command xxi, 362, 367
205th Infantry Brigade, 6th Infantry Division (Roundout) xiii, 79
206th Transportation Company xxi, 366
244th Aviation Brigade 401
249th Engineer Battalion (Prime Power) Multi-Component 353
264th Service Company xxi, 374
272d Military Intelligence Company (Linguist) 217
287th Transportation Company, 143d Expeditionary Sustainment Command xix, 285
308th Civil Affairs Brigade 123
310th Chemical Company (Biological Integrated Detection) 190, 221
310th Expeditionary Sustainment Command 365
310th Psychological Operations Battalion xviii, 277, 280
310th Theater Support Command 353
311th Expeditionary Sustainment Command 365
311th Quartermaster Company (Mortuary Affairs) xviii, 261, 263, 267
311th Theater Signal Command 361
316th Expeditionary Sustainment Command xii, 28, 358, 365
316th Quartermaster Company 18
318th Transportation Agency (Movement Control) 20
320th Military Police Company xix, 291, 295
322d Civil Affairs Brigade 96, 417
322d Civil Affairs Group 123
323d Engineer Detachment (Fire Fighting) 291, 294
325th Field Hospital 278
327th Engineer Company xvi, 228, 229
335th Theater Signal Command 24, 361, 391
342d Military Police Detachment (Law and Order) 279
344th Maintenance Company 121
345th Military Intelligence Detachment 277
346th Psychological Operations Company xxiii, 406
351st Civil Affairs Command 98, 123
351st Military Police Company xxii, 389
352d Civil Affairs Command 127
353d Civil Affairs Command 123
353d Engineer Group 202, 222, 293



354th Civil Affairs Brigade 122
360th Transportation Truck Company 353
361st Engineer Battalion 279
362d Quartermaster Battalion (Petroleum Supply) xx, 289, 303
362nd Psychological Operations Company 392
364th Civil Affairs Battalion 98
364th Civil Affairs Brigade, Joint Provisional Reconstruction Team 474
369th Transportation Company 291
370th Quartermaster Battalion (Water Supply) 227
372d Quartermaster Battalion xvii, 233
377th Theater Army Area Command 25
377th Theater Support Command 289
377th Theater Sustainment Command xxiv, 364, 418, 419, 420
382d Military Police Detachment xxii, 387
391st Combat Engineer Battalion 281
391st Engineer Battalion 279
392d Chemical Company 421
401st Civil Affairs Battalion xv, 198
401st Engineer Company 372
402d Civil Affairs Company xiv, 122, 123
405th Combat Support Hospital xv, 203
411th Engineer Battalion, Horizontal Platoon xvi, 227
412th Theater Engineer Command 362
413th Civil Affairs Company 123
416th Engineer Command 202
416th Theater Engineer Command 299, 362
416th Transportation Truck Company 353
418th Civil Affairs Company 122
420th Engineer Brigade 391
420th Engineer Brigade Personal Security Detail 475
431st Civil Affairs Company 122
432d Civil Affairs Battalion xxiv, 426
432d Civil Affairs Company 122
441st Medical Company xiv, 110
445th Medical Detachment (Veterinary Services) 289, 290
445th Transportation Group 227
459th Engineer Company (Multi-Role Bridge) 213, 289, 292, 297
463d Engineer Battalion xxiii, 393
490th Chemical Battalion 221
493d Engineer Group (Combat) 391
505th Parachute Infantry Regiment 133
551st Quartermaster Company (Mortuary Affairs) 201
555th Quartermaster Platoon (Mortuary Affairs) 201
630th Transportation Company xx, 302
632d Maintenance Company, 110th Combat Sustainment Support Battalion, 224th Sustainment Brigade, 103d Expeditionary Sustainment Command xix, 297
652d Engineer Company xxi, xxii, 373, 382
660th Heavy Equipment Truck 37
682d Maintenance Company xv, 205
704th Chemical Company 421

705th Transportation Company, 475th Quartermaster Group xxi, 371
711th Adjutant General Postal Company (Provisional) 123, 124
724th Military Police Battalion xix, 291, 296
724th Transportation Company 474
728th Engineer Detachment (Utilities) 202
729th Transportation Company 474
741st Adjutant General Company (Postal) 301
783d Military Police Battalion xxii, 386
800th Military Police Brigade (EPW) 20, 21
802d Ordnance Company (Ammunition) 289
830th Station Hospital xv, 204
854th Quartermaster Company xvi, 226, 227
872d Maintenance Company xxiii, 395
911th Forward Surgical Team 277
934th Forward Surgical Team, 807th Medical Deployment Support Command xviii, 279
946th Transportation Company (Terminal Transfer) 23
947th Forward Surgical Team 277
949th Transportation Company (Floating Craft) 213
980th Engineer Battalion (Combat Heavy) 202
1176th Transportation Terminal Unit xi, 15
1179th Deployment Support Brigade (DSB) xvii, 254
1184th Transportation Terminal Battalion 293
1863d Medical Detachment 277
1880th Medical Detachment (Logistics Support) 267
4005th U.S. Army Hospital 217
4220th United States Army Hospital xxiii, 412
5038th U.S. Army Reserve Forces School 208
5502d United States Army Hospital xxiv, 415
7210th Medical Support Unit xvii, 229
7223d Medical Support Unit 414
7229th Medical Support Unit (MSU) xvi, 228
7238th Medical Support Unit xxiii, 412

A

Abbott, Chaplain Kerry 282
Abrams Doctrine 4, 19, 463
Abrams, General Creighton W., Jr. 4, 19, 463
A Company, 361st Engineer Battaliion 279, 280, 281
Active Component Support to Reserve Component Program 194
Active Guard Reserve 180, 349
Advanced Noncommissioned Officer Course 94, 194
Advanced Warfighting Experiment Task Force XXI 178
Afghanistan xviii, xix, 267, 274, 277, 278, 279, 281, 283, 285, 309, 312, 327, 333, 384, 469
Aguadilla, Puerto Rico xviii, 261, 267



AH-1 Cobra 113
AH-64 Apache 113
AH-94A Apache 193
Air Area Defense Command 201
Air Force Reserve 395
AirLand Battle 57
AirLand Battle-Future 57
Air National Guard 395
Alabama xiv, xxiii, 140, 186, 190, 417
Alaska 3, 79, 230
Albania 127
Alberto tropical storm 137
Albuquerque, New Mexico xvii, 233
Alfred P. Murrah Federal Building 222
Allenstown, New Hampshire xxiv, 424
al-Qaeda 274, 277, 283, 309
American Trucking Association 436
AM General Corporation 210
Aned, Afghanistan 280
Antwerp, Belguim 122
Applied Suicide Intervention Skills Training 431
Arab-Israeli War 251
Arden Hills, Minnesota 293
Arizona 227, 373, 391
Arkansas xxii, 186, 382
Arkansas River xxii, 382
Arlington, Virginia xviii, 261, 263, 264, 265
Armed Forces Health Longitudinal Technology Application 415
Armed Forces Reserve Medal 4
Armed Forces Reserve Medal with M Device 5, 7
Armed Forces Structure Act of 1996 169
Army After Next 177, 178, 204, 468
Army/American Council on Education Registry Transcript System 431
Army Family Action Plan 232
Army Force Generation 335, 336, 338, 339, 340, 348, 366, 369, 371, 372, 373, 378, 381, 393, 396, 400, 401, 402, 468, 469
Army Knowledge Management 322
Army Materiel Command 121, 214, 393
Army National Guard 21, 24, 27, 32, 37, 51, 52, 53, 55, 59, 73, 75, 77, 80, 81, 84, 85, 88, 91, 105, 107, 133, 134, 136, 137, 172, 176, 180, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 197, 199, 214, 215, 218, 221, 230, 266, 288, 293, 313, 326, 333, 335, 336, 343, 345, 353, 358, 377, 395, 417, 433, 434, 463, 465, 468, 469, 470
Army of Excellence 58
Army Reserve Command (ARCOM) 186
Army Reserve Council of Colonels 187
Army Reserve Employer Relations (ARER) Program 435
Army Reserve Expeditionary Force 339, 340
Army Reserve Family Action Program Advisory Council 232
Army Reserve Forces Schools 94
Army Reserve Logistics for the Twenty-First Century (ARLOG-XXI) 401
Army Reserve Medical Command 360
Army Reserve Personnel Center 16, 33, 66, 95, 144, 187

Army Reserve Recruiting Assistance Program 348
Army Reserve Sustainment Command 365
Army Reserve Training Strategy 368, 369
Army Reserve TSD East 377
Army Reserve TSD West 377
Army Reserve Voluntary Education Services Program 430
Army Select Reserve Dental Readiness System 407, 412, 413
Army Tank-Automotive and Armaments Command 209
Army Training Requirements and Resources System 91
Army Vision 2010 177, 468
Army War College 390
Army XXI 178, 468
Arrunategui. Specialist Rosa 254
Asadabad, Afghanistan 281
Asheville, North Carolina 279
Asia 3
Aspen Institute Symposium 66
Aspin, Les 50, 52
Atlanta, Georgia 42, 120, 227
ATLANTIC RESOLVE 91
Augusta, Georgia 227
Aurora, Colorado xxiv, 415
Aviation 52, 53, 113, 115, 136, 137, 192, 221, 293, 321, 349, 360, 397, 400
Aviation Support Facility (Scott Air Force Base) 136
Az Zubayr, Iraq 389

B

Baghdad, Iraq xxii, xxviii, 289, 292, 387, 389
Bagram, Afghanistan 278
Bagram Air Base 277
Bahrain 290
Balad, Iraq 474
Balkans 161, 333
Baratz, Major General Max 25, 32, 53, 59, 62, 94, 95, 172, 186, 201
Barnett, Major Scott xxv, 431
Base Force 47, 50, 169, 468
Base Realignment and Closure 144, 148, 190, 234, 436, 437, 438, 439
Base Realignment and Closure Act 189
Base Transition Coordinators (BTC) Program 438
Basic Noncommissioned Officer Course 94
Bass, Sergeant First Class Harry 254
Basurto, Staff Sergeant Fabian 229
Battle Command Training Program 199
Battle Creek, Michigan 136
Battle-Focused Training Management System 199
Battle Projection Center 95
B Company, 361st Engineer Battalion 280
Beahm, Colonel Robert H. 122
Belarus 127
Belgium 122, 217
Belle Chasse, Louisiana 419
Belorussia 11
Berlin Wall 1, 5, 9, 36, 180
Berry, Brigadier General Alton xxii, 385
Bill, Specialist Ashley 410
bin Laden, Osama 274
Birmingham, Alabama xxiii, 411
Bjork, Sergeant John 124
BLAZING TRAILS 202
Blevins, 1st Lieutenant Angela 123
Bogalusa, Louisiana 121
Bohlman, Major Hal xv, 204



BOLD SHIFT 78, 79, 80, 81, 84, 194
Bolivia 96
Bosnia-Herzegovina 161, 164, 165, 215, 216, 217, 219, 221
Bottom-Up Review 50, 51, 52, 54, 167, 169, 468
Brevard, North Carolina xxiv, 427, 428
Bridgeport, West Virginia 289, 292
BRIDGEX 391
Brigade Command and Battle Staff Training Program 196
BRIGHT STAR 96, 202, 392
Broward County, Florida xix, 296
Bucca, Warrant Officer 1 Ronald P. 251
Bulgaria 127
Burba, General Edwin 42, 80
Bush, George H. W. 10, 11, 14, 16, 17
Bush, George W. 249, 251, 267, 272, 283, 288, 299, 431

C

C-12 aircraft 105, 400
C-47B helicopter 115
C-141 aircraft 36
California xv, xxii, 95, 186, 198, 234, 385, 418
CALL FORWARD 201
Calvin, Sergeant Gerald 281
Cameroon 123
Camp Arifjan 363
Campbell, General Charles C. xxv, 439, 440
Camp Dogwood 289
Camp Doha, Kuwait 301
Camp Kilmer 234
Camp Parks 95, 418
Camp Pedrickson 234
Camp Taji 390
Cannon, Colonel James C. 25
Canton, Ohio xv, 205
CAPSTONE 23, 24, 25, 80, 95
Caraveo, Major Libardo E. 432
Card, Andy 249
Carroll, Colonel Less 343
Casey, General George W., Jr. 327, 328, 329, 335, 347, 368, 422, 438, 470
Center Level Application System 199
CH-47C Chinook 115, 193
CH-47 Chinook xxi, 364, 416
CH-47D Chinook 115, 407
Chappell, Bill, Jr. 40, 41, 42
Charikar, Afghanistan 279
Charles E. Kelly Support Facility 190
Charleston, South Carolina 122
Cheney, Richard B. 66
Chiafullo, Major Marilyn S. xxv, 431
Chief, Army Reserve 40, 43, 52, 59, 180, 189, 288, 328, 416, 430
China 3
Church, Specialist Jeremy xxv, 474
Cippola, Brigadier General Frank A. 425
Civilian Acquired Skills Program 182
Civilian Conservation Corps 2
Civil-Military Innovative Readiness Team 230
Civil War 1
Clinton, William J. 50, 51, 73, 133, 142, 165, 215, 222, 230, 318
Coalition Forces Land Component Command (CFLCC) 277
Coalition Military Assistance Training Team 388
Coast Guard Reserve 71

Cohen, William S. 169, 175, 176, 463
Cold War 5, 9, 10, 11, 23, 33, 47, 50, 54, 57, 59, 121, 148, 168, 169, 172, 173, 186, 271, 274, 311, 312, 314, 326, 329, 332, 334, 335, 343, 358, 396, 438, 465
Collura, Sergent First Class Tino 254
Colorado 199, 234, 353
Colt, Brigadier General Richard S. xvii, 253, 266
Columbus, Ohio xxiii, 406
Combat Maneuver Training Center 199
Combat Support Training Center 382
Combat Training Centers 198
Combined Arms and Service Staff School 194, 390
Combined Arms Command 214
Combined Arms Exercise Course 390
Combined Joint Task Force 101 475
Combined Task Force Spartan 281
Command and General Staff Officers Course 194
Commission on Base Realignment and Closure 144
Commission on the National Guard and Reserves 332, 342, 417
Commission on the Roles & Missions of the Armed Forces 54, 169, 468
Commonwealth of Independent States 11
Community and Family Support Center 144
Company B, 2nd Battalion, 327th Infantry Regiment, 143d Expeditionary Sustainment Command 282
Company B, 5th Battalion, 159th Aviation Regiment xxi, 364, 365
Company B, 391st Combat Engineer Battalion xviii, 281
Company C, 159th Aviation Regiment 294
Comprehensive Soldier Fitness xxv
Comprehensive Soldier Fitness (CFS) Program 431
Condon, Captain Michael 412
Congressional Budget Office 349
Continental Army Command 40
Contingency Force Pool 59, 60, 62, 64, 66, 80, 81, 191
Contingency Operating Base Adder, Iraq xix, 297
Contingency Support Package 192
Continuum of Service 329, 331, 347, 351
Conventional Forces in Europe (CFE) Treaty 9
Coordinated Logistics Support Program 120
Coraoplis, Pennsylvania 429, 430
Craig, Chief Warrant Officer 4 Walter 122
Critical Skills Retention Bonus-Army Reserve 348
Croatia 161, 164, 216
Crossland, Richard B. 25, 27, 101, 102
Crow Agency 230
Crow-Northern Cheyenne Indian Reservation 230
Cuba 127
Current Force 323, 324



Currie, James T. 27, 101, 102
Czech Republic 127

D

D7F bulldozers 209
Dallas Naval Air Station 234
Darvial, Sergeant Richard A. xix, 282
Dayton Accords 164
Dayton, Ohio 164
D Company, 158th Aviation Regiment 294
Decater, Georgia 190
Dedicated Procurement Program 109, 110, 112, 120
Deep Water Horizon 422
Defense Against Weapons of Mass Destruction Act 226
Defense Authorization Amendments and Base Closure and Realignment Act 144
Defense Base Closure and Realignment (BRAC) Act 145
Defense Base Closure Realignment Commission 145
Defense Distribution Depot 234
Defense Enrollment Eligibility Reporting System 142
Defense Planning Guidance 274, 317
Defense Secretary Board Task Force 107
Defense Secretary Board Task Force on Readiness 107
Delaware 24, 201
Demobilization Dental Reset 413
Denton, Texas 136
Department of Defense 3, 37, 54, 55, 69, 75, 101, 117, 137, 145, 170, 180, 183, 190, 201, 205, 206, 207, 222, 234, 308, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 331, 343, 346, 349, 351, 406, 431, 433, 435, 436, 463
Department of State 419
Department of the Army 5, 33, 37, 77, 88, 121, 144, 187, 213, 214, 232, 233, 295, 325, 355, 365, 367, 378, 390, 393, 400, 407, 417, 424
Department of the Army Master Priority List 64, 101, 206
Department of Veterans Administration 140
Department of Veterans Affairs 227
Deployable Medical Systems 117
Deployable Support Command 365
Depot Maintenance 121, 184, 207, 209, 402, 406, 407
Des Moines, Iowa xv, 204
Devens Reserve Forces Training Area 189, 198
Dhahran, Saudi Arabia 27
Disaster Assistance Logistics Information System 123
Divisions (Exercise) 91, 196
Divisions (Institutional Training) 78, 91, 93, 196, 373
Diyala River xxviii, 289, 292
Djibouti 290
Dobbs, Major Dana M. 228
Donnelly, Pipe Sergeant Kevin M. xvi, 225
Dover Air Base 24
Dozier, Captain Tamara 123
Driscoll, Specialist Jason xv, 198

E

East Germany 9
East Timor 417
Eder, Major General Mari xxi, 367
Egypt xiv, 136, 202, 291
El Dorado, Kansas 291
Ellsworth, Wisconsin xxii, 229, 373, 382
El Salvador 202
Emergency Preparedness Liaison Officer (EPLO) Program 421
Empire, Louisiana 365
Employer Partnership Initiative 435
Employer Partnership Office 436
Employer Partnership of the Armed Forces 436
Employer Support of the Guard and Reserve 434
Environmental Protection Agency 200, 210
Erskine, Specialist Amanda 104
Estonia 127
Euphrates River 289
Europe 3, 23
Evans Army Community Hospital xxiv, 415

F

Fallujah, Iraq xx, 303
Falslev, Specialist Ben L. xxiii, 395
Family Programs Virtual Installation/Army Strong Community Center 426
Family Support 137, 231, 232, 233, 299, 422
Farran, Sergeant First Class James 254
Fayette, Alabama xxiii, 411
Fayetteville, Arkansas 392
Federal Aviation Administration 251
Federal Emergency Management Agency 46, 136, 137, 222
Fetty, Staff Sergeant Jason xxv, 474
Field Medical Training Site-Panama 96
First Lieutenant Angela Blevins 123
First Lieutenant Edith Sneed 124
First Lieutenant Randy Shields xx, 306
Fiscal Strength 75, 183, 352
Fitzsimons Army Medical Center 234
Florida 90, 122, 249, 289, 389
Flushing, New York 266
Force Modernization 112, 115
Force Support Package 191, 192
Force XXI 58, 172, 177, 178, 187, 468
Force XXI Experimental Force 178
Foreign Army Training and Assistance Command 383
Fort Belknap Indian Reservation xvii, 229
Fort Belvoir 353, 439
Fort Benjamin Harrison 148
Fort Benning 217, 218
Fort Bliss xv, 199, 200, 203, 370
Fort Bragg xxv, 123, 124, 133, 201, 218, 267, 428, 439, 440
Fort Buchanan 201
Fort Campbell xiv, 115
Fort Carson xxiv, 199, 200, 353, 415
Fort Chaffee xxii, 148, 198, 234, 373, 391
Fort DeRussey 96
Fort Des Moines 148



Fort Devens 148, 189, 234
Fort Dix xvii, 148, 164, 187, 190, 202, 217, 218, 230, 231, 234, 381, 382, 392
Fort Douglas 148
Fort Eustis 365
Fort Gillem xviii, 280
Fort Hamilton xvii, 254
Fort Hood xxv, 432, 433
Fort Hunter Liggett xxii, 95, 234, 370, 381, 382, 385, 418
Fort Indiantown Gap xxii, 234, 378
Fort Irwin xv, 198, 199
Fort Jackson 90, 359, 428
Fort Knox 359, 419
Fort Leavenworth 199
Fort Lee 201
Fort Leonard Wood 422
Fort Lewis xvi, 200, 228, 353
Fort McClellan 190, 234
Fort McCoy xiii, xxi, xxii, xxiii, 79, 95, 187, 189, 212, 372, 374, 381, 382, 386, 412, 425
Fort McPherson xiii, 44, 433
Fort Missoula 234
Fort Monroe 90
Fort Pickett xxii, 95, 190, 234, 379
Fort Polk xxvii, 100, 199, 201
Fort Rucker xiv, 140
Fort Scott 229
Fort Sheridan 148
Fort Sill 201
Fort Snelling 79
Forward Operating Base Leatherneck xix, 285
Forward Operating Base Orgun-E, Afghanistan 475
Forward Operating Base Sharana, Afghanistan xviii, 279
Forward Operating Base Shindand xix, 285
Franks, General Frederick W., Jr. 85
Franks, General Tommy R. 288
FUERTES CAMINOS xv, 96, 127, 202, 204
Full-Time Support 46, 60, 73, 77, 81, 180, 191, 349
Full-Time Support Management Center 186, 187
Future Army Schools Twenty-one 84, 87, 88, 91
Future Force 323
Future Joint Force 323

G

Gaffaney, Captain John P. 432
Gainesville, Florida 289
Ganigal Valley, Afghanistan xix, 282
Garrison Support Unit 23, 187
Gates, Robert M. 307, 327, 330, 332, 343, 344
General Accounting Office 101
Georgia xiii, xviii, 44, 90, 120, 190, 217, 227, 417, 433
Germany xi, 23, 46, 93, 96, 122, 186, 199, 205, 217, 218
Germersheim, Germany 122
Glider Kit Program 212
Global War on Terrorism 283, 295, 299, 306, 311, 318, 328, 339, 343, 347, 360, 363, 370, 432
Global War on Terrorism Expeditionary Medal xxv, 492
Godfrey, Major Valerie 410
GOLDEN MEDIC 371
Golinski, Colonel (retired) Ronald F. 251
Gonzalez, Specialist Andrea 414
Gorbachev, Mikhail 9
Gordon, Sergeant First Class xxiii, 406

Gramm-Rudman-Hollings Balanced Budget Emergency Deficit Control Act 72
GRECIAN FIREBOLT 392
Greensburg, Pennsylvania xii, 27, 28, 212
Green, Staff Sergeant Glenn xiv, 115
Ground Forces Readiness Enhancement Training Support System 81, 196
Ground Zero xvii, 255, 266
Grupper, Colonel Albert 123
Guam xvi, 227, 229, 365, 401, 417
Guatemala 96, 202
Guinyard, Sergeant Rodney xxii, 388, 390
Gulf Coast 417
Gundrum, Captain Mark xxiv, 426
Guyana 96

H

Hadithah, Iraq xix, 294
Haiti 133, 249, 401, 418, 420
Hall, Thomas H. 312, 435
Hanley, Captain Greg xviii, 278
Hardesty, Lieutenant Colonel Mike 124
Hardy, Major General Dennis 363
Hardy, Sergeant Paul 280
Hargraves, John 85, 94
Hartford, Connecticut xv, 203
Harvey, Francis J. 326, 333, 422
Hawaii 46, 96, 186, 417
Health Readiness Record 414
HEAVEN STORM 201
Heavy Equipment Mobile Transport (HEMTT) Common Bridge Transporter 213
Helmly, Lieutenant General James R. 288, 293, 295, 299, 314, 326, 334, 339, 355, 390, 417, 437, 438
Honduras 231
Horizontal Platoon 227
House, Lieutenant Colonel Arthur 120
Hungary 216, 217, 218
Hunter Army Airfield 353
Hurricane Andrew 137
Hurricane Earl 422
Hurricane George 202
Hurricane Georges 230
Hurricane Iniki 137
Hurricane Katrina xxi, 360, 364, 366, 416
Hurricane Mitch 202, 230
Hurricane Ofa 136
Hurricane Rita 360, 416
Hussein, Saddam 11, 17, 161, 283
Hutchinson, Specialist David xxv, 475

I

Illinois xv, 134, 136, 208
Ill, Staff Sergeant Frederick J. 251
I Marine Expeditionary Force 289, 292
Implementation Force 164
Independence, Missouri 278
Indiana 186
Individual Mobilization Augmentee 15, 16, 33, 73, 95, 133, 137, 191
Individual Ready Reserve 16, 33, 36, 66, 72, 73, 95, 133, 180, 182, 183, 215, 227
Individual Ready Reserve Activation Authority 182
Individual Ready Reserve/Individual Mobilization Augmentee Family Program Office 430



Innovative Readiness Training (IRT) xvi, xvii, 228, 229
Inova Health Systems 435, 436
Interim Brigade Combat Team 317
Interim Force 315, 317, 468
Intermediate Level Education-Common Core Course 390
Iowa 134, 204, 227, 229
Iran 283
Iraq xiv, xx, 122, 123, 267, 274, 283, 285, 288, 290, 291, 295, 299, 302, 303, 306, 312, 314, 327, 333, 334, 358, 383, 384, 421, 469, 474
  Duhok 123
  Safwan xxvi, 38

J

Jackson, Chaplain (Major) Eric xxv, 433
Japan 96
Joint Forces Air Component Command 201
Joint Logistics Command-Haiti xxiv, 418, 419, 420
Joint Military-to-Military Contact Program 127
Joint Missile Defense Command 201
Joint Operations Plans Execution System 342
Joint Provisional Reconstruction Team, 364th Civil Affairs Brigade 474
Joint Readiness Training Center xxii, xxvii, 100, 101, 199, 382, 387, 389
Joint Readiness Units 191
Joint Task Force Provide Refuge 230
Joint Vision 2010 176, 177
Jordon 291

K

Kaiserslautern, Germany 122
Kandahar, Afghanistan 277, 278
Kansas 136, 186, 199, 229
Kapisa Province, Afghanistan 475
Kentucky xiv, 115, 359, 419
Kenya 291
Keystone State 212
Kilmartin, Brigadier General Thomas 107
King v. St. Vincent's Hospital 141
Kinston, North Carolina 289
Kismayu, Somalia 124
Kjornes, Sergeant First Class Gerald xxii, 380
Knapp, Captain Lawrence xiv, 122
Korea 23, 50
Korean War 4, 5
Kosovo xvii, 164, 165, 218, 230, 231, 236, 249
Kosovo Force 165
Krueger, Staff Sergeant Amy S. 432
Kunar Province, Afghanistan 280
Kurds 29
Kuwait 11, 21, 27, 29, 66, 107, 221, 267, 290, 301, 363, 389
Kyrgyzstan 290

L

Lackey, Command Sergeant Major Alex xviii, 261
Laird, Melvin R. 17
Lake Pontchartrain, Louisiana xxi, 364
Lambach, Specialist Michael xxii, 380
Lame Deer, Montana xvi, 228

Latin America 96, 202
Legacy Force 315, 468
Lennon, Brigadier General Peter S. xii, 28
Lewis, Major John C. xiii, 98, 99
Liaison and Contingency Operations 122
Lieberman, Joseph 169
Li, Specialist Ga 415
Littleton, Iowa 227
Logan, Utah xvi, 226
Logistical Support Area 419
Logistics Civil Augmentation Program Support 417
Logistics Standard Management Information System 210
Logistics Unit Productivity System 33
Lopez, Specialist Jose xix, 296
Louisiana xxvii, 100, 201, 417
Louisiana Maneuvers 58
Louisiana Maneuvers (LAM) Task Force 58
Lubbock, Texas 217
Luster, Major Juana 412

M

M2/M3 Bradley Fighting Vehicle 117
M101A1/M101A2/M101A3 Trailer, 3/4 ton 212
M113A2/M113A3 Armored Personnel Carrier 117, 219
M915A4 Line-Haul Tractor 212
M915 Line-Haul Tractor 212
M967A1 Semitrailer, Tank 212
M998 High Mobility Multipurpose Wheeled Vehicle (HMMWV) Truck 212
M1037 High Mobility Multipurpose Wheeled Vehicle (HMMWV) 212
Macedonia 161, 230
Maguire, Thomas P. 266
Maine 422
Mannheim, Germany 122
March Air Force Base 234
Marianna, Arkansas 414
Marine Corps 332
Marine Corps Reserve 71, 75, 395
Marion, Virginia 229
Marshall, General George C. 58
Marsh, John O., Jr. 40, 41, 42
Massachusetts 186, 189, 422
Matson, Sergeant First Class Scott xvi, 228
McCay, Sergeant Phillip xxiii, 411
McGuire Air Force Base 230
McHugh, John M. 335, 423, 470
McQueen, Major General Adolph xxi, 367
McWhethy Army Reserve Center 234
Medical Operational Data System 414
Medical Readiness 96, 127, 202
Medical Reserve Corps 2
MEDRETE 96
Micelotta, Captain Joseph 254
Michigan 136
Middle East 25, 96, 221
Military Decision Making Process 383
Military History Detachment 416
Military Intelligence Readiness Command 358
Milosevic, Slobodan 164
Minnesota 79, 186
Mississippi 417
Mississippi River xvi, 228
Missouri 134, 136, 267, 278, 422



Mobile, Alabama 293
Mobile Subscribe Equipment 120
Mobilization Policy 342
Modularity 333, 334
Mogadishu xxvii, 125
Montana xvii, 228, 229, 230, 234
Montgomery GI Bill 74, 140, 431
Moran, Jim 435
Moroni, Staff Sergeant Benjamin xx, 305
Mullen, Admiral Michael G. 313, 314, 332
Mullen, Captain Michael D. 251
Multi-National Forces-Iraq 299
Murphy, Tim 430
Murtha, John P. 41, 42
Myrtle Beach Air Force Base 234

N

National Defense Authorization Act for 1997 169
National Defense Strategy 308, 311
National Federation of Licensed Practical Nurses xxiii, 411
National Guard and Reserve Equipment Appropriations 112, 208, 209, 396, 400
National Guard Bureau 85, 412
National Military Strategy 47, 59, 168, 170, 172, 173, 177, 184, 235
National Prisoner-of-War Information Center 23
National Security Strategy 11, 17, 47, 59, 165, 167, 270, 272, 307, 308, 309, 311, 344, 463
National Training Center xv, 101, 198, 199, 382
NATO Implementation Force 219
Navajo Indian Reservation 227
Navajo Nation 137
Naval Reserve 395
New Hampshire 227, 424
NEW HORIZONES 392
New Jersey xvii, 164, 190, 231, 234
New Mexico 200
New Orleans, Louisiana xxi, xxiii, 364, 366, 414
New York 186, 198, 266
New York City, New York xvii, 20, 249, 251, 254, 256, 257, 263, 266, 270, 271
Noncommissioned Officer Course 94
Noncommissioned Officer Education System 84, 88, 391
North Atlantic Treaty Organization 9, 66, 161, 164
North Carolina xxiv, xxv, 90, 123, 201, 267, 279, 289, 417, 427, 428, 429, 439, 440
North Dakota xvi, 226, 227
Northern Alliance 274
Northern Cheyenne Indian Reservation Tribe xvi, 228
North Korea 283, 314
Northridge earthquake relief operation 137
NUEVOS HORIZONTES 202
Nunez, Specialist Rebecca xv, 204

O

Oakland Army Base 234
Obama, Barack H. 283, 309
Objective Force 315, 317, 318, 321, 468
Ocala, Florida xxii, 389
Office, Chief Army Reserve 5, 40, 41, 66, 85, 95, 112, 120, 146, 148, 186, 187, 214, 439
Office of the Surgeon General 412
Officer Education System 390

Off-Site Agreement 45, 52, 148, 192, 397, 468
Ogden, Utah 234
Ohio xxiii, 164, 205, 406
Oklahoma 201, 229
Oklahoma City National Memorial xvi, 225
Oklahoma City, Oklahoma 222, 293, 372
Olathe Air Force Base 136
Olsen, Sergeant First Class Scott B. 98
Oneonta, Alabama xxiii, 411
Operation ABLE SENTRY 161
Operation ANACONDA 274, 277
Operation and Maintenance Army Reserve (OMAR) 353
Operation ARCTIC CIRCLE 230
Operation COBRA GOLD, '93 xiii, 96, 99
Operation CONSEQUENCE ISLAND 2001 392
Operation DANGEROUS WIND 392
Operation DESERT FOX 221
Operation DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM 11, 12, 15, 16, 17, 20, 24, 33, 36, 37, 51, 79, 83, 91, 95, 96, 109, 110, 117, 120, 122, 137, 140, 142, 182, 187, 212, 235, 463
Operation DESERT SPRING 360
Operation DESERT STORM 283
Operation ENDURING FREEDOM 267, 274, 299, 300, 321, 360, 361, 363, 371
Operation IRAQI FREEDOM xxviii, 283, 288, 292, 299, 300, 353, 360, 361, 363, 371, 421
Operation JOINT ENDEAVOR 187, 215, 216, 218, 219, 221
Operation JOINT FORCE 218
Operation JOINT FORGE 218
Operation JOINT GUARD 218
Operation JOINT GUARDIAN 164, 218
Operation JUST CAUSE 17
Operation NEW DAWN 299, 300
Operation NOBLE EAGLE 254, 267, 321
Operation PATRIOTS MOVE 200
Operation PLATINUM WRENCH 373, 374
Operation PROVIDE COMFORT 27, 122
Operation REEF-EX xv, 200
Operation RESTORE HOPE 123
Operation SAFE HAVEN 127, 128
Operation SAND CASTLE xxi, 373
Operation SEA ANGEL 123
Operation SOUTHERN WATCH 221
Operation UNIFIED RESPONSE 419, 421
Operation UPHOLD DEMOCRACY 133
Operation WALKING SHIELD 230
Operation WHITE FANG 230
OPTIMAL FOCUS '93 134
OPTIMAL FOCUS '94 134
Oregon 98
Organized Reserve 3
Organized Reserve Corps 2
Orgun Valley, Afganistan 277
Orlando, Florida 122, 291, 391
Osh-kosh Truck Corporation 211
Overseas Deployment Training 95, 202, 203, 391

P

Pacific LandWarNet 361
PACIFIC SURVIVOR 370



Pagonis, Lieutenant General William G. 20, 25
Pakistan 274, 309, 360
Paktika Province, Afghanistan xviii, 279
Panama 96, 127
Panama Canal 127
Papenfuss, Sergeant Major Mark xxv, 433
Parwan Province, Afghanistan xviii, 278
Pataki, George E. 266
PATRIOT JUSTICE 372
PATRIOT WARRIOR 371, 372
Pearl Harbor, Hawaii 1, 3
Peay III, General J.H. Binford 52
Pech Valley, Afghanistan 281
Pennsylvania xxii, 27, 186, 190, 212, 378
Pentagon xviii, xxv, 251, 261, 265, 266, 267, 431
Pepin, Tyler xxiv, 424
Perry, William J. 73, 164, 215
Persian Gulf Benefits Act of 1991 140
Personnel Electronic Record Management System 187
Personnel Strength 178, 180, 182, 344, 345, 347, 348, 349, 351
Philippine Insurrection 1, 2
Phillips, Specialist Lisa xx, 302
Phillips, Staff Sergeant Didler C. xiv, 110
Pileri, Corporal Dominic M. xviii, 280
Pinedo, Captain Ernesto xxii, 387
Plant, Sergeant Joseph 280
Plewes, Elizabeth xx, 318
Plewes, Lieutenant General Thomas J. xvii, xx, 190, 212, 253, 263, 266, 267, 318, 397
Pohlmann, Lieutenant Colonel William H. 251
Poland 127
Port-au-Prince, Haiti xxiv, 419, 421
Portland, Oregon 98
POSITIVE FORCE 201
Post Deployment Health Reassessment Program 413
Powell, General Colin L. 47
Powell, Sergeant Shawn 251
Presidential Selected Reserve Call-Up 183, 191, 202, 215, 216, 218, 312
Primary Leadership Development Course 194
Priority Reserve in Mobilization Enhancement 64
Project Quicksilver 36
Puerto Rico 46, 90, 186, 201, 231, 261, 267, 365, 401, 417
Punaro, Major General (retired) Arnold 343
Purple Heart xxv, 432

Q

Qatar 290
Quadrennial Defense Review 168, 170, 172, 178, 197, 309, 311, 312, 313, 317, 365, 468, 469
QUARTERMASTER LIQUID LOGISTICS xxi, 371

R

Ready Reserve 3
Ready Response Reserve Unit (R3U) Dental Program xxiii, 412
Reagan, Ronald W. 9, 11
Red River Army Depot 234
Red Wing Wildlife League 229
Red Wing Wildlife Preserve xvi, 228, 229

REFORGER 96
Regional Intelligence (RTS-I) Training Site 93, 94
Regional Maintenance (RTS-MAINT) Training Site 93, 94, 108
Regional Medical (RTS-MED) Training Site 94
Regional Support Commands 46
Regional Support Groups 46
Regional Training Center 378, 381
Regional Training (RTS-MED) Training Site 197
Reichert, Jim xv, 208
Reimer, General Dennis J. 170, 175, 177, 178, 183, 204, 213, 231, 234, 235, 314
Rescorla, Colonel (retired) Rick xvii, 251, 252
Reserve Associate Support Program 183, 196
Reserve Component Automation System 120, 199, 214
Reserve Component Deployment Expeditionary Force Pre- and Post- Mobilization Training Strategy 378
Reserve Components Training Development Action Plan 83
Reserve Components Training Strategy Task Force 81
Reserve Component Training Institutions 91
Reserve Educational Assistance 431
Reserve Forces Bill of Rights and Vitalization Act 40, 44
Reserve Forces Policy Board 107, 108
Reserve Level Automation System 199
Reserve Officer Personnel Act 182
Reserve Officer Personnel Management Act 182
Reserve Officers Association 59, 332
Reserve Officers Personnel Management Act 140
Reserve Officers' Training Corps 196
Retired Reserve 4, 16, 69
RETROEUR 121, 122, 213
Richardson, Specialist Robbie xxiii, 411
RIFLES MOVE 199
RIO BRAVO 201
Ritter, Specialist Zachary 392
Riverdale, Maryland 127
RIVER WARRIOR 371
Rochester, New York 383, 428
Roe, John 112
Rosebud Indian Reservation 230
Rosebud, South Dakota 230
ROVING SANDS xv, 201, 203, 391
ROVING SANDS 2001 392
Rumsfeld, Donald H. 251, 274, 311, 325, 335
Ruske, Sergeant Gregory xxv, 475

S

Sacramento Army Depot 148
Saint, General Crosbie 29
Salerno, Afganistan 278
Salinas, Puerto Rico xxi, 374
San Diego, California 18
Sandler, Major General Roger W. 29, 32, 44, 52
Santa Fe, New Mexico 200
Sarajevo 161
Sarasota, Florida 249
Saudi Arabia 20, 21, 24, 36, 117, 212, 221, 291
Savannah, Georgia 353
Sava River 218



Scales, Colonel David M. 251
Schallow, Chief Warrant Officer 4 Gwen xvi, 216
Schaumburg, Illinois 425
Schau, Specialist William 254
Schlesinger, James R. 17
Schoomaker, General Peter J. 323, 333, 342, 343
Schultz, Command Sergeant Major Michael 363
Schultz, Lieutenant General Roger C. 314, 318
Schwarzkopf, General H. Norman 20, 25
Scott Air Force Base xv, 136, 208
Seager, Captain Russell G. 432
Selected Reserve 14, 45, 69, 72, 73, 133, 215, 233, 423
Selected Reserve Incentive Program 74, 182
Senior Leader Training Program 390
Shalikashvili, General John M. D. 231
Shanksville, Pennsylvania 251
Sherlock, Brigadier General Richard 383
Shields, 1st Lieutenant Randy xx, 306
Shinseki, General Eric K. xx, 314, 315, 317, 318, 321
Shop Smart 210
Shuaiba, Kuwait 291
Shuwaikh, Kuwait 291
Silver Star 474, 475
Simpson, Command Sergeant Major Derrick xxii, 385
Sinai 133
Single Channel Ground and Airborne Radio System 105, 120
Singleton, Knox 435
Siraco, Anthony xxiv, 424
Slidell, Louisiana xxiv, 416
Slovenia 161
Sneed, 1st Lieutenant Edith 124
Soldiers' and Sailors' Civil Relief Act 137
Somalia 123, 127, 249
South Carolina 90, 122, 186, 279, 359, 417
South Dakota 230
Southern Command 191
Southwest Asia 16, 19, 25, 27, 50, 137
Soviet Union 3, 5, 9, 10, 11, 12, 32, 55, 66, 161, 465
Space Command 191
Spanish-American War 1, 2
Special Forces Operational Detachment A 274
State Military Academy Advisory Council 88
Status of Resources and Training Systems 193
St. Louis, Missouri 267
Stone, Michael P. W. 11, 42
St. Petersburg, Florida xix, 291, 295
Strategic Command 191
Strong Bonds Program 426
Student Loan Repayment Program 182
Stultz, Laura xxiv, xxv, 427, 428, 429
Stultz, Lieutenant General Jack C., Jr. xxiv, xxv, 328, 333, 344, 356, 369, 388, 407, 417, 419, 423, 424, 427, 428, 429, 432, 435, 439, 440
Sullivan, General Gordon R. 58, 59, 78, 84, 85, 87, 88, 91
Swift, Captain Lee 24
Sylvester, Ira 24
Syria 389

T

T-42 Cochise 113
Taliban 274, 277, 283, 309
Tallil Air Base, Iraq xix, 295
Tallil, Iraq 291
Tampa Bay fire fighting operation 136
Task Force 325 Medical 278
Task Force BRAVO 122
Task Force BULLETT 289
Task Force FAST 85, 88, 90, 91
Task Force HAWK 164
Task Force MILITARY POLICE-NORTH 299
TaskForce Razorback Arkansas Medical Innovative Readiness Training 414
TEAM SPIRIT 96
Technical Sergeant McGarity U.S. Army Reserve Center 429, 430
Test, Measurement, and Diagnostic Equipment 108
Texas xv, xxv, 136, 137, 186, 199, 200, 203, 217, 229, 370, 432, 433
TF ODIN aircraft 400
Thailand 96
Third Army 25, 289
Thomas, Lieutenant Colonel Frank xxvi, 38
Thurgood, Brigadier General Keith L. 363
Tilley, Specialist Christopher xv, 205
Time-Phased Force Deployment List 342
Tito, Josef 161
Topper, Colonel John 25, 43
Tora Bora, Afghanistan 274
Total Army Distance Learning Program 199
Total Army Personnel Command 16, 187
Total Army School System 84, 85, 90, 91, 93, 199
Total Army Training Study 87, 95
Total Force 55, 59, 172, 175, 176, 190, 311, 351, 470
Total Force Policy 5, 17, 37, 52, 206
Toth, Command Sergeant Major Brendan xxi, 367
Training and Doctrine Command 83, 84, 85, 87, 90, 91, 377
Training Support Divisions 196
Transient, Trainee, Holdee, and Student (TTHS) 351
TRANSLOTS 391
TRICARE 423
Troop Program Unit 16, 72, 84, 95
Tudjman, Franjo 164
Turkey 389
Typhoon Paka xvi, 227, 229

U

U-8 aircraft 108
U-8 Seminole 113
U-21 aircraft 108, 113, 209
UC-35 jet 193
UH-60 Black Hawk 115, 400, 401
UH-60L Black Hawk 397
UH-60M Black Hawk 400
Ukraine 10
Umm Qasar, Iraq xix, 295
Uniformed Services Employment and Reemployment Rights Act 142, 233
United Nations 288



United Nations' Multinational Forces and Observers 133
United Nations Protection Force 161
United Nations Protective Force 164
United States xxxiii, xxxiv, 1, 2, 3, 4, 9, 11, 12, 16, 20, 43, 57, 59, 93, 121, 123, 127, 133, 144, 161, 164, 167, 168, 169, 229, 230, 233, 235, 267, 270, 272, 285, 307, 308, 309, 310, 312, 313, 365, 376, 388, 397, 426, 465
United States First Army 377
USARC Augmentation Unit 430
U.S. Army Accessions Command 377
U.S. Army Civil Affairs and Psychological Operations Command 190, 365
U.S. Army Corps of Engineers' Gulf Region Division 299
U.S. Army Europe 218
U.S. Army Forces Command 25, 40, 41, 42, 43, 79, 81, 83, 85, 87, 95, 199, 335, 378
U.S. Army Japan 353
U.S. Army Military Academy 375
U.S. Army Recruiting Command 346
U.S. Army Reserve Command 40, 42, 53, 60, 66, 79, 91, 95, 112, 121, 123, 148, 186, 187, 189, 196, 202, 214, 217, 222, 230, 232, 233, 365, 367, 391, 401, 407, 421, 439
U.S. Army Reserve Command Independent Commission 43
U.S. Army Reserve Forces Schools 64, 93
U.S. Army Reserve Personnel Center 186, 187
U.S. Army Reserve Personnel Command 187
U.S. Army Reserve Readiness Training Command 358, 375
U.S. Army Signal Command 391
U.S. Army Special Forces Command 43
U.S. Army Special Operations Command 365
U.S. Army's Reenlistment Program 181
U.S. Atlantic Command 191
U.S. Central Command 21, 24, 25, 191, 288, 289, 313
U.S. Chamber of Commerce 434
U.S. Customs Service 227
U.S. Drug Enforcement Agency 221
U.S. European Command 191
U.S. Green Building Council 439
U.S. Pacific Command 191
U.S. Probation Department 227
U.S. Southern Command 191
U.S. Special Operations Command 191
U.S. Virgin Islands 90, 417
Utah 186, 226, 234
Uzbekistan 279

V

V Corps 289
Velocity Management 213
Vermont 422
Veterans Administration 425
Veterans' Reemployment Rights Act 142
Vietnam War 4, 5, 12, 17, 19, 27, 29, 55

Virginia xxii, 90, 95, 110, 201, 229, 261, 263, 264, 265, 353, 365, 379, 391, 439
Virgin Islands 365
Visot, Major General Luis R. xxiv, 419
Vuono, General Carl E. 37, 42, 59

W

Wadswoth Army Reserve Center 428
Walking Shield of American Indian Society 230
Wallops Island, Virginia xiv, 110
Ward, Major General William F., Jr. xiii, 40, 42, 44
Ware, Sergeant First Class Dereck 280
Warman, Lieutenant Colonel Juanita L. 432
Warrior and Family Assistance Center 424, 425
Warsaw Pact 3, 9, 10, 57, 66, 161, 465
Washington xvi, 120, 186, 200, 228, 229, 263, 353
Washington, D.C. 120
Weapons of Mass Destruction 221, 227
Weapons of Mass Destruction (WMD) Domestic Preparedness Branch 227
Webster, New York xv, 198
Welcome Home Warrior-Citizen Award program 431
Welke, Tom 32
Westlake, Captain Lynne B. 96
West Virginia 289
White, Thomas E. 315, 317
Whitford, Captain Mark P. 251
Wisconsin xiii, xxi, xxiii, 79, 95, 229, 372, 374, 412
Wisconsin Dells, Wisconsin xxiv, 426
Witkowski, Sergeant James xxv, 474
WMD CONSEQUENCE MANAGEMENT 227
Wolfenberger, Captain Mark 123
World Trade Center xvii, 249, 256, 257, 260, 266
World War I 2
World War II 2, 3, 11, 161, 173, 180, 201, 217, 295, 438, 463
Wright-Patterson Air Force Base 164

X

XVIIIth Airborne Corps 36

Y

YAMA SAKUR 96
Yellow Ribbon Reintegration Program 425
Yeltsin, Boris 10
Yeosock, Lieutenant General John J. 25
York, South Carolina 279
Yugoslavia 161

Z

Zais, Brigadier General Mitchell M. 230
Zakho, Iraq 122, 389

